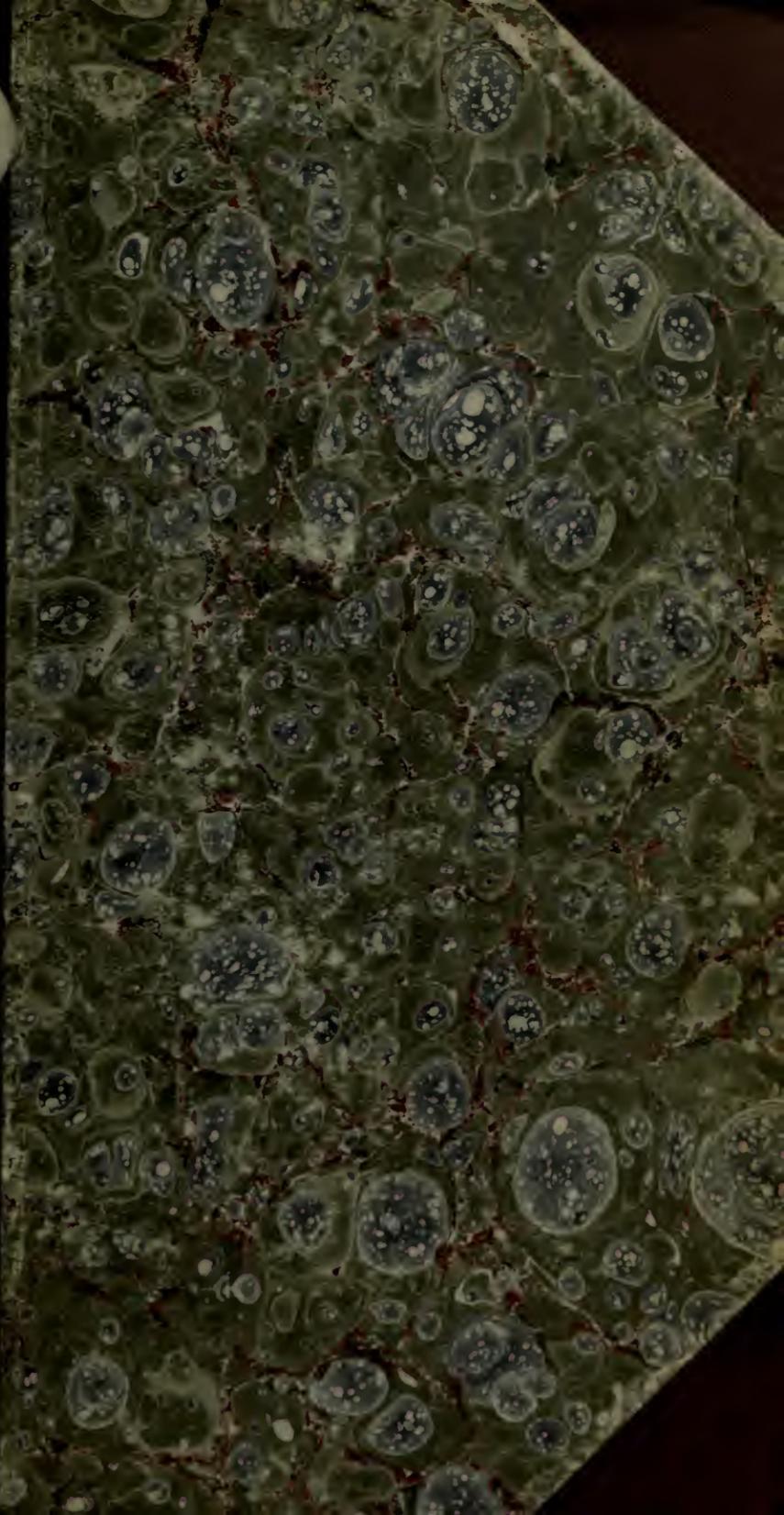


130
So 1





Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
by

ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE
LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

JOURNAL



OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

VOLUME V.

1891-92.

54116

*FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION AMONG MEMBERS AND
ASSOCIATES ONLY.*



THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS :

19, BUCKINGHAM STREET, ADELPHI, W.C.



BF

1011

S64

v. 5

JOURNAL OF THE
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

INDEX TO VOLUME V.

1891-92.

A.

A., Miss, Case contributed by	322
A., Mr., Case contributed by	35
A., Mrs., Case contributed by	305
A., Mrs. H., Case contributed by...	109
Abbadie, Antoine d', on Negative Hallucinations	210
Abbott, Mrs., The "Little Georgia Magnet." Prof. O. Lodge's Report on the Performances of	168
Adams, Prof. John Couch, Obituary Notice of	203
American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research, Meetings of	4, 34, 217, 221, 282
" " " " Members, List of. (<i>See Members.</i>)	
"Annales des Sciences Psychiques," Notice of	45
Annual Business Meetings...	18, 198
Anonymously Contributed Cases...	6, 236, 294, 308, 323
Automatic Messages (Writing, &c.)	83, 84, 100, 218, 230, 299, 318
Automatism, Sensory, F. W. H. Myers on	315

B.

B., Mrs., Case contributed by	36
B. T., Negative Hallucinations	144
Backman, Dr. Alfred, Experiments in Hypnotic Clairvoyance	66, 146
Barkworth, T., Case contributed by	2
,, Note on Carpenter's <i>Mental Physiology</i>	209
Barrett, Prof., Cases contributed by	2, 105
Beard, Mrs., Case contributed by	258
Beaumont, Mrs., Case contributed by	324
Benson, Miss M., Case contributed by	143
Bérillon, Dr., on Hypnotic Suggestion and Education, &c. (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	287, 292, 293
Bernheim, Dr., on Hysterical Amblyopia, &c. (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)...	287, 288, 293

Black, Mrs. McCall, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	270
Blackwell, Dr. Elizabeth, Remarks on Hallucination (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	...	...	...	...	291
Blaksley, Major-General, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	241
Boeteau, J. M., A Case of Double Personality	...	...	...	...	260
Bourne, Rev. Ansel, A Case of Double Consciousness	...	...	...	5, 51,	83
Bramwell, Dr. J. Milne, Experiments in Hypnotic Anæsthesia	...	...	...	67,	293
Bundy, Col., Obituary Notice of	...	...	...	...	310

C.

CHARCOT, DR., Hypnotic Experiments of	...	...	...	...	93, 94
Childe, Mrs. Baldwin, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	206
Clairvoyance, Independent or Telepathic	...	...	1, 3, 4, 20, 66, 78,	146	
Committees, Elections on	...	...	...	...	20, 199
Correspondence, Various	...	31, 43, 45, 77, 78, 144, 152, 153, 158,	177, 178, 209, 210, 228, 231, 236, 239, 261, 279,	326	
Council, Elections on	...	...	...	19, 20, 166,	199
„ Meetings of	...	19, 50, 66, 82, 97, 130, 145, 166, 182, 199,	214, 234, 266, 282, 299, 314,	330	
Crowdson, Edward, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	61
Crowther, W. F., on Dr. Luys' Hypnotic Experiments	...	...	...	...	236

D.

Darling, Thomas, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	242
Davey, S. J., Imitations by Conjuring of Spiritualistic Phenomena	...	...	...	...	43, 266-268
„ „ Obituary Notice	...	...	...	...	16
Davidson, Prof. T., Cases contributed by	..	...	...	...	173, 174
Dean, H., Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	141
Delbœuf, Prof., on the Appreciation of Time by Somnambulists, &c. (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	...	...	...	...	288, 289
De Vesci, Lady, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	136
Dickinson, J., Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	147
Dobbie, A. W., Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	16
Double Consciousness, Cases of	...	...	5, 51, 52, 83, 93, 94,	260	
Downing, C., on Negative Hallucinations	...	...	...	...	152
Drury, Edward, Experiences in the "Haunted House" at Willington	341,	348			
Duplex Personality. (<i>See Multiplex Personality.</i>)					

E.

EARDLEY, Lady, Case contributed by	...	...	...	...	241
Ebbinghaus, Prof., Remarks on a Case of Amnesia (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	...	...	...	...	287

"Edina," A Series of Automatic Messages	100
Ermacora, Dr. G. B., A Veridical Message through Automatic Writing	299

F.

F., MRS., Case contributed by	246
Farnane, Mrs., Case contributed by	105
Fowler, Miss Lottie, An Experiment with	5
Franklin, Prof., Remarks on Hypnotic Phenomena (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	292
Frémont, Mrs., Case contributed by	54

G.

G., MISS, Experiments in Thought-Transference with	21, 111, 182
Goddard, Mrs. F. B., Case contributed by	173
Goodhart, Rev. C., Experiment as to Subliminal Consciousness of the Lapse of Time	295
Grant, Mrs. S. M., Case contributed by	12
Green, Rev. J. Spurgeon, Case contributed by	221, 239

H.

HADSELLE, MRS., Case contributed by	69, 70
Hale, Bishop, Case contributed by	302
Hallucinations, Census of	4, 98, 211, 282, 291
" Negative	144, 152, 210
Harrison, Mrs., Case contributed by	63
Haunted House, Records of a	235
" " at Willington, Accounts of	331
Hay, Sir John Drummond, Case contributed by	40, 42
Hay, Mrs. R. Drummond, Case contributed by	41
Hayes, F. W., on Psychical Terminology	45
" J. W., Report on the "Waterford Ghost"	227
Henderson, W. H., Indian Conjuring and Hypnotism	195, 196
Hewetson, H. B., Experiments in Hypnotic Anaesthesia	67
Hicks, A., Case contributed by	174
Hitzig, Prof., on a Cure by Hypnotism (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	290
Hodgson, R., on Mr. S. J. Davey's Imitations by Conjuring of Spiritualistic Phenomena	266
" Report of Experiments with Mrs. Piper	35, 66, 200
Holstein, Madame A. de, Case contributed by	73
Horsley, Victor, Experiments in Consciousness	3
Howieson, Mrs., Case contributed by	52

Hughes, F. S., Obituary Notice of	326
Humphreys, G. E., Case contributed by... ..	109
Husk, Exposure of the Medium	46
Hypermnestic Dreams, F. W. H. Myers on	234
Hypnotism as an Anæsthetic	16, 67, 68, 293
,, Curative Effects of	16, 67, 68, 282, 287, 290, 292, 293
,, Indian Conjuring and... ..	195
,, Legal and Moral Aspects of... ..	293
,, Discussions on, at International Congress of Experimental Psychology	286-293
,, in Education	292
,, Memory recovered by means of	5, 52, 260, 286
,, Measurement of time post-hypnotically	288

I.

INDIAN CONJURING and Hypnotism	84, 195
International Congress of Experimental Psychology (London)	249, 280, 283

J.

JAMES, PROF., Case of Ansel Bourne	5, 51
Janet, Prof., on a Case of Amnesia, &c. (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	286, 290
Johnson-Roberts, W., on "G." Cases	77

K.

KENDALL, REV. H., Case contributed by	175
Kennedy, J. H., Case contributed by	9
Kingsbury, Dr. G. C., Experiments in Hypnotic Anæsthesia	68
Kingston, Dr., Case contributed by	223
Kirk, Joseph (2) Contradictory Nature of Communications Professedly from the "Other World"	228, 231
,, (1) Experiments in Thought-Transference from a Distance	21, 111, 182

L.

L., MRS., Case contributed by	143
Library, Edmund Gurney, List of Additions	48, 128, 180, 264, 295
Liébeault, Prof., Suicidal Mania cured by Hypnotism (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	287
Liégeois, Prof., on The Legal and Moral Aspects of Hypnotism (International Congress of Experimental Psychology): A case of Poisoning under the supposed influence of suggestion	293
Literary Committee, Evidence collected by—	
,, Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	13, 46, 64, 79, 127, 161, 247, 311, 328
,, "G." Cases	10, 42, 77, 105, 221, 223, 226, 239, 268, 305, 323, 324

Literary Committee, "L." Cases	9, 12, 21, 35, 38, 40, 41, 52, 61, 63, 68, 69, 70, 73, 86, 108, 109, 111, 134, 136, 137, 138, 141, 143, 147, 172, 173, 174, 175, 191, 192, 204, 205, 206, 207, 239, 241, 242, 246, 250, 251, 252, 253, 258, 269, 270, 276, 302, 322
" " "M." Cases	... .. 5, 6, 254, 299
" " "M.Cl." Cases	... .. 73
" " "P." Cases	... .. 87
" " "P.Cl." Cases	... .. 76
Lodge, Prof. Oliver, Address to the Physical Section of the British Association	... .. 131
" " Experiments in Thought-Transference	... .. 167
" " Report on the Performances of Mrs. Abbott	... .. 168
Lodge, R., Case contributed by	... .. 68
Logue, Mrs., Cases contributed by	... .. 75, 76
Luther, Prof. F. S., Case contributed by	... .. 253
Luyt, Dr., Hypnotic Experiments of	... .. 326, 327

M.

MARILLIER, M., Alleged Apparitions of the Virgin at Dordogne	... .. 20
" " Censur of Hallucinations	... .. 291
Marshall, Mrs., Case contributed by	... .. 108
Massey, C. C., Case contributed by	... .. 5
Mathews, Mr., Case contributed by	... .. 2
Meetings of the Society, Annual Business	... .. 18, 198
" " General and Occasional	1, 20, 51, 66, 82, 98, 146, 200, 215, 234, 266, 314
Members, Associates and Honorary Members, Elections	17, 33, 49, 65, 81, 97, 129, 145, 165, 181, 197, 213, 233, 265, 281, 297, 313, 329
" " American Branch	... 17, 49, 65, 81, 97, 130, 145, 165, 181, 197, 213, 233, 265, 281, 298, 313, 329
Memory, Alternations of. (<i>See Double Consciousness.</i>)	
Mendelssohn, Dr., Remarks on Hysterical Amblyopia (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	... .. 288
Millett, S. H., Case contributed by	... .. 207
Moses, Rev. W. Stainton, Death of	... .. 314
Multiplex Personality, Phenomena of	... .. 5, 51, 83, 93, 94, 260
Mutschlechner, Herr, Case contributed by	... .. 108
Myers, F. W. H., Case of "Edina"	... .. 100
" " Contradictory Nature of Communications Professedly from the "Other World"	... .. 231
" " Hypermnestic Dreams	... .. 234
" " Indications of Continued Terrene Knowledge in Phantasms of the Dead	... .. 215
" " Mechanism of Genius	... .. 200
" " " of Suggestion	... .. 170
" " Problems of Personality	... .. 83, 93, 98, 170, 200, 234
" " Sensory Automatism	... .. 315

N.

NEWBOLD, MISS, Case contributed by	268
Nichols, W., Case contributed by	191, 192
Non-Informants, Appeal to	235

O.

O., MRS., Case contributed by	86
Officers and Council, Election of	19, 20, 166, 199
Osler, Dr., Remarks on Hallucinations (International Congress of Experimental Psychology)	291, 292

P.

PARKER, J. W., Case contributed by	324
Personality, Problems of	5, 51, 83, 93, 170, 200, 234, 260
Pfirshing, Mrs., Case contributed by	192
Phantasms of the Dead, Indications of Continued Terrene Knowledge in	215
"Phantasms of the Living," French Translation of	126, 352
Photographing an Indian Conjuror (A "Fancy" Sketch)	84
Physical Phenomena, Alleged, Not in the Presence of Paid Mediums	146, 147, 227
" " Wood-throwing	146, 147
Piper, Mrs., Experiments with	35, 66, 200, 201
Pokitonoff, Madame, Case contributed by	73
Procter, Edmund, Account of Phenomena in the "Haunted House" at	331, 348
Willington	332, 348
" Joseph, Account of Experiences at Willington	262
Psychology, Congress at Chicago	249, 280, 283
" International Congress of Experimental in London	144
Psychical Research, Formation of Swedish Society for	

Q.

QUILTY, MISS, Case contributed by	226
---	-----

R.

RASECO, T., Case contributed by... .. .	250
Rendall, Vernon H., Case contributed by	172
Richet, M. Ch., Case contributed by	251
Robinson, Mrs. J. R., Case contributed by	138

U.

UNDERWOOD, MR., Experiments in Automatic Writing 218

V.

V., MRS., Case contributed by 10
 Van Eeden, Dr., Suggestion as a Therapeutic Agency (International Con-
 gress of Experimental Psychology) 287, 293
 Vavin, Madame, Case contributed by 251
 Venman, H., Case contributed by 63
 ,, On Psychological Terminology 31, 45

W.

WALLACE, A. R., On Spiritualistic Phenomena and Mr. S. J. Davey's
 Imitations 43, 266, 267, 268
 Waterford Ghost, The, F. W. Hayes' Report on 227
 Wiltse, Dr. A. S., Cases contributed by 2, 134, 250
 Wedgwood, Hensleigh, Case contributed by 83
 ,, ,, Obituary Notice of 96
 Willington, Account of Phenomena in the "Haunted House" at ... 331, 348
 Withers, J. J., Report on the "Edina" Automatic Messages 101

X.

X., EMILE, Case of 52

Z.

Z., LADY, Case contributed by 42

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
General Meeting	1
Meeting of the American Branch	4
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	5
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases (<i>Continued</i>)	13
Operations Performed Painlessly through Post-Hypnotic Suggestion	16
Obituary	16

GENERAL MEETING.

The 42nd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, December 5th, at 8.30 p.m.; the President in the chair.

Mrs. SIDGWICK read part of a paper on Clairvoyance, which she provisionally defined as knowledge, such as would ordinarily be acquired through the senses, acquired supernormally without the use of the senses, and not by thought-transference from persons present. She said that she proposed to examine the evidence for clairvoyance, beginning with cases in which the knowledge of the scene or facts perceived might, with little difficulty, be supposed to be acquired from some distant human mind, cognisant of them; proceeding to others where, owing to the want of any obvious connection between the percipient and the supposed agent, this supposition became more and more difficult; and coming ultimately to cases of what appeared to be clairvoyant knowledge of things unknown to any human being. In relation especially to these latter cases, the limits of hyperæsthesia and the possibilities of acquiring knowledge unconsciously through the senses would have to be considered. In the course of the investigation the relation of the supposed clairvoyance to time would also be discussed.

As a first instalment of evidence she read three cases. In the first two, circumstances seemed to point clearly to agency on the part of those whose surroundings were seen. In the last, knowledge was voluntarily obtained by a hypnotised person about what was happening to persons known to him and known to the hypnotiser, but who were neither going through any crisis nor in conscious relation with the percipient.

Miss FLINTOFF said that she had experienced a sort of clairvoyant dream; some sailors carrying something which they laid at her feet,

and saying he said good-bye to her. She afterwards learnt that a midshipman whom she knew, and who had said good-bye to her before starting on his last voyage, had fallen from a mast and been killed about that time.

THE PRESIDENT said that this dream illustrated the importance of getting a clear idea of what was meant by clairvoyance. There was no knowledge in the dream of the scene that actually occurred, so that, though it might be telepathic, it could not be regarded as clairvoyant.

PROFESSOR BARRETT gave some instances of clairvoyance, either within his own knowledge or learnt by him from the persons concerned. In one of them a sick lady had heard from a distant room what the doctor had said to her mother. Another was a case of a lad in a hypnotic trance apparently seeing a troopship, the *Himalaya*, coming into Kingstown harbour, about the time that it really did do so. The third was of a lady truly telling him what was the matter with a friend of his, when he had no accurate knowledge himself on the subject. In the fourth, information concerning a lost dog was given by a hypnotised lady, and he had himself investigated the accuracy of her description.

MR. BARKWORTH said that a definition would be helpful which should first distinguish clairvoyance from telepathy, as treated in *Phantasms of the Living*, and again from thought-transference from persons present, and again from reading the far past or the future, which he was inclined to think should be regarded as a different phenomenon. It seemed to him that cases where persons, being hypnotised or in sleep, become cognisant of things at a distance when no crisis is going on might be regarded as cases of one and the same person being both agent and percipient. He described an instance in which a person mesmerised in Devonshire accurately described what was going on in a house in India. He concluded by deploring the tendency that people had to keep strange facts of this kind to themselves, and urging that all who could should communicate them to the Society.

MR. MATTHEWS discussed the possible extension of hyperæsthesia. He knew of a case where a lady, for several weeks after recovering from scarlet fever, could hear what was said four rooms off. He did not see why a line should be drawn between four rooms and four miles or four hundred miles, nor did he see why a distinction should be supposed to exist between extension of hearing and extension of sight.

MR. MYERS then, after a brief introduction, read an interesting case of a vivid mental experience of a person apparently dying. Dr. Wiltse, when thought by his friends to be dead and only by his medical attendant perceived to be still breathing slightly, seemed to

himself to go out of his body and to see what was going on in the room and outside. To the surprise of all he recovered consciousness, and at once insisted on describing his experience. What he had thought he perceived was believed to be correct.

MR. VICTOR HORSLEY, in connection with Dr. Wiltse's experience, described some experiments he had made on himself when under the influence of nitrous oxide, originally with a view to explaining reflex action, but afterwards to observe the dream phenomena accompanying recovery of consciousness. The first point he tried to observe was whether simple mental operations were recovered before complex ones. He would set himself to execute a complex action continuously, then take the nitrous oxide and observe when the action left off and when it began again. For instance, he would write rows of the number 3. Writing the 3's one after the other in a single row he regarded as a simple action. Writing the 3's alternately in one row and in another as a more complex action. His hand would stop writing, and then begin again writing 3's before complete consciousness returned, but it never began again the complex action of writing them in alternate rows.

He found that dreams which occur as consciousness returns are often very vivid, but usually they will be completely forgotten unless bystanders make a point of asking the patient what he dreamt before he has entirely recovered consciousness.

DR. WALLACE said he had been assistant for many years to the late Professor Laycock, and had records of experiments on the action of the mind under anæsthetics, which he should be glad to communicate to the Society.

MR. BARKWORTH asked Mr. Horsley whether he noticed any marked difference between his earlier and later experiments in his power of carrying on complex mental actions when under the influence of nitrous oxide.

MR. HORSLEY said that he acquired no additional accomplishment by practice.

MR. PEARSALL SMITH gave an account of a young man dying of consumption, sent to sea for the benefit of his health. In the excitement of a storm the invalid was forgotten, and seemed to die. He then perceived how the officer responsible for him began to be worried about him, and came down and found him dead. In his anxiety to save the officer trouble, he made an effort, and came back to life. While in the state of coma he travelled through all his history, and seemed to know everything that had occurred, remembering things of early life back to about the age of eight months.

MR. SHEPPARD asked whether the circumstances perceived by Dr. Wiltse were such as he could not have perceived in a normal manner.

MR. MYERS replied that the bystanders believed that the incidents occurred after his eyes were closed.

MR. HARDING mentioned a friend of his who could perceive what was wrong with the human frame, *e.g.*, he perceived that an arm had been broken ten years after it was all right again.

MEETING OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH OF THE SOCIETY.

At the rooms of the Boston Society of Natural History, Tuesday, December 2nd, 1890, at 8 p.m. At least 250 persons present. The hall was not large enough to accommodate all who came to the meeting. Professor William James in the chair.

The SECRETARY read the records of the previous meeting, which were approved.

The CHAIRMAN stated that so far as concerned membership and the general increase of interest in psychical research, the results, since the transformation of the American Society into a Branch of the English Society, had been highly satisfactory; the roll of the Branch showed about 440 members as compared with about 350 at the beginning of the year. He requested further co-operation in obtaining replies to the question in Schedule A (Census of Hallucinations—International Congress of Experimental Psychology), to which he had already received between 4,000 and 5,000 replies. Of these about one-tenth were in the affirmative, but the affirmative replies had not yet been classified in detail. He said that not so many persons as formerly were joining the Society through purely sensational considerations, that a deeper scientific interest was manifest, and that the members generally were realising that patience and time were required in this branch, as in other branches of science, to attain reliable results. He pointed out that the research of the Branch was seriously hampered by lack of funds, and that many opportunities for experimental investigation and for immediate inquiries concerning phenomena, while they were occurring, had been missed for want of money to pay travelling expenses, &c. A slight addition to the funds might be made by increasing the dues. Whereas the Associates of the English Society paid 5 dollars per annum, those of the American Branch paid only 3 dollars, and the larger part of this went to England for payment of *Journals* and *Proceedings* supplied to the members of the Branch. It might be advisable to raise the assessment of Associates to 5 dollars. Unless more money was forthcoming as donations also, the work could not be efficiently continued. He called for suggestions on these points from the meeting.

After brief discussion it was resolved, on the motion of Mr. Wm. FEARING GILL, of New York, that the secretary should issue a circular for the purpose of ascertaining how many Associates would be willing to pay an annual assessment of 5 dollars.

PROFESSOR JAMES then gave an account of a case of "double personality of the ambulatory type," the subject of which, Ansel Bourne, was, at the time of his seizure (January 6th, 1887), an itinerant preacher, 61 years old, residing in Greene, R.I. One morning, whilst apparently in his usual state of health, he disappeared, and in spite of the publicity which the newspapers gave to the fact, and the efforts of the police to find him, he remained undiscovered for a period of two months, at the end of which time he "woke up" at Norristown, Pennsylvania, where for the previous six weeks he had been keeping a small variety store, under the name of A. J. Brown, appearing to his neighbours and customers as a normal person, but being, as it would seem, in a somnambulistic condition all the while. Professor James gave a sketch of Mr. Bourne's life, which presented at least one other incident of great interest, and went on to describe in detail how he had conceived that Mr. Bourne, if hypnotised, might give a full account of his strange absence, including the first two weeks, of which no account had ever been forthcoming. Mr. Bourne, in his normal state, recollected nothing whatever between the time of his disappearance from Rhode Island and his "waking up" in Norristown, eight weeks afterwards. The result justified the expectation of Professor James. Mr. Bourne was hypnotised repeatedly by Professor James and Mr. Hodgson, and gave an account of his doings during his eight weeks' absence, and verification has been obtained of some of the incidents which he described as having occurred before his arrival at Norristown. In the hypnotic trance he called himself A. J. Brown, and recollected nothing later than going to sleep in the store at Norristown. [A full account of this case will, it is hoped, be given in the next Part of the *Proceedings*.]

The SECRETARY then read the report by Professor Lodge on sittings with Mrs. Piper in England—read previously at a meeting in London.

The meeting then adjourned.

R. HODGSON.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

M. 15.

The following incident, communicated by Mr. C. C. Massey, seems analogous to the experiences with Mrs. Piper described in the recently issued Part of the *Proceedings*:—

January 18th, 1890.

On April 7th, 1883, died an old and dear friend of mine, by name Francis

Paynton Pigott-Carleton (his patronymic was Pigott—he took the name of Carleton on his marriage). On April 27th in the same year I took an old glove of his, given to me for the purpose by his widow, to Lottie Fowler, putting it into her hand when she went apparently into trance and was “controlled,” and requesting the “control” to get into *rapport* with the owner of the glove, and give me any particulars concerning that person. The “control” gave me a description of the person of my friend which I thought *remarkably* good. I then asked for the name. She, or the “control,” seemed to listen for it, and then said, with apparent vexation, “Oh, it is all nonsense, I can make nothing of it. I hear only ‘Pig—Pig—that is not a name; what do they (*sic*) mean by ‘Pig’?” It is obvious that the first syllable of the name “Pigott” is that which would be accentuated most strongly, and the sound dropping (we may suppose), the latter half of the name would not be caught by an ear unfamiliar with it.

I had given her not the slightest clue, except the glove, which was not marked with the name, and she had never seen or heard of my friend, who lived in the country and was not interested in “Spiritualism,” and was quite unknown to “mediums”; though his wife had on more than one occasion been with me to séances. (Not, however, to Lottie Fowler, to the best of my present memory and belief.) And I had not mentioned my friend’s death among my Spiritualistic friends, nor my intention to visit her to anyone who might, intentionally, or otherwise, prepare her.

C. C. MASSEY.

M. 16. Crystal Vision.

The following accounts, received through the American Branch, were taken down by Mr. Hodgson and afterwards signed by the witnesses. We think the case sufficiently interesting and suggestive to print, although owing to the refusal of the principal witness to give any assistance, the evidence is very imperfect. In particular the evidence respecting the letter from Germany, on which the question whether the vision was veridical or not depends, is at second-hand, and we are unable to say what the time relation between that letter, or the incident related in it, and the vision was:—

Account by Mrs. —.

Boston, April 6th, 1889.

On the morning of (some weeks previously), about 10.30, Miss Z. and Miss Y. called upon me and said they wished to try some experiments with a large Japanese crystal which I possess. It appeared that on the previous evening they had been talking with some other friends about crystal seeing, ghost stories, &c., and they desired to make experiments.

Miss Y. looked into the crystal for some time, and saw various scenes which had no special relevancy, so far as I know, to any actual event. I had occasion to go out that morning, and left them before Miss Z. had begun to experiment. On my return, towards one o’clock, I found them much excited over the visions which Miss Z. had seen in the crystal.

She told me that after a short time a round spot of light had appeared in the crystal; that this spot expanded, then became blurred, and finally cleared, when she saw a boat on some water containing a man and a woman. Their faces were turned, so that she could not see them, but the woman made some gesture as if bidding adieu. She said that the vision was like a real scene—the boat moved and the water glittered.

The scene became clouded over completely and then cleared again, when she saw the outside of a church, the doors opening and the people entering.

This scene again was clouded over, and again cleared, when she saw the inside of a church. A procession carrying long candles, lighted, moved towards the altar with a coffin. The lid of the coffin was lifted, and she saw the face of a girl whose acquaintance she had made in Germany last year. She was not a special friend of hers, but her acquaintance had been made at the house of another friend in Germany.

She was very agitated over the vision; said she was sure something had happened.

About a week later I met Mrs. Y., who asked me if I had heard the account of the vision on the day when it was seen. I told her that I had. She then informed me that Miss Z. had just received a letter from her friend in Germany, at whose house she had met the lady whose body she saw in the vision, containing the news that this very lady had been drowned in the Lake of Geneva. She had been married and had gone with her husband to Geneva, and they had gone out rowing on the lake together. They did not return, and the next morning a search was made, when the boat was found upside down in the lake. Their bodies were recovered shortly afterwards.

Account by Miss Y.

April 26th, 1889.

About two months ago Miss Z. and myself called upon Mrs. — for the purpose of looking into her crystal. I had had some conversation a day or two before about crystal seeing, and thought I should like to experiment with one.

We took the crystal into a somewhat dark room and placed it upon the sofa, and I placed my eyes close to the crystal ball, with a dark cloth over my head so that external objects could not be reflected in the crystal. After looking for some time I saw three cards, two of which I distinguished as the eight of hearts and the king of hearts, the third was blurred. I also saw two candles standing, one of which was burning, and the other was not. This picture disappeared, and after a short time I again saw three cards—10 of hearts and the king of hearts, and a spade card. I also saw two candles lying down, both out.

Miss Z. then looked into the crystal, and after some time had elapsed she told me as follows:—

She said that a light appeared at the bottom of the ball, which expanded and assumed a misty appearance. This gave place to a scene in which she saw a sheet of water. A boat moved across the water. In the front of the boat was a woman dressed in black, holding a light. She could not see the face—could see the white of the hand. In the other end of the boat

was a man crouched down. The boat passed across the scene several times ; but afterwards the woman appeared to be alone in the boat.

After this I looked into the crystal again, and saw the cards which I had seen at first, but nothing further.

Miss Z. then looked again a long time, and finally gave an exclamation of surprise. She then told me that she had seen the boat again, that the scene had clouded over, and a film seemed to move backwards and forwards, finally passing away, when she saw the exterior of a church, the door of which opened. The scene changed while she was looking at it, and she saw the inside of the church. From a side door came some figures in black which formed in front of the altar. These were followed by six figures in white carrying a coffin, which they laid down in front of the altar. Bright dots appeared which became burning candles, which the figures were holding. The white figures then appeared to raise the coffin higher and higher up towards the top of the church, as it were, their arms extending to an enormous length, and the coffin seemed to be brought just under her face. The lid of it slid away, and she saw a corpse draped in black, and the face was that of a girl whom she had known in Heidelberg, Germany.

Afterwards she saw another scene, the figure of a woman kneeling down with hands clasped. She was dressed in black, but she had white crape across her forehead. A second figure was that of a man with his hand extended in a peculiar way ; and a third figure, also a man, dressed chiefly in light blue, with some other colour. The woman appeared to be kneeling to the man in blue. Miss Z. said she would not look in the crystal any more.

We began to look at some books that were lying on the table, and in one we took up were some old illuminated prints. One of the pictures was that of which she had just given me an exact description when she detailed the last scene which appeared in the crystal, viz., the woman kneeling to the man in blue, with the third figure present with arm extended. We were both much surprised, and did not think so much of the first scenes which she had witnessed in the crystal.

Between a week and a fortnight later, Miss Z. came in to tell me that she had received a letter announcing the news of the death of the girl whose corpse she had seen in the crystal "vision." She told me that another friend in Germany had written to her to say that this girl had been married, and had gone to Geneva on her wedding trip ; that she and her husband had gone out on the lake, and had not returned ; that search was made the next day, and the boat was found upside down ; that their bodies were afterwards recovered.

Mrs. Y. writes :—

April 26th, 1889.

On the day on which my daughter and Miss Z. visited Mrs. — for the purpose of looking into the crystal, I heard the details of what they had seen in the crystal substantially as above narrated, and a week or two later I also heard of the verification.

Mr. Hodgson adds :—

Miss Z. declines to give any assistance in obtaining further evidence

concerning this case. She was made very "nervous" by it, and was said to have had a veridical psychical experience when she was only a few years old, which caused her family to object very strongly to her being associated with anything "psychical."

L. 861. A^d P^a Borderland. Visual.

From Mr. J. H. Kennedy, through Professor Barrett.

Repeated appearances of an apparition, as in this experience, seem to be very unusual.

[Dublin], *July 20th*, 1889.

On the night of the 10th, or rather morning of 11th February, 1884, while sleeping on a bed formed by chairs in my dining-room, my wife having been confined the night previous, I was startled by a most remarkable vision.

My cousin, Miss Amy Flint, passed by the side of my bed several times from the foot, disappearing at the head, and carrying in her hand, with her arm stretched out, a virgin's lamp. After she had passed several times I started up in bed, the thought having struck me that my wife had either passed away or had become seriously ill. I sat up in the bed in a state of fear and anxiety, not knowing what to do, fearing if I went up to the bedroom I might startle my wife and perhaps cause her death, and reasoning to myself that if anything was wrong the nurse would certainly let me know. During all this time the figure continued to pass and repass with a solemn, steady tread. Having watched and listened for some time, my cousin ceased to pass. I lay down, fell asleep, and thought no more of it, excepting to go up and inquire about my wife and child early that morning. They were both doing well, so I dismissed the thing from my mind, till about 10 o'clock, when my cousin's brother called to say his sister had passed away just at the time of my vision. In consequence of this extraordinary occurrence I had the infant called after her, Amy.

I may say my cousin had been for a long time in consumption, but the day previous appeared much better, went out by herself in good spirits and visited my sisters.

J. H. KENNEDY.

Mr. Kennedy does not seem to have mentioned his vision to anyone before he heard of his cousin's death, and his aunt, to whom he mentioned it some weeks afterwards, is dead.

He writes later to correct the date given in his first account, saying that his daughter Amy was born on January 2nd, 1883, and that his cousin died a few days later, on January 7th, and we have verified these two dates independently by reference to the Register of Births and Deaths. The fact of his daughter being named after his cousin in consequence of the occurrence, as mentioned in his first letter, affords some independent evidence of the correspondence in the dates of the apparition and the death.

Mr. Kennedy states that he has experienced no other hallucinations, but he recently had a dream of a distressing kind, which

made a good deal of impression on him, and which there is some reason to think was telepathic. In an interview with Professor Barrett he also related an experience which occurred to his mother. This was a veridical "vision or dream" of the sudden death of a friend, and is of interest as being an instance tending to show a hereditary faculty of "second-sight."

G. 198.

Mr. Myers writes:—

October, 1890.

The four incidents which follow were written out for me in 1888 by a lady whom I will term Mrs. V., who has had other experiences somewhat similar, which, for private reasons, she does not wish to give. I am well acquainted with Mrs. V., and with her husband, who has held an important position in India.

I have been asked by Mr. Myers to describe several manifestations which I experienced between 1874 and 1885.

(I.) In 1874 I was in India, at a hill station. On the 7th June, between one and three o'clock in the morning, I woke with the sensation that half my life had been taken from me (I can only describe the feeling in this vague way). I sat up and pressed my side in wonder at what was happening. I then saw most beautiful lights at the end of the room; these lights gave place to a cloud, and after a few moments the face of a dear sister, then living (as I believed), appeared in the cloud, which remained a little while and then gradually faded away. I became much alarmed and at once felt I should hear bad news of my sister, who was living in London and had been very ill, though the last accounts we had received had been better. I told my husband what had happened, and when a telegram was brought by a friend at 8 o'clock that morning I knew what its contents must be. The telegram contained the news of my sister's death during the previous night.

(II.) In 1885 I was present in church at the confirmation of my sister's youngest boy. I was in the left-hand gallery of the church, the boy in the body of the church, on the right side. As I was kneeling, I looked towards the opposite gallery, which was of dark wood. There I saw the half figure of my sister; the head and arms outstretched high above the boy, as if blessing him. For the moment I thought it was impossible and closed my eyes for a few seconds. Opening them again I saw the same beautiful form, which almost immediately vanished.

(III.) In India, in the winter of 1881, the husband of an acquaintance was lying dangerously ill at an hotel about five miles from us. Knowing this, I went frequently to inquire after him. One particular evening I remained with his wife some time, as the doctor thought his condition most critical. When I returned home, about ten o'clock that night, I ordered beef essences and jellies to be made to send early the next morning.

The night was perfectly calm and sultry, not a leaf stirring. About twelve o'clock the venetians in my bedroom suddenly began to shake and knockings were heard, which seemed to proceed from a box under my

writing-table. The knocking and shaking of the venetians went on for half an hour or more, off and on.

During this time I heard a name whispered, A— B—, of which the Christian name was unknown to me, the surname being the maiden name of the sick man's wife. I felt so certain that I was wanted at the hotel that I wished to start at once, but I was advised not to do so at that hour of the night. Early the next morning a messenger arrived with a note begging me to go at once to the hotel, as my friend's husband had died at one o'clock. When I reached the hotel, she told me how she had wished to send for me during the night whilst his death was impending. I went at once to stay with her till after the funeral, and found that the Christian name I had heard whispered was the name of her brother who had died seven years previously.

(IV.) In 1884 we were staying in a villa in the South of France. One night, soon after we arrived, I went from my room upstairs to fetch something in the drawing-room (which was on the ground floor), and saw a slight figure going down the stairs before me in a white garb with a blue sash and long golden hair. She glided on into a room near the hall door. This startled and impressed me so much that I afterwards went to the house agent and asked if anyone had lately died in that house with long golden hair. He replied that an American lady, young, and slight, with golden hair, had died there a few months before—in the very room into which I had seen the figure gliding.

Mr. Myers adds:—

I have talked over the cases with Mr. V., and noted his remarks.

In Case I. he remembers being told in the morning of Mrs. V.'s vision, though at this distance of time he cannot state whether the telegram announcing the death had arrived before he was told.

In Case II. he was told at once of the incident.

On Case III. he has made and signed the following remarks:—

"This noise resembled the shaking of the lid of the tin box. I got up and went to the box, which continued making the noise, to see if there were rats, but there were none. There were no rats in the house, and there was nothing in the box. A night-light was burning in the room. The rattling was continuous—not like what a rat could produce. It went on again after I had investigated it in vain. This incident was unique in my experience."

Mrs. V. added in conversation: "The Christian name whispered was Henry. This brother was not an Indian official, and I had never heard of him." Mrs. V.'s acquaintance with the lady whose husband was dying was not an intimate one.

In Case IV. Mr. V. again informs me that he was told at once of the incident. The name of the villa was La Baronne; of the house-agent, Mr. Taylor.

It will be observed that the evidence in each of these four cases has merits and defects of different kinds.

In Case I.—Indian time being about 5 hours earlier than English time—it seems probable that the apparition was about 24 hours after the death. But the case is too remote in time for us to form any certain conclusion on such a point without further evidence.

Case II. derives interest from being a sort of sequel to Case I., but is not in itself evidential. Mrs. V. herself believes that she has had no hallucinations which have not been in some sense veridical.

Case III. is well-attested; and it may be remembered that in Miss X.'s experiences, and elsewhere, we have had cases of rattling sounds coinciding with deaths.

In Case IV. the points by which the figure is identified are somewhat scanty. We should be glad to know if there is any other account of a figure seen in this villa.

F. W. H. M.

L. 862. Dream.

Received through the American Branch.

The amount of correspondence between dream and fact strongly suggests a telepathic explanation, Mrs. Grant's husband or mother-in-law being the agent.

From Mrs. S. M. Grant, St. Paul's-street, Longwood, Mass.

I was spending the summer of 1866 in Pottersville, near Dublin, N.H., with my little boy. I had left at home my husband and my husband's mother, and had given into their charge a canary bird—a long German canary, eight years old—and an English ivy. I was very fond of both. Within a few days of the close of my visit, I dreamed that a strange cat had got in and eaten my bird, and that my husband had bought another in its place and had paid five dollars for it. At the breakfast-table the next morning I told my sister-in-law and her aunt of my dream, and said I should write home and charge them to be more careful. I did write home in the course of the day, but, scorning the thought of relying on a dream, said nothing of it.

Upon arriving at my house in Boston, a few days after, at about five o'clock on a Saturday afternoon, I followed my husband's mother down into the dining-room. On the way down I caught sight of the bird and cage hanging in their accustomed place in the back parlour. In the dining-room I said, "The bird and the ivy are all right? Do you know that I dreamed that a cat had killed the bird and"—looking up into her face, "It has," for I saw by her face it was true. She said, "You go up and see the bird." I went up and saw that it was quite a different bird, a young one, and of quite another shape. I returned to the dining-room and went on with the story of the dream, that my husband had bought another bird, paying five dollars for it. She said, "I believe you are a witch." Then she said, "But it wasn't Susie" (a black cat she had had many years). I said, "I knew it was a

horrid great grey cat." (It was a Maltese cat that looked as if it had lain too near the fire and got singed yellow in spots, with a great head and jaw, as low a type of cat as I ever saw. I had never seen such a cat.) "But," she said, "I don't know anything about the price of the bird, for it only came home to-day."

When my husband came home to tea and was told the story he laughed and said, "Why didn't you say three dollars and a half, and just hit it?" I said I didn't care anything about that, that was a small point.

Within a week after this, I was at my chamber window, when I saw the identical cat of my dream running along on the sheds. I called to my husband's mother and said, "Look, there's the cat that killed my bird." She looked out and said it was, and that she had not seen the cat since till now. It seems that the day the bird was killed, as soon as she found the bird gone, she went out to look for Susie, thinking it must be she who had caught it. A neighbour seeing her looking about, asked what she was looking for, and when told, said, "That cat on the fence has just run with a bird," and she looked and saw this strange cat.

We did not think very much of this story, but I used to tell it from time to time, and on one occasion, a long time after, when I had told it, my husband said, "You might as well have the benefit of the whole of it,—the bird cost five dollars."

(Signed) { STEPHEN M. GRANT.
REBECCA M. GRANT.
URSULA RUSSELL.

The lady who forwarded the above narrative writes about the percipient as follows:—

Chocorua House, *August 2nd*, 1888.

Mrs. Grant is one of those who constantly know that a friend is to arrive a few minutes before the bell rings and they come, or that she will hear from a friend a day or two before a letter comes. These things have happened, as she says, "thousands of times," and still happen all the time. She is very strong and well, and exceptionally cheerful. She takes these things as a matter of course.

(Signed) LILIAS PAGE.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the December JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 60. Mrs. Evans describes two dreams: 1. Of her brother being hurt by a fall from his horse. He was injured in a steeplechase the previous day. 2. Of her mother lying on the ground with wet garments. Her mother had an accident at a brook the evening before dream, and was unable to move through wet and heavy clothing. No dates.

B L 61. Visual and Auditory. Borderland.—Mrs. Francis, lying awake between 1 and 2 a.m., in September, 1856, hears footsteps; sees an old man

cross the room and leave something in the flue of the stove. She recognised him as a former occupant of the house. He is dying at the time of the appearance. Mrs. F.'s husband (a colliery worker) examines the flue the next day, and finds a mason's trowel and hammer.

B L 62. Visual. Unknown hand.—Mr. G. Fitzmaurice tells us in 1889 that his grandmother, Mrs. Watkins, saw the apparition of Miss Griffiths coincident with that lady's sudden death. Date not given.

B L 63. 2nd hand, good as 1st.—Mr. M. Wentworth Forbes is told by Mrs. Evans that she has had a dream of a telegram "W. Forbes invalided home." Telegram to that effect arrives in a day or two, referring to narrator's brother. 2. Mrs. Evans writes to Mr. Forbes at Cannes expressing anxiety about some unknown peril concerning him. He is passing through danger (without knowing it)—two hotels with scarlet fever in them. No dates given. Recorded July, 1889.

B L 64. Auditory. Ad Pn—Miss C. B. Roberts relates that when her brother William was dying in 1858 he constantly expressed a wish to see another brother—Tom—speaking continually of him during the night. In the morning Tom arrived from a distance, having heard William's voice "calling him through the night." Illness presumably unknown to Tom. Recorded December, 1888.

B L 65. Visual. Ad Pn—Mr. Edward Mackie tells us that when driving over to see his mother, whom he knew to be seriously ill, he saw her standing by a hayrick, smiling and waving her hand in a characteristic manner. On arrival he found that his mother had just died—the death coinciding precisely with the appearance. Event, January, 1858. Recorded in 1888.

B L 66. Visual. Borderland.—Mr. W. Kershaw sends us a case which is certainly no nearer than 3rd hand. Mrs. Burton, known to Mr. K.'s father, saw her son, dripping wet, walk round her bed about midnight. The figure sat down, gazed sadly at percipient, and disappeared. Day and hour noted. The son was drowned at sea at that time. Date: "about 40 years ago." Recorded November, 1888.

B L 67 consists of brief notes upon some recent experiments in thought-transference (but with contact) by Mrs. Shield. Percipients, the Misses Gatcombe. Also an experiment in "dowsing" with Mrs. Gatcombe. Recorded September, 1886.

B L 68. Dream.—Dr. E. Swales describes his having three "frightful dreams," in one night, of an old friend, Dr. J. Caldwell, R.N. He saw the death in the paper next day; it had occurred early in the day immediately preceding the dreams. Date, September, 1887. Recorded January, 1888.

B L 69. Visual. Ad Pn 3rd hand at least.—The Rev. J. J. Dyson tells us in May, 1887, that a rector's wife told him that her grandmother saw the apparition of an absent son at the time of his death. The son was abroad and had not been heard of for many years. No date given.

B L 70. Visual. 3rd hand.—Cases of phantasms coincident with death told to Mr. J. P. Emslie, by Mr. Churchill, as happening to friends of his. Narrated to Mr. Emslie in October, 1873. Recorded by Mr. Emslie, April, 1889.

B L 71. Visual. Ad Pn 2nd hand.—The same informant also tells us that in July, 1876, a servant at an inn described to him that the figure of her brother passed her in the street at the time of his death through a mining accident some miles distant.

B L 72. Dream.—Mrs. Matthews dreams of seeing her little daughter (then at sea, bound for England) and hearing her cry, "Mother, Mother!" The vessel was partly wrecked on that date, and the child (now Mrs. Gar-

nett, who confirms) remembers crying for her mother. Date, August, 1852. Recorded June, 1888.

B L 73. Dreams. 2nd hand.—Mrs. D'Arcy narrates that about 40 years ago a near relative had two dreams: (1) of a sailor brother being washed overboard, which occurred at the time of the dream. (2) That another brother was ill; she saw his surroundings in her dream. All was afterwards verified. Recorded October, 1888.

B L 74. Visual. Ad Pⁿ 4th hand, as good as 3rd.—From the same informant.—The mother of a friend's servant sees an apparition of a brother then in Australia, and her daughter finds her fainting with fright. The date was noted and the death afterwards verified. No date given. Recorded October, 1888.

B L 75. Visual. Collective. Borderland.—Mrs. Swaby informed us in April, 1888, that "about 3 years ago" she and her husband both saw a figure of a man, with dark beard and high hat, standing by their bedside in the night. On comparing impressions, Mr. S. could not recognise the figure, but Mrs. S. thought it resembled Mr. White, an old friend of her father's, whom she had not seen for years. She heard a little time afterwards that Mr. White had died "on or about" the date of the apparition.

B L 76. Visual. A^e Pⁿ—Mrs. Rouse, when lying with closed eyes, saw her brother's face as "a photograph picture," looking like a dead man. She at once mentioned the circumstance to three nieces, one of whom confirms. News subsequently arrived of the brother's illness in America. The impression appears to have coincided with arrival of news to percipient's mother. Date of vision, June, 1888. Recorded July, 1888.

B L 77.—Mrs. Griffith sends notes and comments on various L cases (Mrs. Vaughan, Lady Isham, &c.). No definite accounts are given.

B L 78. Dream. Ad P^s—Mr. W. A. Dunn, in Paris, has a vague dread of some calamity. He goes to bed and dreams that his brother tells him he is dying; then he seems to see him dead and wakes himself up, calling his brother by name. He notes the time, and three days later learns by a delayed telegram that his brother is dead, the dream and death having coincided. Date, 1872. Recorded April, 1888.

B L 79.—A letter from among the papers of the late Mr. Benjamin Coleman, from the late Mr. G. R., dated July, 1868, gives the following account: Mr. G. R. dreamt, "nearly 20 years ago" [about 1848], that he was quarrelling with his brother, who lived at a distance, about some buildings. He learnt afterwards that on this night he *appeared* to his brother. The brother and wife were awakened by a rap at the front door. The brother went down and let Mr. G. R. in. They had a violent altercation about the building matters, and then Mr. G. R. hurriedly left the house. The wife did not see the apparition, but she heard the quarrel.

B L 80. Visual. Ad Pⁿ—Mr. J. Kipling relates that in December, 1868, he was leaving his house about 9 p.m., when he saw Mr. Rumford, one of his workmen, pass. The man did not speak, but Mr. Kipling was confident of his identity. He heard next day that Rumford had met with an accident about 5 o'clock on the previous day, and had expired about 9 p.m. Recorded March, 1888.

B L 81. Auditory (Collective) and Visual. Ad P 2nd and 3rd hand. Narrated by Mrs. Ward.—Miss A. Dickinson and a friend were walking in Boston, U.S.A. The friend heard someone call "Mary"—her name; then both heard it. "Mary" hastened home and saw her *fiancé* standing at a window. She ran upstairs and exclaimed at his pallor, when he vanished. A telegram arrived the next morning announcing his death, through typhoid fever, at that hour. He died, calling her by name. No date given. Recorded September, 1885.

OPERATIONS PERFORMED PAINLESSLY THROUGH
POST-HYPNOTIC SUGGESTION.

M. 17.

Mr. A. W. Dobbie, of Adelaide, Associate of our Society, some of whose accounts of clairvoyance obtained with hypnotised persons have been printed in the *Journal*, sends us descriptions from Australian newspapers of dental operations rendered quite painless by mere suggestion.

The patient was a young lady who had to have a number of stumps of teeth extracted, causing great pain, as for some reason she appears to have been unable to use the ordinary anæsthetics. Under these circumstances her parents brought her to Mr. Dobbie to be hypnotised. He did not at first succeed in inducing the hypnotic sleep, but the difficulty was overcome after a few trials and anæsthesia produced.

The special interest of the present experiments, however, is that at the time of the operations the patient was not hypnotised at all. Mr. Dobbie hypnotised her two days beforehand, and told her while hypnotised that at a certain time she was to have five stumps extracted, and was to feel no nervousness and no pain or discomfort. The success of the suggestion was complete. The teeth were extracted, in the presence of a number of people, without any inconvenience to the patient, though the operation, owing to the difficulty of getting out one of the stumps, took about a quarter of an hour. A few days later two more teeth were taken out under similar conditions, in the presence of several doctors, with equal success. On both of these occasions Mr. Dobbie was present, though not doing anything to influence the patient at the time, but we understand that on a previous occasion she had gone to the dentist, after receiving the suggestion in the same way, with her father only, and that the result had been equally satisfactory.

OBITUARY.

We regret much to have to announce the death of Mr. S. J. Davey, on December 8th, of typhoid fever, at the age of 27 years. Readers of our *Proceedings* (Vol. IV.) will not have forgotten the important work done by Mr. Davey for the Society in demonstrating the extent to which educated and intelligent people may fail to observe the details of what occurred when supposed marvels are exhibited before them, and the extent to which they may consequently mis-report them. The series of experiments, establishing this conclusion which Mr. Davey and Mr. Hodgson conducted, are hardly likely to be performed again with the same thoroughness, and no one who is seriously concerned in the discovery of truth in this difficult inquiry can afford to neglect the instruction contained in them.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	17
Annual Business Meeting	18
Meetings of the Council	19
General Meeting	20
Experimental Thought-transference from a Distance, with Apparition of Agent	21
Correspondence	31
Balance Sheet for the year 1890	32

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

FLYNT, WILLIAM GARNETT, 7, Walmer-road, Birkdale Park, Southport.
 GOODMAN, LOUIS HENRY, Bertram House, 170, Earl's Court-road, S.W.
 LYTTON, THE EARL OF, G.C.B., British Embassy, Paris.
 RÜCKER, PROFESSOR ARTHUR W., F.R.S., Errington, Clapham Pk., S.W.
 SMITH, PHILIP SHERWOOD, 261, Georgia-st., Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

COLES, MISS ALICE I., Elmfield, Streatham, London, S.W.
 FELTON, ALFRED, Melbourne, Australia.
 KINGSBURY, GEORGE C., M.D., 3, Brighton-parade, Blackpool.
 LEAF, MRS., The Green, Marlborough.
 LODGE, ROBERT, Great Gearies, Ilford, Essex.
 ROBERTSON, MRS., Nether Scale Hall, Ashby-de-la-Zouch.
 ROSSI-PAGNONI, PROFESSOR G. F., 4, Via Sabbatini, Pesaro, Italy.
 SMITH, R. MORRIS, 3,715, Chestnut-street, W. Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 WELLS, EDMUND P., C.E., 26, Cambridge-gardens, N. Kensington, W.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BANKER, MRS. GEORGE H., 46, Sterling-place, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 BISHOP, MRS. GEORGE R., 142, East 18th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 BLACKMAR, GEN. W. W., 70, Commonwealth-ave., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 BROWNE, MRS. L. ANDREWS, 131, Sargent-street, Newton, Mass., U.S.A.
 BRUSH, MISS HELEN C., 71, West 47th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 COTTON, MARY H., M.D., 200, West 83rd-street, New York, U.S.A.
 CRAFTS, JAMES M., 59, Marlborough-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 CRAFTS, MRS. J. M., 59, Marlborough-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 CROSBY, MRS. ELEANOR F., Garden-road, Brookline, Mass., U.S.A.
 FERRY, D. M., Detroit, Mich., U.S.A.

- FIELDS, MRS. JAMES T., 148, Charles-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 FLUHRER, REV. CHARLES, D.D., Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.
 GILL, WM. FEARING, 3, East 86th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 GOODNOW, H. R., 32, Remsen-street, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 GRIGGS, MISS B., 25, Fountain-st., Boston Highlands, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 GROOT, MRS. ELIZABETH K. DE, 8, West 32nd-street, New York, U.S.A.
 HYSLOP, 223, East 11th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 HAMBLET, EUGENE, Dracut, Mass., U.S.A.
 HOGG, MRS. JOHN, 50, Commonwealth-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 HOLBROOK, LEVI, P.O. Box 536, New York, U.S.A.
 HOLMES, MRS. JULIA SADLER, Spuyten Duyvil, New York, U.S.A.
 KUHN, MRS. HARTMAN, 36, Commonwealth-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 LAWTON, MISS ELIZABETH, 142, E. 18th-street, New York, U.S.A. [M.]
 LAZARUS, MISS ANNIE, 38, West 10th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 MASON, R. OSGOOD, M.D., 348, West 58th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 MILLET, MRS. J. B., 150, Charles-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 NEWCOMB, W. L., Taunton, Mass., U.S.A.
 PARKE, M. P., 117, West 49th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 PERKINS, MRS. E. H., JUNR., 5, East 40th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 PETERS, MRS. F. A., Forest Hill-street, Jamaica Plain, Mass., U.S.A.
 PRESCOTT, MRS. C. B., Newton, Mass., U.S.A.
 STURTEVANT, S. C., 105, Washington-street, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.
 THAYER, MRS. S. V. R., 191, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 TWINCH, FREDERICK, 455, West 57th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 WHEELER, MRS. F. G., 45, Mount Vernon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 WHITE, JAMES T., 765, Broadway, New York, U.S.A.
 WHITE, MRS. FLORENCE D., 765, Broadway, New York, U.S.A.
 WINTER, MRS. WILLIAM, 17, Third-avenue, New Brighton, Staten
 Island, New York, U.S.A.

ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING.

The Ninth Annual Business Meeting of the Members of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on the 30th of January. In the absence of the President, William Crookes, Esq., F.R.S., was voted to the chair.

The Meeting was informed that during the year 1890 the total number of Members of all classes had increased from 671 to 707; and that although there were, as usual, from various causes, a number of resignations at the end of the year, these were nearly made up for by the fresh proposals for election already received. The American Branch, at the date of the last information received, numbered 430.

An audited statement of the receipts and expenditure for 1890 was presented, and appears on another page. In laying it before the Meeting the Chairman read a letter from the auditor, in which he said, "I have audited your accounts for 1890, and have pleasure in again testifying to their system, and the accuracy with which Mr. Bennett has kept them." The Chairman drew attention to the state of the Society's finances, which, though satisfactory twelve months ago, had improved during the year. A statement of current assets and liabilities at the close of 1890 showed a small excess of the latter, to the amount of about £20, due to the unexpected size and cost of Part XVII. of the *Proceedings*. As in previous years, in the estimate of the assets, no account is taken of the value of the Library, or of the stock of *Proceedings*.

No further nominations for seats on the Council having been made, and those sent round on January 8th being just sufficient to fill the vacancies, the following were declared duly elected:—G. P. Bidder, Esq., Q.C., William Crookes, Esq., F.R.S., A. T. Myers, Esq., M.D., and C. Lockhart Robertson, Esq., M.D.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was specially summoned on January 7th, when six Members were present, W. Crookes, Esq., F.R.S., occupying the chair.

The Minutes of the previous Meeting having been read and signed as correct, the following resolution was considered and unanimously carried:—"This Council sanctions the proposed augmentation of the annual subscription of Associates of the American Branch from three dollars to five dollars, if approved by the American Vice-Presidents."

The Council met at the close of the Annual Business Meeting on January 30th. W. Crookes, Esq., F.R.S., occupied the chair at the commencement, and it was taken by the President on his arrival shortly after. There were also present: Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. T. Barkworth, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, H. Babington Smith, R. Pearsall Smith, and H. E. Wingfield.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings at the Annual Business Meeting were reported as stated above.

The re-election of the Officers of the Society for the ensuing year was unanimously carried as follows:—President, Professor H. Sidgwick; Hon. Treasurer, Mr. H. Arthur Smith; Hon. Secretaries, Messrs. F. W. H. Myers and Frank Podmore.

The following were co-opted as members of the Council for the ensuing year in accordance with Rule 17 :—G. W. Balfour, Esq., M.P., Thos. Barkworth, Esq., The Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, Rev. A. T. Fryer, and H. E. Wingfield, Esq.

The Committees were re-elected as follows, with power to add to their number :—

Committee of Reference.—Professor Adams, Professor Barrett, Professor Lodge, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, Professor Sidgwick, Professor Thomson, and Mr. J. Venn.

Literary Committee.—Mr. Thos. Barkworth, Rev. A. T. Fryer, Mr. Walter Leaf, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Mr. F. Podmore, Professor Sidgwick, and Mrs. H. Sidgwick.

Library Committee.—Dr. A. T. Myers and Mr. F. W. H. Myers.

Finance Committee.—Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Mr. J. Herbert Stack, and Lieut.-Colonel G. L. Le M. Taylor.

Five new Members and nine new Associates, whose names and addresses are given in a preceding page, were elected. The election of thirty-eight new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

By request the name of Mrs. Benson was transferred from the list of Associates to that of Members; and the names of Mr. Octavius Beatty, Mr. F. N. Garry, and Mrs. Tancred were transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

The decease, in December last, of Mr. S. J. Davey, an Associate of the Society, was recorded. The resignations of twenty Members and Associates who from various causes desired to withdraw from the Society, at the end of the year were accepted.

The lists of Corresponding Members and of Honorary Associates elected for the current year will be given in the next *Journal*.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 43rd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, January 30th, at 4 p.m., the President in the chair.

A continuation of MRS. SIDGWICK'S paper on "Clairvoyance" was read for her by MR. PODMORE. It gave an account of further cases of clairvoyance, in which what was perceived, being known to some distant person, might conceivably have been learnt telepathically.

MR. H. B. SMITH then read a translation of a paper by MONSIEUR MARILLIER on some recent apparitions of the Virgin Mary in a rural parish in France, which had been investigated on the spot by the writer. After the conclusion of the paper Mr. Smith made a few remarks, pointing out the resemblance of this case to one referred to

in *Phantasms of the Living*, which occurred at Corano, in Italy, and was described in the *Times* for July 31st, 1885. Here, as in the case described by M. Marillier, the first percipient was a little girl of eleven, other children to whom she had related her experience following suit, and having visions more or less similar on the same hillside.

MR. PEARSALL SMITH gave an interesting account of some analogous phenomena which had taken place in the United States.

The PRESIDENT, after some remarks on the difference between collective and contagious hallucinations, closed the meeting.

EXPERIMENTAL THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE FROM A DISTANCE, WITH APPARITION OF AGENT.

L. 863

We give here an account of an interesting series of telepathic experiments made by Mr. Joseph Kirk, of 1, Ripon-villas, Upper Ripon-road, Plumstead. Mr. Kirk was himself the agent, and a friend of his, Miss G., was the percipient.

Miss G. has once had an apparently veridical auditory hallucination,¹ but, so far as she remembers, no other spontaneous hallucinations of any kind.

¹ This experience was as follows;—

A cousin of Miss G.'s, "Mrs. C., had a baby, which, after an illness of a few days, died about 2 a.m. on November 17th, 1872. Miss G. had visited the family almost daily during the illness, and was present the evening before the death, had nursed the child to relieve the mother, and returned home, not thinking the end was near. Between 12.30 and 1 o'clock she was suddenly awakened by a voice, which she at once plainly recognised as that of Mrs. C., exclaiming, 'Jack, Jack, Jack!' So distinct were the words and tone of voice that Miss G., greatly astonished, sat up in bed, rubbing her eyes and looking about her room to convince herself that she was really awake.

"Mrs. C., shortly before the hour mentioned, being much exhausted with nursing, had lain on the bed, the baby meanwhile being entrusted to the care of the husband. Suddenly, Mrs. C. awoke with the impression that the baby was dying, and in her alarm sprang out of bed, exclaiming to her husband, 'Oh, Jack, Jack, Jack, you are letting the baby die!'

"Mrs. C., at this distance of time, does not remember that she was dreaming of Miss G., or that the latter was in any way mixed up with the impression that the baby was dying."

The above account was written out by Mr. Kirk, after hearing Mrs. C.'s account, and the following confirmation is signed by Mrs. C. :—

"I certify that the above account is correct, that I distinctly remembered the circumstances, and recalled them voluntarily to Miss G.'s recollection."

Mrs. C. adds that her husband also clearly remembers the circumstance.

Miss G. says :—

"I well remember visiting the family during the illness of the baby, and the part I took in sympathising with Mrs. C. and helping to nurse the child, but hearing the voice had quite escaped my memory until recalled to it by Mrs. C."

Mr. Kirk wrote on May 29th, 1890 :—

(1) Four years ago, when I began the study of telepathic phenomena, I made an experiment in impressing a lady who resided not quite half a mile distant. The lady in question is Miss G. She once told my wife and myself that she always sleeps with her head muffled in the bedclothes, and at the moment it occurred to me to try a hallucinatory experiment on her. I determined to enter her bedroom and pull the clothes from her face, but as I received no intimation from her that anything had happened to her I decided that I had failed.

(2) I did not try again at that time [on account of illness but] about three months ago I again tried a similar experiment, seemingly without effect.

But since Miss G. mentioned to me the telepathic incident between herself and Mrs. C. she has told me, voluntarily, of two curious things that she had experienced, but which she had not mentioned to anyone. These two incidents proved to be *the success of my two experiments!*

On the first occasion she was awakened by feeling the bedclothes being pulled away from her face. She felt the action as though it were being physically done, but was too frightened to open her eyes, having the sensation that there was a presence near her bed. Presently the feeling of fright, or uneasiness, passed, and after a time she went to sleep.

On the second occasion (in her own house) the same performance was enacted, but this time it was not accompanied with fear, as she opened her eyes and looked steadily around to see if anyone had entered her room. There was no presence visible, however, and she quickly went to sleep. She had not even a suspicion that it was I who had been subjecting her to experiments. She had simply considered them very strange incidents, and was much puzzled over their occurrence.

(3) I have twice since succeeded in impressing her.¹ The first time was about three weeks ago (about the beginning of May), and the second on Sunday night, the 11th inst. On the first occasion she had a distinct feeling that I was standing by her bedside and the presence was so palpable (though unseen) that she felt the pressure on the bedstead. Miss G. describes this pressure and presence as like those one feels when someone is leaning on the back of an easy-chair in which you are sitting.

(4) The second impression was very rapid and realistic in its action. On the Sunday night mentioned I was reading (not for the first time) Mr. Myers's introductory remarks to his paper "On Recognised Apparitions Occurring more than a Year after Death." About 11.30 I began to feel tired, suddenly threw myself on the couch, and immediately imagined myself walking up the road where Miss G. resides and, without pause, opened the front gate, passed in, and went bodily (so to speak) through the front door, quickly mounted the series of stairs to her bedroom door, which I opened (though locked) with great energy and noise. I did not, however, stay a second, as I was too mentally tired to continue the experiment.

It was not until the following Saturday (we see her nearly every day) that Miss G. suddenly asked me, "Did you try an experiment on me on Sunday

¹ Mr. Kirk cannot say whether any unsuccessful attempts were made during this period.

night last?" "Why do you ask?" "Because, between 11 and 12 o'clock, I heard my bedroom door opened with a bang. I seemed to see the door opened at the same moment."¹

Mr. Kirk wrote again on July 7th, 1890:—

(5) I have to inform you that from the 10th to 20th June I tried a telepathic experiment each night upon Miss G. I did so, as suggested by you in your letter of June 3rd, without her knowledge, as a preliminary to entering upon experiments with her under conditions of expectancy and the recording of dates and hours. Each trial had for its object the rendering myself visible to her—simply visible. With the exception of one—which was made one afternoon from my office in the Arsenal—each trial took place at my house between the hours of 11 p.m. and 1 a.m.

Up to June 23rd I heard nothing *direct* from my "subject." Indirectly, however, I learnt that my influence was acting rather strongly. Each time Miss G. came to my house, while the experiments were in progress, she complained of being kept sleepless and restless from an uneasy feeling which she was unable to describe or account for. On one night, so strong was this uneasy feeling, she was compelled to get up, dress herself, and take to some needlework, and was unable to throw off the sensation and return to bed until 2 o'clock. I made no comments on these complaints—never dropped a hint, even, as to what I was doing. Under these circumstances it seemed probable to me that, although my influence was telling upon her, to her discomfort, I had not succeeded in the object of my experiments. Supposing this to be the case, and that I was only depriving her of rest, I thought it best to discontinue the trials for a time.

I felt disappointed at this apparently barren result. But, on June 23rd, an agreeable surprise was sprung upon me, in that I learnt I had most effectually succeeded on one occasion—the very occasion on which I had considered success as being highly improbable—in presenting myself to Miss G. As you will find in her statement, herewith enclosed, the vision was most complete and realistic. The trial which had this fortunate result was that I had made from my office and on the spur of the moment. I had been rather closely engaged on some auditing work, which had tired me, and as near as I can remember the time was between 3.30 and 4 p.m., that I laid down my pencil, stretched myself, and in the act of doing the latter I was seized with the impulse to make a trial on Miss G. I did not, of course, know where she was at the moment, but, with a flash, as it were, I transferred myself to her bedroom. I cannot say why I thought of that spot, unless it was that I did so because my first experiment had been made there.² As it happened, it was what I must call a "lucky shot," for I caught her at the moment she was lightly sleeping in her chair—a condition which seems to be peculiarly favourable to receiving and externalising telepathic messages.

The personal appearance of the apparition is of considerable interest, and is important in that it affords direct proof that an agent, when experimenting,

¹ This is not quite accurate. See percipient's letter, p. 29.

² The first experiment was on the night of the 10th, the successful experiment on the afternoon of June 11th (Wednesday). Mr. Kirk tells us that he made a note at the time on his blotting-paper, of day and hour.

is, in some undefinable way, conscious of his outward aspect. Thus, the figure seen by Miss G. was clothed in a suit I was at the moment wearing, and was *bareheaded*, the latter as would be the case, of course, in an office. This suit is of a dark reddish-brown *check* stuff, and it was an unusual circumstance for me to have had on the *coat* at the time, as I wear, as a rule, an office coat of *light* material. But this office coat I had, a day or so before, sent to a tailor to be repaired, and I had, therefore, to keep on that belonging to the dark suit.

I tested the reality of the vision by this dark suit. I asked, "How was I dressed?" (not at all a leading question). The reply of Miss G. was, touching the sleeve of the coat I was then wearing (of a *light* suit), "Not this coat, but that dark suit you wear sometimes. I even saw clearly the *small check* pattern of it; and I saw your features as plainly as though you had been bodily present. I *could not* have seen you more distinctly."

Miss G.'s account of this is:—

June 28th, 1890.

A peculiar occurrence happened to me on the Wednesday of the week before last. In the afternoon (being tired by a morning walk), while sitting in an easy-chair near the window of my own room, I fell asleep. At any time I happen to sleep during the day (which is but seldom) I invariably awake with tired uncomfortable sensations, which take some little time to pass off; but that afternoon, on the contrary, I was suddenly quite wide awake, seeing Mr. Kirk standing near my chair, dressed in a dark brown coat, which I had frequently seen him wear. His back was towards the window, his right hand towards me; he passed across the room towards the door, which is opposite the window, the space between being 15ft., the furniture so arranged to leave just that centre clear; but when he got about 4ft from the door, which was closed, he disappeared.

My first thought was, "had this happened a few hours later I should have believed it telepathic," for I knew Mr. Kirk had tried experimenting at different times, but had no idea he was doing so recently. Although I have been much interested by his conversation about psychical phenomena at various times during the past year, I must confess the element of doubt *would* very forcibly present itself as to whether telepathic communication could be really a fact; and I then thought, knowing he must be at the office at the time I saw him (which was quite as distinctly as if he had been really in the room), that in this instance, at least, it must be purely imaginary, and feeling so sure it was only fancy, resolved not to mention it, and did not do so until this week, when, almost involuntarily, I told him all about it. Much to my astonishment, Mr. Kirk was very pleased with the account, and asked me to write it, telling me that on that afternoon, feeling rather tired, he put down his pen for a few moments, and, to use his own words, "threw himself into this room." He also told me he had purposely avoided this subject in my presence lately, that he might not influence me, but was anxiously hoping I would introduce it.

I feel sure I had not been dreaming of him, and cannot remember that anything had happened to cause me even to think of him that afternoon before falling asleep.

Mr. Kirk wrote on August 1st, 1890 :—

Since my last communication to you, I regret to say I have been so unwell that I have not been able to keep up a systematic course of experiments on Miss G. Of the attempts I did make, only one proved to be a decided success, and that I now proceed to describe.

(6) On the night of July 10th I resolved that Miss G. should see a part of the room in which I was, and which came within the front range of my vision. While studying, or reading, I usually draw a couch close to my table, on one end of which I place a lamp with a large cardboard shade. The latter keeps the upper part of the room in shadow, but not so deep that I cannot distinctly see every article in the room. I began at 11.30, but quickly found that, although I endeavoured to focus the various articles of furniture, &c., immediately in front of my gaze, in a kind of bird's-eye view, the lamp obtruded itself as the most conspicuous object. From the reclining position I take on the couch, the brightly illumined white *inner rim* of the shade that is farthest from me is always visible without there being any necessity for turning my eyes on the shade. *Thus, during the first part of the experiment the lamp was obtrusively prominent.* Try as I would, I could not make its bright light blend with its surroundings. The diameter of the shade, at its widest part, is a trifle over 13 inches. This part of the experiment occupied from 11.30 to 11.45.

At 11.45 I became tired of the persistent obtrusiveness of the bright light of the lamp, and held up my right hand between it and my eyes. The relief was immediate, and the objects I wished to see stood out clearly, though still in shadow.

Percipient's Account :—

July 11th, 1890.

Last night, about 11.35, having been in bed only a few minutes, I was startled by seeing at the end of the room, near my bed, a bright streak about ten or twelve inches in length. I immediately raised myself on my left elbow and watched it for about half a minute (it may have been rather less). It had the appearance of a reflection with a deep shadow above.

Knowing Mr. Kirk intended trying telepathic experiments from time to time, I wondered whether it could proceed from that, but it appeared so *real* that I got up to see if it were caused by a light shining through the window. However, it was not moonlight, the venetian blinds were down, and the street gas-lamps are too far *above* and *below* the house to throw a light on the wall opposite the window ; so I concluded it must be telepathic. After lying down again, I did not see it, but for the next few minutes saw several momentary glimpses of a dimly-lighted room, or perhaps I had better say large patches of shadow and not very bright light.

Mr. Kirk continues later in August :—

(7) I have to record another successful experiment with Miss G., which, in my opinion, conclusively demonstrates the arbitrary power of a strong light.

On Sunday, the 3rd inst., I intimated to Miss G. that I should probably make an experiment on her in object-transference that night. I ascertained

from her that she would most likely retire about 11 o'clock, and at that hour I began operations. In the window recess of my room stands a small octagon-shaped table, with flowers in pots. Against these pots I placed a rectangular piece of white-faced cardboard (17in. by 12in.), on which are the letters "C A" in black chalk. (You have heard of this cardboard in former experiments.) [See experiments with other percipients described below.]

At starting, I used the bull's-eye lantern. With the exception of the light thrown by the latter, the room was in complete darkness. The lantern I stood on the end of the dining-table, facing the cardboard, the distance being about two yards. The cardboard and letters were clearly defined. After a short gaze, the board and letters became, as usual, blurred; my eyes became unsteady, while the black letters ran into each other, and danced and whirled about like fiery clouds, and I had to blink my eyelids with great rapidity to catch even momentary glimpses of the black outlines of the letters. This had lasted about five minutes when the light of the lantern suddenly collapsed and I had to suspend the operation to raise the wick with a pin. This done I began again, but getting only the same effect of fiery clouds. After two or three minutes the lantern went quite out and then I turned up the light of my lamp for a third trial—same effect of fiery clouds. In a few minutes the lamp also collapsed, the servant having forgotten to renew the oil. I then lit a *candle* (note this specially), and began a fourth trial. Though the light was not so glaring as the bull's-eye lantern and that of the lamp, the effect was the same—fiery clouds—probably due to my eyes being tired, and the glare of the clouds being impressed on the retina from the former trials. Presently I put out the candle, and lit the gas—same effect of fiery clouds. To the end of the experiments I alternately tried both the *candle* and gas.

Percipient's Account:—

August 4th, 1890.

Last night, at 11.5, a few minutes after lying down, I saw a luminous appearance in the room, which soon settled into the form of a square or, rather, oblong. I at once thought, "I am now going to see one of the pictures in Mr. K.'s dining-room," but was disappointed, the only change which occurred was a wavy, cloud-like movement within the square. Twice during the time (about 20 minutes) which it remained more or less visible I very distinctly saw a small, bright flame as of a candle burning, a short distance from the square. Before lying down I had darkened the window as much as possible, to exclude the light of the moon, which was shining full upon it, as I thought it probable Mr. K. would try an experiment during the evening.

At a later date Mr. Kirk continues:—

(8) This experiment was made on Miss G. whilst she was staying at Ilfracombe, about 230 miles from here by rail. It was arranged that I should make one trial on the night of the second Sunday of her stay at Ilfracombe, time 11 o'clock. I decided to transfer a disc of light, in the hope that it would appear as a full moon. I prepared for this by cutting a circular piece, six inches in diameter, out of a sheet of stiff black paper; the frame of the paper I fastened over the rectangular cardboard, already mentioned, having first care-

fully prepared the surface with *white chalk*. This produced a disc of clear whiteness. I then placed the object in the bay window of my dining-room, standing it against the venetian blind, *behind* two white window-curtains, which occupy the central part of the bay. Two other white curtains hang in the bay, one on each side, making four curtains. I now concentrated on the white disc the light from *two* bull's-eye lanterns. These stood on a small table, about twelve inches from the disc, the effect on the eyes being almost painfully bright. The reflection from the disc illumined every part of the room as though it had been coated with luminous paint. The two curtains in the centre of the bay were, especially, clearly defined. Though the latter, of course, came within the range of my vision, they did not enter into it as objects to be transferred. My attention was solely directed to the transfer of the brilliant disc. At the time appointed I put out my lamp and began the trial.

From the latter part of the report [by percipient, see below] it will be noticed that, on two nights on which I had experimented on Miss G., without her knowledge, I had succeeded in causing a manifestation. These are the only occasions, however, on which I have succeeded.

[In answer to our inquiries we learn that Mr. Kirk made an attempt on every night—13 or 14—of Miss G.'s stay at Ilfracombe, but he afterwards found that on several of these occasions she had not yet retired to her room.]

Percipient's Account:—

Ilfracombe, *August 18th, 1890.*

Almost immediately on lying down last night, a few minutes after eleven, with my face towards the wall, I saw a very bright reflection as if a strong light were shining through a bay window and clearly showing the light and shade of hanging curtains. Although I expected Mr. K. to experiment, this was so bright and sudden that I raised myself in the bed to see if any light could possibly be coming through the window of my room; but it certainly did not. My bedroom is on the second floor; the window *flat* and rather small, so, as the night was dark, I could only just discern it. Being Sunday the street (High-street) was much darker and quieter than usual. Lying down again I still saw it, thinking, "What can he be trying to transfer?" But it was only for a very short time; being tired, I quickly fell asleep.

August 19th.

This morning I received a note from Mr. K., asking me to make a memorandum of any manifestations, and saying he had not confined his experiments to Sunday night. This reminds me that on two nights during the previous week I saw faint, cloudy lights, but *would not* notice them, understanding that Mr. K. did not intend experimenting during the first week of my visit here.

Mr. Kirk continues:—

Since the experiments at Ilfracombe I have tried to transfer *coloured* discs to Miss G., but the results were very indefinite, if not entire failures. I may add that Miss G. has, on several occasions lately, tried me as a percipient, but I have proved myself almost quite unimpressionable.

(9) I will now record a final experiment, and one that was not only successful but exceedingly beautiful. I was determined, if possible, to make Miss G. see a *full moon*, and I set up the usual white disc, with a small circular patch of dark blue paper in the centre of it. As the light I threw on the discs in the previous experiments seemed too strong for the purpose, I used a milder light, by placing the lantern at a considerable distance away from the disc. Miss G.'s verbal description to me is that the luminous clouds (caused by the small circular patch in centre of disc) would expand and pass away, and then gradually the whole would return and settle into a luminous disc; that then the disc would expand and pass away, the process being several times repeated. It was, she says, more like dissolving views than anything else. And that is exactly what they were; for I designedly, every few seconds, slowly closed and opened my eyes, the appearance of the vanishing disc and its reappearance presenting to me the phenomenon of a dissolving view with each movement of my eyelids.

Percipient's Account :—

September 29th, 1890.

About 11.15, saw luminous clouds, which several times concentrated into a bright disc about seven inches across. The circular form was only momentary, but reappeared several times, lasting altogether about five minutes.

Mr. Kirk continues :—

I have now to declare that, during these experiments Miss G. has not had, beforehand, the slightest idea of what I intended to transfer.

I may add that Miss G. and myself are quite alive to the danger of mistaking "floating lights" before the eyes, common to most persons, for the real things seen. I am particularly subject to these floating lights, and it is for this reason, when Miss G. has tried me as a percipient, I have taken what I saw as failures. But this is not so with Miss G. Excepting when she makes a *decided pressure* on her eyeballs, she is entirely free from such lights. Besides, even under pressure of the eyeballs, I have never yet heard of anyone who has seen *perfect squares* and *discs*. The precautions I have taken in this matter preclude the possibility of any mistakes having been made.

I may conclude by telling you that I have only succeeded once in making myself visible to Miss G. since the occasion I have already reported, and that had the singularity of being only my features—my face in *miniature*, that is, about *three inches* in diameter.

In a letter dated January 19th, 1891, Mr. Kirk says as to this last appearance :—

Miss G. did not record this at the time, as she attached no importance to it, but I noted the date (July 23rd) on my office blotting-pad, as it was at the office I was thinking of her. I say "thinking," because I was doing so in connection with another subject, and with no purpose of making an experiment. I had a headache, and was resting my head on my left hand. Suddenly it occurred to me that my thinking about her might probably influence her in some way, and I made the note I have mentioned.¹

¹ Mr. Kirk enclosed the piece of blotting-paper with the note.

This is an instance in which a visible result followed in the absence of an experiment by intent. I may mention that Miss G. was seated in the same chair and in the same spot as when she had her first vision of me.

The following letter from Miss G. adds some important points to the evidence :—

January 16th, 1891.

DEAR MR. KIRK,—Reading the proof as you requested, I find you have made a slight error in recording the account numbered “4.” You say, “I heard the door opened *with a bang.*” You have evidently misunderstood me. I quite distinctly remember the impression. I was lying with my face muffled in the clothes (a very frequent habit of mine), when I suddenly saw a door very quickly opened, and seemed to get a momentary glimpse of the space beyond. In telling you about it, most probably I said it opened *as if with a bang*, to make you understand *how rapidly* it all occurred.

In Cases 1, 2, and 3 I do not remember the dates, as at that time I had no idea you were trying experiments on me, and I only kept the impressions in mind from their being so strangely realistic.

Of account “5” I made no memo until you asked me to do so, but I feel certain the date given by you is correct, as the incident made so deep an impression on me, being so remarkable an experience that it was constantly recurring to my mind, and I could not have made any mistake about the time. I fully endorse all your other accounts, and may just ask you to tell Professor Sidgwick that I never had the faintest idea of what you intended trying to transfer, whether the time for doing so was arranged or otherwise.

In sending the proof of above to Mr. Kirk for his revision we asked him several questions as to (a) how the correspondence of dates was ascertained; (b) the number of unsuccessful attempts to impress Miss G. which he had made; and (c) whether written records had been made by himself and Miss G. before comparing notes.

As regards (a), the dates of experiments 1, 2, and 3 are known only approximately, and their coincidence is assumed on the ground of the close correspondence between the kind and number of the impressions which it was attempted to produce and those experienced. The evidence as to coincidence in the remaining cases appears from the narrative and from Miss G.’s letter.

As regards (b), Mr. Kirk has not recorded all his experiments and cannot in all cases say how many failures may have occurred. He has records of seven failures which seem to have occurred in July (see experiment 6). These were all connected with attempts to render himself visible to, or make auditory impressions on Miss G. He distinctly remembers one, and only one, failure of which he did not make a memorandum. Further information is given in the narrative and footnotes.

As regards (c), he says that Miss G. did not always write her account of her impressions until after they had talked them over

together (nor—as will have been observed—did he do so himself), but that in these conversations he has always been very careful to put no leading questions, and to draw out all that she had to say before telling her what impression he had tried to produce.

Mr. Kirk has also sent us a record of another series of experiments in thought-transference of objects—or, as he prefers to call it in such cases, “object-transference.”

These experiments were carried on with other percipients than Miss G., in February, 1890, and appear to have been very carefully planned and recorded, and it seems that all due precautions were taken in carrying them out, but he was, unfortunately, not able to make a large number of them. A certain amount of success was obtained, especially with a lady as percipient who has had some spontaneous hallucinations, seemingly veridical, and has seen an apparition in a “haunted house.” Mr. Kirk has experimented especially in the transference of light, with some interesting results. In two instances when the diagram to be transferred was hung up on a black board in a dark room and illuminated by a bull’s-eye lantern, which threw an oval light on the paper, an oval light was seen and not the diagram. It appeared in other cases, too, that the parts of the object that were most strongly illuminated were seen most clearly by the percipient. In one experiment, when some black letters—C A—on a white ground were looked at by the light of the bull’s-eye lantern and the light did not cover both letters, the A being partially in shadow, the result was that only the form of the C was transferred, described as a “semi-circle,” which appeared luminous to the percipient.

Mr. Kirk thought that the objects were more or less distinctly seen by the percipient according to the steadiness or unsteadiness of the agent’s gaze. Thus, when a gold watch was looked at by three agents, the percipient saw a circle of white light surrounded by a sort of zigzag penumbra, the indistinctness of outline being, perhaps, the result of the watch appearing blurred to the agents after they had looked at it for some time.

Mr. Kirk hopes that this account of his experiments may lead Members of the Society to make similar ones—a hope in which we cordially concur.

CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

January 5th, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—As comment is invited on matter appearing in our *Journal* I crave space for a few words in support of Mr. Money's remarks on the unsuitable nature of the word "hallucination" as descriptive of the whole of the apparitional phenomena recounted in *Phantasms of the Living*, the *Journal*, and elsewhere. Whatever signification the leaders of psychical research may attribute to the word "hallucination" and its derivatives, it seems to me that not only to the "man in the street," but also *ad clerum* it can only be understood to mean something deceptive or erroneous, *i.e.*, without basis in reality except, *per se*, as merely "occurring." Hence I cannot understand the term "veridical hallucination" (a term often used in the Society's articles). How can that which is essentially "deceiving" be "truth-telling"? I could understand a veridical "image" or "presentment"; and it seems beyond doubt that many of the occurrences classed by the Society for Psychical Research under the head of hallucinations have a true relation (more or less accurate) with some "thing," or event. Such phenomena, whether subjective or pseudo-objective, I do not consider are properly classed as hallucinations, a term, as I said before, conveying the idea of falsity (deception) in its usual significance, even to Psychologists.

A Member of our Society, Mr. F. W. Hayes, suggested a word to me some time ago, which appears (to me) more suitable, *viz.*, "Pseudo-Soma," which would well designate (I think) any entity having *visible form*, whether human, animal, or inorganic,—a something which *seems to be "the body" which it is not*. I am, dear Sir, yours very truly,

H. VENMAN.

20, Pimlico-road, London, S.W.

[I am unable to see what advantage the word *pseudo-soma*, even if otherwise convenient, would have from Mr. Venman's point of view, since his sole objection to the word hallucination seems to be that it conveys the idea of falsity, which the word "pseudo-soma" conveys still more definitely. Nor can I understand Mr. Venman's criticism of the term veridical hallucination; since what is "essentially deceiving" in one aspect may be truth-telling in another. If I see my friend come into the room at the time of his death I receive a false impression of his bodily presence, though I may afterwards find that there was a true relation between the appearance and the death. The analogy of dreams may, perhaps, make this clearer, since dreams are commonly recognised as deceptive—in the sense that the dreamer is not really in the surroundings of which he dreams—even when the dream conveys true information. The same kind of deceptiveness attaches to hallucinations of the senses, whether veridical or not. A "truth-telling" dream is a familiar idea: we may regard hallucinations as waking dreams.

However, I may take this opportunity of saying that, in the last edition of the forms used in collecting for the "Census of Hallucinations," I have avoided using the word hallucination in the sense to which Mr. Venman and others object, in order that the strongest advocate of quasi-material ghosts may be able to use these forms without feeling alienated by anything in the instructions to collectors.—H. S.]

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31st DECEMBER, 1890.

		£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.	
1890.							
Jan. 1.—To Balance in hands of Treasurer ...		50	7	7	..	..	17
" Do. " " Secretary ...		10	0	0	..	..	12
Dec. 31.— Subscriptions:—							
" Members ...		317	2	0	..	..	16
" Associates ...		323	8	0	..	..	19
" Life Subscriptions... ..		640	10	0	..	61	12
" Donations		31	10	0	..	132	5
" Sale of Publications:—		3	2	0	..	121	12
" Per Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co. (July, 1889 to December, 1889) ...		24	9	0	..	81	10
" American S. P. R. (1880) ...		44	18	6	..	42	6
" American Branch (on account of 1890) ...		123	12	9	..	..	..
" Secretary		10	13	9	..	..	..
" Rent—(Rooms not required at 19, Buckingham-street, 12 months to Michaelmas, 1890) ...		203	14	0	..	..	..
" Reading Room and Stationery ...		3	15	9	..	..	..
" Postage (Secretary's) ...		25	0	0	..	..	..
" Gas... ..		..	..	..	..	..	..
" Repairs ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	..
" General Expenses ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	..
" Balance in hands of Treasurer ...		120	17	8	..	..	..
" Secretary		10	0	0	..	..	..
		<u>£964 3 7</u>		<u>£964 3 7</u>		<u>£964 3 7</u>	
Dec. 31.—By Literary Committee ...		..	..	..	..	..	439
" Library ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	5
" Printing:—		..	..	..	..	..	19
" Proceedings, Part XIV. (balance of) ...		..	..	..	..	..	31
" Proceedings, Part XV. ...		..	..	..	..	..	11
" Proceedings, Part XVI. ...		..	..	..	..	..	0
" Journal, Nos. 63-72 ...		..	..	..	..	..	8
" General ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	0
" Covers and Binding ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	3
" General Meetings ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	15
" Advertising ... ..		..	..	..	..	..	0
" Travelling Expenses (Members of Council) ...		..	..	..	..	..	0
" Salary to Secretary (Sept., 1889, to Sept., 1890) and Commission on Subscriptions ...		131	3	6	..	..	0
" Rent (12 months to Michaelmas, 1890) ...		45	0	0	..	..	0
" Housekeeper (12 months, 19, Buckingham-street)		12	0	0	..	..	0

I have audited the above Receipts and Expenditure Account with the Books of the Society, and certify that it is correct.
27th January, 1891.

MORELL THEOBALD, C.A.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.		PAGE
Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates		33
Meeting of the American Branch		34
Cases received by the Literary Committee		35
Correspondence:—		
Mr. S. J. Davey's Experiments		43
"The Religio-Philosophical Journal"		45
Hallucinations		45
Notes:—		
"Annales des Sciences Psychiques"		45
Exposure of the Medium Husk		46
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases		46
Supplementary Library Catalogue		48

The following lists of Corresponding Members and of Honorary Associates for the current year were omitted from the February JOURNAL for want of space.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- ALEXANDER N. AKSAKOF, 6, Nevsky Prospect, St. Petersburg.
 PROFESSOR A. ALEXANDER, Caixa, 906, Rio Janeiro.
 PROFESSOR H. BEAUNIS, 28, Rue de Courcelles, Paris.
 PROFESSOR BERNHEIM, Hôpital Civil, Nancy.
 PROFESSOR H. P. BOWDITCH, M.D., Harvard Medical School, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 PROFESSOR NICHOLAS M. BUTLER, Columbia College, New York, U.S.A.
 MAX DESSOIR, 27, Köthener Strasse, Berlin, W.
 DR. FÉRÉ, 37, Boulevard St. Michel, Paris.
 PROFESSOR STANLEY HALL, Clark University, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.
 DR. EDUARD VON HARTMANN, Gross-Lichterfelde, Germany.
 PROFESSOR PIERRE JANET, Bourg-la-Reine, France.
 MAHADEVA VISHNU KANÉ, B.A., Dharwar, Bombay.
 PROFESSOR KOVALEVSKY, The University, Kharkof, Russia.
 DR. A. A. LIÉBEAULT, Nancy, France.
 PROFESSOR J. LIÉGEOIS, Nancy, France.
 PROFESSOR C. LOMBROSO, 43, Corso Oporto, Turin, Italy.
 HANS NATGE, Berlin-Tempelhof, Berlin.
 PROFESSOR E. C. PICKERING, The Observatory, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 DR. F. FREIHERR GOELER VON RAVENSBURG, 4, Nettelbeckstrasse, Berlin, W.

TH. RIBOT, Office of the *Revue Philosophique*, Paris.

PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHTER, 15, Rue de l'Université, Paris.

DR. FREIHERR VON SCHRENK-NOTZING, 29, Herzog-Wilhelmstrasse,
Munich.

H. TAINE, Menthon St. Bernard, Haute Savoie, France.

PROFESSOR N. WAGNER, Imperial University, St. Petersburg.

HONORARY ASSOCIATES.

CURTIS, MISS MARY, Laugharne, St. Clears, South Wales.

FRYER, REV. A. T., 4, Upper Vernon-street, London, W.C.

GRUBB, EDWARD, M.A., Rye Croft, Fulford-road, Scarborough.

JAMES, CAPTAIN, 10, Hereford-road, Bayswater, London, W.

JENKINS, E. VAUGHAN, Energlyn, 31, St. Margaret's-road, Oxford.

KEULEMANS, J. G., 4, St Mark's-crescent, Regent's Park, London, N.W.

MACDONALD, REV. J. A., 43, Hill Side-road, Stamford Hill, London, N.

NISBET, E. T.; 51, Eldon-street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

ROBERTSON, MISS N., 1, Oakley-street, Chelsea, S.W.

SAXBY, MRS.; Mount Elton, Clevedon.

SCUDAMORE, MRS., 36, Albion-road, Stoke Newington, London, N.

SHIELD, MRS., Bowers Gifford Rectory, Essex.

SUGDEN, REV. E. H., B.A., B.Sc., Bradford, Yorkshire.

WALWYN, MRS., 9, Sion Hill, Clifton, Bristol.

WINGFIELD, MRS., 84, Cadogan-place, S.W.

MEETING OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH OF THE SOCIETY.

At the Association Hall, Boston, January 27th, 1891, at 8 p.m.
350 persons present Professor William Watson in the chair.

The Secretary read the records of the previous meeting, which were approved.

The Chairman announced that the annual assessment of associate members of the Branch had been raised from three dollars to five dollars, this change being sanctioned by the Council in London and approved by the Vice-Presidents in America, viz., Professor William James and Mr. S. P. Langley. The Chairman hoped that members would endeavour to spread the knowledge of the Society among their friends. If each present member should obtain three additional members for the Branch, it would be placed upon a permanent basis, and become independent of special donations, by means of which its work is now chiefly maintained.

The Secretary then read a paper by Mr. T. Barkworth on "Some

Recent Experiments in Automatic Writing," read previously at a meeting in London.

A report of some sittings with Mrs. Piper in America was then given by Mr. R. Hodgson. He was satisfied that Mrs. Piper's "mediumistic trance" was a genuine abnormal state, of whose manifestations the normal waking Mrs. Piper had no direct knowledge. He referred to other "personalities" said to "control" Mrs. Piper, besides Dr. Phinuit, and discussed the possibility of explaining the supernormal phenomena manifested in her trance-state without assuming the agency of disembodied spirits. Simple thought-transference from the sitter was inadequate, but nearly all the phenomena might be accounted for by assuming also thought-transference from persons connected with the sitter. He did not feel sure, however, that this was the real explanation. Many sitters believed that their deceased friends communicated with them directly through Mrs. Piper. There were difficulties in the way of this hypothesis, chiefly the ignorance of the "purported" spirits concerning facts in their lives on earth. If the phenomena were not at all due to the agency of disembodied spirits, the alternative hypothesis apparently would be that they were due to a sub- or super-conscious personality of Mrs. Piper, possessing a telepathic and possibly some other supernormal faculty, and fictitiously representing various deceased persons. Mr. Hodgson then referred to experiments made by Professor James and himself with Mrs. Piper's trance personality, and quoted incidents from the accounts of several other sitters. He required further investigation of Mrs. Piper's and similar cases before concluding that the hypothesis of "secondary personality" would completely explain all the phenomena.

The meeting then adjourned.

R. HODGSON.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

In the present number of the *Journal* we give three cases which are so far similar that the agent, at a distance, either tried to impress the percipient at the time in the particular way in which he was impressed, or at least felt an earnest wish that the percipient could be so impressed.

L. 864. A^e Pⁿ Experimental.

Mr. Myers writes:—

The evidence for the following experimental case is, I think, substantially good, although I cannot present it in a complete form. In 1888, a gentleman, whom I will call Mr. A., who has occupied a high public position in India, and whom I have known a long time, informed me verbally that he had had

a remarkable experience. He awoke one morning, in India, very early, and in the dawning light saw a lady, whom I will call Mrs. B., standing at the foot of his bed. At the same time he received an impression that she needed him. This was his sole experience of a hallucination; and it so much impressed him that he wrote to the lady, who was in England at the time, and mentioned the circumstance. He afterwards heard from her that she had been in a trance-condition at the time, and had endeavoured to appear to him by way of an experiment.

Mr. A. did not give me the lady's name, supposing that she did not desire the incident to be spoken of; nor did he find an opportunity of himself inquiring as to her willingness to mention the matter. Meeting Mr. A. on July 12th, 1890, I again urged him, ineffectually, to take this step. Oddly enough, on that very day Mrs. B. (who was a complete stranger to me), without even knowing that Mr. A. had ever mentioned this incident to me, wrote me the independent account which follows. Mr. A.'s name was not mentioned, but I at once identified the incident. I made Mrs. B.'s acquaintance, and she ultimately permitted me to publish the account with her name. I then applied to Mr. A. and told him that there was no objection on the other side. But he now declined to write out his own experience, saying that his memory for the details of the incident might by this time have become incorrect. One of the testimonies which the case should have received at first hand is therefore represented only by my statement. Mrs. B.'s experience, as will be seen, took place in the presence of a friend. I asked Mrs. B. to apply to this friend for corroboration; but private reasons, whose adequacy I recognised, rendered this at present impossible. The case, therefore, as it stands is evidentially incomplete; but the important fact is that I received two concordant and absolutely independent accounts from the agent and percipient.

F. W. H. M.

Mrs. B. writes:—

July 13th, 1890.

DEAR SIR,—I was at the meeting at Westminster Town Hall [July 11th], and impressed by your desire to learn from private sources anything which could be of interest to the cause of research, I send you the enclosed. My name you will please not make public. The experience is one which I can never forget, and is as vivid now as it was the day it happened.

Should you arrive at any theory regarding it perhaps you would tell me, and if I can answer any questions I shall be glad to do so.

The following is the account she enclosed:—

A lady friend, not a professional medium, who had succeeded in impressing me with the strangeness of her experiences, suggested that I on my own account should submit myself to be experimented on (I use this term for want of a better) by her. For this purpose I often went to her house, and we two, quite alone, had several experiences; sometimes a maid was called in, who usually gave confirmation of what we had seen. It is difficult to plunge at once into the experiences I wish to narrate. I must state that to my knowledge I never attended any paid medium séance at this lady's house, or elsewhere, and the statement I now make is entirely what I myself experienced.

My friend was what she called a materialising medium. She suggested to

me that I was, or could develop into, a clairvoyante. I was most anxious to see something—to do something—but careful not to give myself too much away, as, feeling myself to be very impressionable, and highly sensitive, I feared becoming an (unwilling) impostor or hallucination-monger. I will now state the experiences of this particular evening. We were in my friend's drawing-room—a double room—the doors leading to the staircase closed; the room lighted by two dim candles with shades. She always put out the gas, or put it down. I was seated in an armchair, with my back towards the window, or nearly so; my friend stood at the end of the room, close to the wall, perhaps a few inches from it. She first generally made a few passes over me, which rather amused me, as I did not believe that she could hypnotise, nor do I know that she can now.

As she stood at the end of the room, my first sensation always was that I was being pushed backwards (I have never felt any tangible touch). I seemed to have left this world, and in myself felt a double identity. Now and then, I, for a second, returned, as it were, to a consciousness that I was still seated in the chair; scarcely was that realised before I again seemed to slip out of life. At this stage the walls behind and at each side of my friend were covered with plaques of light, so brilliant that my eyes winked; the picture became outlined with borders of light, the lower part of the wall and the chairs against it. Finally, I saw my friend, who *appeared* to have moved forward into the room, about three yards from me. The light played on her face; her hands, crossed, blazed like molten silver; all the other lights were warm, golden coloured, various figures seemed to pass over her, and war with each other, one pushing the other aside, for supremacy. When any particular figure had succeeded in appearing, I was impelled to speak, to state who it was, and in what way it impressed me. Just then I felt weary and vexed with myself that it all seemed to serve no end; no decided appearance came to remain, and my brain was feeling the strain of putting into coherent words the ideas with which the various appearances impressed me. With an effort I dragged myself forward in the chair, and said, "I can do no more," when a tall woman with old-fashioned grey side-curly, her dress I can scarcely describe, formed herself distinctly—a stern, hard-looking woman, whom I had seen before. I exclaimed, "The woman with the grey curly," and a moment after "She tells me she is Mrs. Hill." I know no Mrs. Hill. She asks me, "Don't I remember Mrs. Ryan, my mother's friend?" In an instant I remember a Mrs. Hill, who afterwards became Mrs. Ryan, a friend of my mother's in my early childhood. With horror I exclaimed, "She is ready to answer any question about my mother. I want to know nothing from you." The figure leant towards me. I was calm in a moment, my excitement entirely gone. I said, "She tells me my will-power is immense; if I choose to use it there is nothing I cannot do, and asks me to put her words to the test. Whatever I *will* shall happen." Once more I seem to move backwards; an instant, and I find myself seriously debating within myself what I should do to prove to myself, and for my own satisfaction, if I am indeed the victim of hallucination or not. I decided in a flash, on a man whom I know to be possessed of the most work-a-day world common-sense; his views and mine regarding most things were at the

antipodes, very unresponsive, who would be entirely out of sympathy with me in my present experiment and experiences, at which I knew he would only laugh, while regarding me as a simple tool in tricky hands. Such a man was, I decided, the most satisfactory for my trial. The grey lady here impressed me with a desire to will; in her anxiety she appeared to move towards me. I felt her will one with mine, and I willed with a concentrated strength of mind and body, which finally prostrated me, thus: I will that [Mr. A.] may feel I am near him and want his help; and that, without any suggestion from me, he write to tell me I have influenced him to-night.

The grey lady disappeared. I was seated in the chair, weary, but feeling naturally, and back in common-place life. We put down the date and the appearance of the grey lady, and I spoke to none of what had happened. Some weeks passed, when I received a letter from [Mr. A.], asking how had I been employed on a certain July evening at such and such an hour, mentioning to what hour it would answer in London—day, date, and hour were those on which I had made my proof trial—saying that he was asleep, and had dreamed something he would tell me, but that he awoke from the dream feeling I wanted something of him, and asking me to let him know if at the time he so carefully mentioned I had been doing anything which had any reference to him. I then, and then only, told him what I have here related.

Of [Mr. A.'s] dream I know nothing. On meeting him I asked to hear it, but he refused to tell it, and I never pressed to know, feeling little curiosity about it; the main point of interest for me was, I had made him write to me as I desired, and the grey lady had proved her words to me.

Should you consider this worth investigation I can give you [Mr. A.'s] name. It happened in 1886.

L. 865. Auditory, Quasi-Experimental.

The Rev. C. J. Taylor, member of the S.P.R., sends us the following narrative from a lady well known to him.

In 1849, in November, I was staying for some months with an uncle and aunt who lived in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, quite in the country. My uncle accepted an invitation for me to a ball in the little town of G—, three hours' fast driving across country. The day after the ball I was staying with friends in the same town, and as we were all very tired, the lady of the house proposed that we should all undress and go to bed for some hours' sleep, after our early lunch, as we were going to a small dance in the evening. My bedroom was on the first floor, and the kitchen was next to it; there was no other bedroom on the floor. Before I had time to undress I heard my name called loudly (Dorette). I went out into the kitchen to inquire if anybody had been there or had called me. The servant assured me that no one had been, and said she did not know my name, so that she could not have called me herself. I then went back to my room and undressed, thinking that I must have been mistaken, but before I had time to go to bed I distinctly heard my name called again twice, and it was my aunt's voice. This roused me so thoroughly that I sat down and waited for quite half an

hour before I could compose myself. I then lay down ; and at that moment, twice again, my name was shrieked out in a most distressing manner, and again in my aunt's voice (she had a peculiar accent). I could bear it no longer, and, trembling with fright, I dressed myself. I wrote a few words to the lady of the house to explain my going away, and then, taking my bag, I went to the house of another friend of my uncle's, and begged him to let me be driven home in his carriage, because I felt sure that something had happened at home. Seeing that I was so much alarmed, he kindly consented. On arriving at my uncle's, my aunt met me, saying, "I was sure you would come." Then my uncle explained what had happened. It appeared that just about one o'clock, as they were taking their soup at dinner, my aunt got a letter from her sister telling her that her mother had had a fit, and begging my aunt to come at once, if she would see her alive. My aunt called out my name impulsively, feeling that she could not in my absence leave home, with two new servants to look after, a little child, and the house. My uncle naturally reasoned with her that calling my name was of no use, but promised to do all he could to start her upon her journey, but she declared that she could not leave home unless I were there, and that before I could be fetched the only evening train would be gone. After a good deal of conversation, she became much excited at the thought of the difficulty of seeing her mother before her death ; and again, twice, called out my name very loudly. Upon this, my uncle urged her most seriously to calm herself, and to reflect that it was perfectly useless to call after me, and advised her to go and pack her things for the journey. She replied that she was determined, if her thoughts could reach me, to make me hear and come ; which he said was very wicked. Half an hour passed whilst she was packing and making arrangements ; and then, seeing that her husband's attention was occupied, she rushed to the bottom of the garden, and throwing her arms round a tree to steady herself under her excitement, she said aloud, "I will tease (quälen) her so that she must come to me" ; and then shrieked out my name again twice. My uncle heard the cry, and rushing out, found his wife clinging to the tree as described.

The foregoing account was given to me orally by the percipient, Miss M., on September 3rd, 1890. I read it over to her, and she approved it as correct.

CHARLES J. TAYLOR.

Copy of a letter received September 27th, 1890, by the percipient from an older sister still resident in Germany (translated into English by a lady in Germany).

Willingly, my dear sister, do I fulfil your request to write down the strange event which happened to you while living at Uncle ——'s, in the year 1849. You then told me in one of your letters that, being on a visit in G——, a country town in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, you one day suddenly heard your name called aloud, but, after looking round you and seeing no one, you thought you had been mistaken. After a few minutes, however, the call, "Dorette, Dorette !" distinctly uttered in your aunt's voice, sounded more loudly and pressingly into your ears, and when a little while later the cry was repeated for the third time, you became so excited that you started off

at once to return home, and even walked* the whole distance of three hours to uncle's house. On your arrival there uncle told you that his wife, having received the news that her mother was dangerously ill, was anxious to go to her at once, and that she had been calling you repeatedly, saying to him: "I shall give her no rest till she comes back," because aunt could not leave home till your return. My husband Dr.—, and several friends to whom we at that time related this inexplicable event, were as much surprised at it as we ourselves, and I suppose that is the reason I remember it so well, even now.—Your sister,

B. M.

This is a correct copy.—C.J.T.

Extract from letter dated October 2nd, 1890, from the percipient to Rev. C. J. Taylor.

Now about my G— event. It is 41 years ago, and all the relations and friends who were then greatly interested in it are dead. Dr.— died 10 years ago, and so did my uncle and aunt and friends. My sister asked one of my cousins, who, after some talk, remembered dimly having heard of it when a child. My sister was then about 25 years old.

The above is correctly copied.—C.J.T.

The following narrative was sent to us by the Right Hon. Sir John Drummond Hay, K.C.B., G.M.C.G., who was for many years H.M.'s Minister in Marocco and resided at Tangier.

L. 866. A^e Pⁿ Borderland. Auditory.

September 16th, 1889.

In the year 1879 my son Robert Drummond Hay resided at Mogodor with his family, where he was at that time Consul. It was in the month of February. I had lately received good accounts of my son and his family; I was also in perfect health. About 1 a.m. (I forget the exact day in February), whilst sleeping soundly [at Tangier], I was woke by hearing distinctly the voice of my daughter-in-law, who was with her husband at Mogodor, saying in a clear but distressed tone of voice, "Oh, I wish papa only knew that Robert is ill." There was a night lamp in the room. I sat up and listened, looking around the room, but there was no one except my wife, sleeping quietly in bed. I listened for some seconds, expecting to hear footsteps outside, but complete stillness prevailed, so I lay down again, thanking God that the voice which woke me was an hallucination. I had hardly closed my eyes when I heard the same voice and words, upon which I woke Lady Drummond Hay and told her what had occurred, and I got up and went into my study, adjoining the bedroom, and noted it in my diary. Next morning I related what had happened to my daughter, saying that though I did not believe in dreams I felt anxious for tidings from Mogodor. That port, as you will see in the map, is about 300 miles south of Tangier. A few days after this incident a letter arrived from my daughter-in-law, Mrs R. Drummond Hay,

*The percipient here inserted the following note: "No, not walked, but went in a carriage."

telling us that my son was seriously ill with typhoid fever and mentioning the night during which he had been delirious. Much struck by the coincidence that it was the same night I had heard her voice, I wrote to tell her what had happened. She replied, the following post, that in her distress at seeing her husband so dangerously ill, and from being alone in a distant land, she had made use of the precise words which had startled me from sleep, and had repeated them. As it may be of interest for you to receive a corroboration of what I have related, from the persons I have mentioned, who happen to be with me at this date, they also sign, to affirm the accuracy of all I have related.

When I resigned, in 1886, I destroyed, unfortunately, a number of my diaries and amongst them that of 1879, or I should have been able to state the day, and might have sent you the leaf on which I noted the incident.

At my request my daughter-in-law has written an account of what she saw when living at Tangier in 1870. [See next case.] I remember well her telling me that she had seen the Moorish hunter who had been accidentally shot, and of our hearing the following day that it was at the same hour she had seen him when he was actually killed out hunting in a wood many miles distant from my summer residence, where she was living.

Signed

{	J. H. DRUMMOND HAY.
	ANNETTE DRUMMOND HAY.
	EUPHEMIA DRUMMOND HAY.
	ALICE DRUMMOND HAY.

The next case is of a different type. We give it here because it and the preceding one are dealt with together in the correspondence that has passed about them. As will be observed, the agent in the first case is percipient in the second.

L. 867. A^d Pⁿ Collective. Visual.

In the spring of 1870 my husband and I were living just outside Tangier, in a house and garden belonging to my father-in-law, Sir John Drummond Hay. The Moorish sportsmen often came to our house to talk over past or future boar hunts with their friend, "Rabat," as they called my husband (Robert), and amongst their number one came more frequently than any, a young man named "Kadour," son of Sir John's most devoted follower, Hadj Hamed, and himself a great friend of my husband, for they were of the same age, had known each other from boyhood, married the same year, and their first children had been born not long before the time of which I write. Kadour was always welcome, and came and went as he pleased, so my sister, who was on a visit to us, was quite familiar with his appearance. One day I heard that Kadour and some of the men of his village were off boar-hunting in the neighbourhood, and wanted my husband to go with them. This, however, Robert could not do on account of his duties at the Legation, so Kadour had to go without him. At about four o'clock in the afternoon of that day, when I knew that the hunt was going on, I was walking with my sister in the garden, in the broad approach to the house from whence I could see the entrance to our stables and a path leading to them across a

field. Suddenly I perceived Kadour's well-known figure walking away from the stables, as if he had been, as usual, to see our horses, and await in their company the arrival of their master. His dress was always remarkable, and in some way different from others of our visitors, and I recognised him instantly by his blue "serawot" (or full trousers) and claret coloured gelab. For the moment I looked at him without any surprise, but suddenly remembering the hunt, I said to my sister, "Look, there is Kadour! I thought he was to go boar-hunting to-day." "Well," she said, "he has either come back or not gone at all, for, certainly, there he is." So we went to the stables to ask about the matter, and I saw Kadour disappear behind some rising ground before I got there. A groom was sitting on some straw polishing a bit, and to him I said, "Has Kadour, the son of Hadj Hamed, been here?" He looked at me astonished, and replied, "No, Señora, the Swani men are all away hunting to-day." "I thought so," I replied, "but I am sure I saw Kadour just now!" The man evidently considered me utterly and absurdly mistaken, so, after ascertaining that no one had been to the stables, I went away, and forgot the matter till next morning, when, as I was dressing for breakfast, I heard passing along the sandy road above our garden the funeral chant of the Moors. At the same moment my husband came into my room, and broke to me the sad news that our poor friend Kadour had been accidentally shot at Awaraasit, 13 miles distant, the day before, at the very hour when I thought I saw him. I could not believe it for some time, I was so sure, and so was my sister, that we had seen him. We afterwards found that in dying his last words had been to commend his wife and infant child to the protection of his friend "Rabat." His last thoughts had flown to the place he had visited almost daily, and what we had seen with our bodily eyes in broad daylight was his wraith.

EUPHEMIA DRUMMOND HAY.

We have asked for an account of this incident from Mrs. R. Drummond Hay's sister, who is now married and has gone to New Zealand, but have not received it. In reply to inquiries we are informed that the distance at which the apparition appeared to be was about 120 yards.

In reply to a question about similar experiences, Sir John Drummond Hay writes:—

Mrs. R. Drummond Hay and I have not, since we were of age, experienced any other hallucinations. When I was a boy of nine years, living with my parents at Edinburgh, I and my elder sister, who had remained in the dining-room to eat dessert after our parents left, saw the figure of a woman pass across the room, disappearing in the opposite wall. We were not frightened and told our parents, who thought that the figure might have been reflected through the window from the street. The shutters were closed, but there was a chink. I only mention this as you ask me the question.

G. 191. ref.

A repetition of the musical sounds in the case quoted by Mr. Podmore in his paper on *Phantasms of the Dead from another point of*

view (*Proceedings*, Vol. VI., p. 304), has recently occurred, as described below by Lady Z. :—

I hereby state that, on the 15th November, 1890, I again heard sounds at our private cemetery chapel, similar to those described in the *Proceedings* for June (1890). They appeared to last about half a minute in duration. I was in company with three other persons (my husband being one of them). I immediately drew their attention to the sounds ; but they heard nothing, and the sounds then ceased. As before, they resembled a wave of voices, like the chanting of a choir, but in which I could distinguish no words.

January 21st, 1891.

CORRESPONDENCE.

MR. S. J. DAVEY'S EXPERIMENTS.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—In the January number of the *Journal* the death of Mr. S. J. Davey is announced, with a complimentary reference to his “experiments,” recorded in Vol. IV. of the *Proceedings*. I, and many other Spiritualists, thought at the time that to publish those experiments without any elucidation of them other than Mr. Davey’s assertion, that they were all “tricks,” was an unscientific and unfair proceeding, since it accepted as evidence in his case a mere personal statement which it has always refused to consider of the slightest value when made by Spiritualists.

Now, however, that further secrecy is unnecessary, I trust that Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. Hodgson, and any other persons to whom (as stated at p. 485 of *Proceedings*, Vol. IV.) Mr. Davey communicated “the details of his methods,” will give a full account of them, in order that we who believe that there are genuine phenomena of which Mr. Davey purported to give “trick” imitations, may be able to judge how far this claim is supported by the actual facts of the case.

If such experiments as those recorded at Sittings 11 and 12, and at the materialisation séance, are clearly and fully explained as mechanical or sleight-of-hand tricks, available under the conditions usually adopted by professed mediums, it will do more to weaken the evidence for Spiritualistic phenomena than anything that has yet been adduced by disbelievers. As one of the witnesses says : “I believe that a full explanation of his methods would ‘fire a shot heard round the world’ in almost every civilised community where the phenomena of so-called ‘Spiritualism’ are perplexing, and often madden true and good people.” (*l.c.*, p. 435.) But to have this effect it will not do to explain *some* of the phenomena by trick, leaving the more mysterious unsolved. They are claimed to be *all* trick, and unless *all* can be so explained many of us will be confirmed in our belief that Mr. Davey was really a medium as well as a conjurer, and that in imputing all his performances to “trick” he was deceiving the Society and the public.

ALFRED R. WALLACE.

[It is a mistake to suppose that Mr. Davey’s assertion that his performances involved no “mediumship” was the only or the chief ground for

maintaining this position. Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. Hodgson, and Mr. Angelo J. Lewis were all aware of the details of Mr. Davey's methods, and by this is meant that they were aware of the details as applied to the specific incidents reported in the sittings, and they had no doubt whatever but that the phenomena described in the reports were completely explained by ordinary means. (Vol. IV. *Proc. S.P.R.*, pp. 400, 485, 486.) But not only was this the case. Of the sixteen sittings for slate-writing reported, Mrs. Sidgwick attended two, and perceived some of Mr. Davey's sleight-of-hand movements, which were unperceived by the other witness at these sittings, and she was afterwards informed of the precise methods employed by Mr. Davey throughout both sittings, and was absolutely satisfied that the writing was produced as he described. Further, Mr. Hodgson was present at five of the sittings. He was, as we learn from him, usually informed beforehand, as far as possible, what Mr. Davey proposed to do; and he actually witnessed the details of the trick performances in every incident of any importance. In addition to this, he went over every detail of all the sittings with Mr. Davey, and was perfectly satisfied with the explanation given of the sittings where he was not present himself to give his "independent testimony concerning the mode of production of the phenomena." (Vol. IV. *Proc. S.P.R.*, p. 400.)

But we think that Mr. Wallace greatly overrates the value of specific verbal explanations of Mr. Davey's methods, so far as such explanations are possible. Suppose, *e.g.*, it is a question of the substitution of one slate for another, as in Sitting 11. [c.] (Vol. IV., pp. 427-8. See Mrs. Y.'s account.) Mr. Wallace may say that there was absolutely no opportunity for any substitution at a sitting which he may have had with a medium. Mrs. Y. so affirmed:—

"This test seemed to me *perfect*. The slate was under my own eye on top of the table the whole time, and either my daughter's hand or my own was placed firmly upon it without the intermission of even a second; moreover we closed and opened it ourselves."

Nevertheless, the substitution occurred and Mr. Hodgson saw it. Mrs. Y.'s statement is erroneous. That the substitution was necessary for the trick Mr. Hodgson knew beforehand, and in the morning of the day of the sitting he saw Mr. Davey write on the second slate the communication which was found there during the sitting. But precisely when the substitution would be effected Mr. Hodgson did not know beforehand. The description of the incident, however, even though in greater detail, may be of little value to Mr. Wallace; the instructive part of it has already been emphasised in Mr. Hodgson's introduction, *viz.*, that such positive statements as that of Mrs. Y. quoted above may be entirely erroneous. Mr. Wallace, apparently, is unable to believe that human testimony, under the circumstances in question, can be as unreliable as Mr. Davey's investigation proved it to be; but possibly a detailed description of some of the sittings, with accounts of the devices resorted to by Mr. Davey, may lead Mr. Wallace, as well as others who share his present opinion that Mr. Davey was a medium, to the conviction that his performances are all explicable by ordinary means, and therefore—*this being the really important conclusion*—that human testimony

under the circumstances is unreliable to the degree alleged. It is accordingly proposed that Mr. Hodgson should prepare an article on this subject. That such an article should seem at all necessary, is, to those who are familiar with Mr. Davey's methods and with the mal-observation and lapses of memory shown by the uninitiated sitter, an additional proof that certain celebrated professional mediums are merely conjurers—since we may take Mr. Wallace's letter to admit that he for one cannot distinguish between Mr. Davey's performances and ordinary "mediumistic" phenomena.—Ed.]

"THE RELIGIO-PHILOSOPHICAL JOURNAL."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—I beg to recommend to the notice of your readers the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, published weekly by Colonel Bundy, Chicago. While avowing a belief in Spiritualistic phenomena, this journal has long been honourably distinguished for its prompt and fearless exposure of the frauds commonly practised by professional mediums in the United States. This unflinching candour tends, I believe, to reduce the circulation of the paper, which is tabooed by the credulous and the dishonest, and finds its audience mainly among those whose interest in "psychical" phenomena is of a sober and not a fanatical kind. The editor has greatly assisted Mr. Hodgson in his work of collecting evidence in America. Several cases of importance have come to our Society through this channel. The subscription is five shillings (\$1.25) for the half-year, with postage. I think that we ought to support Colonel Bundy's effort, and I should be happy to receive and forward the names of any intending subscribers.

F. W. H. MYERS.

HALLUCINATIONS.

In connection with Mr. Venman's letter in the February *Journal*, Mr. Hayes writes: "The term 'pseudosoma' was suggested to define 'any temporary materialised form (whether partial or complete) not distinguishable by physical tests from a permanent organism.' It was not proposed to include in its meaning anything to which the term 'hallucination' (veridical or otherwise) could with propriety be applied."

"ANNALES DES SCIENCES PSYCHIQUES."

We welcome the announcement of a bi-monthly periodical of this name, whose first number is to appear on March 15. It is published by Alcan, Paris, and edited by Dr. Dariex, a Paris physician. We are enabled to state that the first number opens with a commendatory letter from our esteemed Corresponding Member, Professor Charles Richet; and that the object of the *Annales* will be similar to that of our own Society—the prosecution of research in these obscure matters

under the strictest conditions obtainable by accuracy and care. Each number will consist of 80 octavo pages, price three francs. Professor Richet kindly offers to send the first number free of charge to such of our Members and Associates as may desire it. Applicants should write at once to the Assistant-Secretary, who will forward the names to M. Richet. It is further hoped that an arrangement may be made by which Members and Associates of the S.P.R. subscribing to the *Annales* may be supplied at a reduced rate.

EXPOSURE OF THE MEDIUM HUSK.

It may be remembered that a committee of the S.P.R. examined, and reported as inconclusive, the phenomenon of an iron ring stated by Husk to have been placed on his wrist by spiritual agency, and to be too small in circumference to be forced over his hand. (See *Proceedings*, Vol. III., p. 460.) It seems, therefore, desirable to mention that he has recently been caught acting a supposed spirit at one of the public séances given by him and Williams. Full accounts of the exposure, which seems to have been very skilfully managed, have appeared in the *Star* newspaper of February 6th and 7th, *Light*, and elsewhere, and we will only briefly describe it here. Two gentlemen, having suspected fraud at previous séances, brought an electric lamp in the form of a scarf-pin. The company, including the mediums, sat at a table holding hands all round, and different "spirits" appeared in succession, shown by the light of a phosphorescent slate. Suddenly the electric light was turned on and revealed Husk standing up, leaning over the table, with white drapery arranged on his head, and the luminous slate in his right hand, which had been set free by his neighbour, who was another well-known medium—Rita.

Williams has been more than once publicly exposed, and Rita and he were involved in a fraudulent materialisation which was exposed in Holland some 10 or 12 years ago.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the January JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 82. Visual. Collective. 2nd hand. From Miss Musgrave.—Her family were expecting a friend on a visit. He sent word that he was unable to come. On the same day Miss Musgrave, with some visitors, went to tea at a neighbour's house. The next day these neighbours

called and asked who was the "young man with grey hair" who was with Miss Musgrave's party, but to whom they were not introduced. Their description exactly fitted the absent guest. Date, "Some years ago." Recorded March, 1887.

B L 83. Visual. A^e P From Miss M. H. Mason.—Her "double" was seen by her sister out of doors, and by a child in doors, at different times on the same day. She was absent at the time; tired and worried and anxious to be at home, but not more so on one day than another. Her sister, who also signs the account, did not see the face of the figure. Date of appearance, April 1886; of record, May, 1886.

B L 84. Visual. 3rd or 4th hand. No date. From Mrs. Bullock.—The narrator's grandmother's servant sees a sailor brother "dripping wet." She screams and faints. The day and hour are noted, and news is obtained that the young man was drowned at that time. Recorded, September, 1888.

B L 85. Visual. A^d Pⁿ Borderland.—Mrs. Croome narrates that she took a strong fancy to a young lady whom she saw in church. She heard that the impression was mutual, though the two never spoke or formed an acquaintance. Some months after, when lying in bed with a bad headache, Mrs. C. had a sensation of something in the room; she turned her head and saw this young lady standing at the foot of the bed. The figure threw a kiss and was gone. Mrs. Croome noted the hour. Some days after she heard that the young lady died at that time. No date given. Recorded November, 1888.

B L 86. 2nd hand.—M. A. de Rochas informs us that his friend, M. Lacorte, opened a newspaper and saw an account of a new play then being produced in Paris for the first time; he remarked to his wife, "Why! I seem to have seen that." Then, without consulting paper, he described the whole plot of the play, never having seen it. Date not given. Recorded August, 1889.

B L 87. Visual. A^d Pⁿ Unrecognised.—Mr. W. Scott informs us that on going home about 11.30 p.m. May 18th, 1885, he saw the figure of a woman in front of him. As he approached it disappeared. Arrived home, he found his mother dying and asking for him. She died soon after midnight.

2nd hand. Visual. A^d Pⁿ.—Mr. Scott also tells us that his sister in New Zealand wrote home to say she knew their mother was dead, as she had seen her apparition in her room (by daylight) on May 19th. Both cases recorded in June, 1887.

B L 88. Clairvoyant Dream. 2nd hand.—Mrs. Joseph Isard relates that her brother, when in West Indies, dreamt of seeing his father and a friend at the former's office, talking of an event which happened in his (dreamer's) boyhood, viz., his running away from home on romantic quest—seemed to see father showing a handbill that had been printed at the time. He wrote home an account of the dream, when, on reference to father's diary, its accuracy was shown. No dates given. Recorded February, 1889.

B L 89. A^d P Auditory. 2nd hand.—Mrs. H. L. Lane informs us that her friend Mrs. Martin heard her aunt call her by name three times at the time of her death. No date given. Recorded January, 1884.

B L 90. A^d P^s—Captain G. A. dreams of his brother's death by drowning *at the moment*. Narrator, the Rev. Dr. A., copies account from Captain A.'s letter. Date of dream, February, 1884. Date of Captain A.'s letter not stated. Recorded by the Rev. Dr. A., September, 1887.

B L 91. Transferred Dream? 2nd hand.—Told to the Rev. Alfred Starkey by "Betty" Ogden, a nurse, who is now dead. Mrs. Ogden, sleeping beside her sick child, dreamt that her deceased husband stood at the foot of the bed. Child afterwards stated that he had seen father standing there. No date given. Recorded about June, 1887.

B L 92. A^e Pⁿ Impulse.—Lady Eardley informs us that many years ago she longed for the advice of a certain old friend at a time of great perplexity and trouble, and that this gentleman, who was in North America, was suddenly moved to write and ask what the trouble was, having a strong and irresistible impression that “something dreadful” was happening. Recorded, 1890.

B L 93. Raps at Death.—Mrs. Damant informs us that for several generations sharp *raps* have been heard in her family when deaths occurred. She gives two instances in her own experience, and two second-hand instances. No dates. Recorded in 1884.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

Additions since the list in “Proceedings,” Vol. VI.

- JAMES (Professor William), *The Principles of Psychology* (2 vols.), London, 1890
-
- BERNHEIM (Professor H.), *Hypnotisme, Suggestion, Psychothérapie; Etudes nouvelles* Paris, 1891
- CHARCOT (Dr. J. M.), *Œuvres Complètes. Tome ix. Métallothérapie et Hypnotisme, &c.* Paris, 1890
- DU POTET (Le Baron de Sennevoy), *Cours de Magnétisme*... Paris, 1840
- GASPARIN (Comte Ag. de), *Tables Tournantes. 2nd Edition*, Paris, 1888
- LIÉBEAULT (Dr. A. A.), *Thérapeutique Suggestive* Paris, 1891*

GESELLSCHAFT FÜR PSYCHOLOGISCHE FORSCHUNG. *Schriften. Heft I.*
Leipzig, 1891†

THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

Additions since the last list (“Journal” for November, 1890).

- BEIGEL (Hermann, M.D.), *The Examination and Confession of Certain Witches at Chelmsford, in the County of Essex (26th July, 1556). Communicated and prefaced by...* London, 1864‡
- COLEMAN (Benjamin), *Spiritualism in America. With facsimiles of Spirit Drawings and Writing* London, 1861
- TRUE AND EXACT RELATION (A) of Witches arraigned and executed in Essex, who were condemned the 29th July, 1645 (Reprint from the original edition of 1645) London, 1837‡

CHEVREUL (E.), *De la Baguette Divinatoire, du Pendule dit Explorateur et des Tables Tournantes* Paris, 1854

HARTMANN (Eduard von), *Die Geisterhypothese des Spiritismus und seine Phantome* Leipzig, 1891†

* Presented by the Author † Presented. ‡ Presented by Lady Rayleigh.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.		PAGE
New Members and Associates		49
Meeting of the Council		50
General Meeting		51
Cases received by the Literary Committee		52
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases		64

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

PROFESSOR DR. HEINRICH HERTZ, The University, Bonn.

MEMBER.

HEWETSON, H. BENDELACK, F.L.S., M.R.C.S., 11, Hanover-square, Leeds.

ASSOCIATES.

BERKELEY, CAPTAIN H. FITZHARDINGE, R.N., Warwick Lodge, Rivers-court, Hammersmith, W.

BEVAN, HON. MRS. R. YORKE, 9, Rutland-gate, London, W.

BIRRELL, MRS., Placilla, Down View-road, Worthing.

DUCKWORTH, A. C., Trinity College, Cambridge.

FITZGERALD, MISS, Clareville, Galway.

GARDNER, MRS. ERNEST, 1, Pemberton-terrace, Cambridge.

HUGHES-HUGHES, MRS., 25, Seymour-street, Portman-square, W.

PRICKETT, MISS L. M., Southcliffe Sanatorium, Ilfracombe.

RAMSAY, PROFESSOR WILLIAM, Ph.D., F.R.S., 12, Arundel-gardens, W.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BROWN, WILBUR C., P. O. Box, 2684, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

CHENEY, DR. FRED. E., Hotel Bristol, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

COLBURN, MRS. CHARLES H., The Vendome, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

CRESSEY, JOHN P., The Hill School, Pottstown, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

CROCKER, MRS. F. E., P. O. Box, 59, Columbus Junction, Iowa, U.S.A.

DEXTER, MRS. GEORGE, Egmont-street, Longwood, Mass., U.S.A.

DUNCAN, W. A., Ph.D., Congregational House, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

EDMUNDS, MISS L., c/o R. HODGSON, 5, Boylston-pl., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

EVANS, MRS. EDGAR B., 8, Chester-square, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

FULLER, MISS S. E., 124, West 23rd-street, New York, U.S.A.

- GIBBONS, J. A., 100, Queen-street West, Toronto, Canada.
 JACKSON, MRS. E. B., 244, Dallas-street, Houston, Texas, U.S.A.
 MCEWEN, MRS. D. C., 160, Stirling-place, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 NORRIS, HON. C. H., Marion, Ohio, U.S.A.
 SAWYER, HON. CHAS. H. DOVER, New Hampshire, U.S.A. [M.]
 SAWYER, ROSWELL D., 58, West 57th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 SEARS, JOHN D., Upper Sandusky, Ohio, U.S.A.
 SIMS, JOHN C., Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 STANSELL, MRS. E. T., A-1, High School-terrace, Denver, Colorado, U.S.A.
 STOWE, MRS. CHARLES E., Simsbury, Conn., U.S.A.
 SUTHERLAND, J. G., Salt Lake City, Utah, U.S.A. [M.]
 WAKE, C. STANILAND, 349, North Clark-street, Chicago, U.S.A.
 WALDO, MISS S. E., 249, Monroe-street, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 WOODMAN, WALTER, M.D., 64, Sparks-st., Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A. [M.]

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on March 6th, the President in the chair. There were also present:—Professor W. F. Barrett, Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. T. Barkworth, W. Crookes, F.R.S., Walter Leaf, F. Podmore, H. Arthur Smith, and H. E. Wingfield.

The minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Mr. Sydney C. Scott was co-opted as a member of the Council under Rule 17.

On the proposition of Professor Oliver J. Lodge, F.R.S., Dr. Heinrich Hertz, Professor of Physics in the University of Bonn, was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society for the current year.

One new Member and nine new Associates, whose names and addresses are given in a preceding page, were elected. The election of twenty-four new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

At his request, the name of Dr. G. C. Kingsbury, recently elected as an Associate, was transferred to the list of Members.

A few presents to the Library were on the table, including a bound volume of *Light* for 1890, from the London Spiritualist Alliance. A vote of thanks was awarded to the donors.

It was directed that a copy of Circular III, Edition 2, and of Circular V., be sent round with the March *Journal* to all names on the English List, and that a supply be sent to Mr. Hodgson for the members of the American Branch.

The Finance Committee, as requested, presented a report and an estimate of Income and a scheme of Expenditure for the current year, which, after consideration and discussion, were adopted. The report included a recommendation of the Committee that three moderate-

sized Parts of *Proceedings* be issued during the year, if possible in March or April, in July, and in November, forming one volume, and that for the future, successive volumes should be completed annually. Part XVIII. will be ready before the end of April.

Several other matters of business having been attended to, the Council agreed to meet at the Westminster Town Hall at 3 p.m., on Friday, the 17th of April, previous to the General Meeting to be held on that day.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 44th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, March 6th, at 8.30 p.m., the President in the chair.

A paper by BARON VON SCHRENK-NOTZING, M.D., of Munich, on some experiments in thought-transference, was read by Mr. Podmore. The experiments were carried out with several different percipients, Dr. von Schrenk-Notzing himself acting as agent, and they consisted partly in the reproduction of diagrams drawn by the agent and partly in the guessing of objects, persons, numbers, &c., thought of. A selection only of the accounts of experiments was read and those concerned with drawings were illustrated by enlarged copies hung on a screen. The paper will, it is hoped, appear in full in the forthcoming number of the *Proceedings*, and need not, therefore, be given in abstract here.

The PRESIDENT spoke of his own acquaintance with Baron von Schrenk-Notzing, commenced on a visit to Munich three years ago, which Dr. Myers and he undertook with a view to witnessing some clairvoyant experiments then going on. The primary object of the visit had not been fulfilled, owing to the serious illness of the clairvoyant, but he was glad that it had enabled him to make the acquaintance of so zealous, careful, and intelligent a co-operator in our work as Baron von Schrenk-Notzing. Commenting on the paper which had just been read, he drew attention to the differences observed by the author in the way in which the idea transferred seemed to reach the consciousness of different percipients, as both interesting and instructive. He also remarked, in reference to Baron von Schrenk's success in finding percipients, that there was probably a considerable difference in agents, and that there was reason to think that he had the advantage of being an exceptionally good one.

A paper by PROFESSOR W. JAMES and MR. HODGSON on a case of "double personality of the ambulatory type" (that of the Rev. Ansel Bourne), of which an abstract was given in the *Journal* for January, p. 5, was then read by Mr. Leaf.

MR. LEAF at the conclusion of the paper recalled to the recollection of the meeting similar cases that had been observed in France, especially that of Emile X., of which an account, abbreviated from the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme*, was given in the *Journal* for May, 1890, p. 258. In this case, as in the case of Mr. Bourne, memory of what had occurred in the secondary state was recovered by hypnotism. He also pointed out a difference between Mr. Bourne's case and most of the others in the fact that Mr. Bourne's character and habits in his two states seem to have been very much alike, whereas in many cases a very complete change occurs.

MR. BARKWORTH raised the question whether the degree of completeness in the alternation of memory between the two states in Mr. Bourne's case was not peculiar—whether in most such cases the memory did not extend in one of the states over both, though discontinuous in the other.

The PRESIDENT said that the degree of separation between the different consciousnesses varied very much in different cases.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 872. A^e Pⁿ Auditory.

The following case resembles those printed in the *Journal* for March, especially Nos. 865 and 866, in that actual words uttered by the agent were apparently transferred to the percipient, who thus obtained more precise information than a veridical hallucination is often able to give.

Mrs. Howieson writes:—

Rostrevor, Winterwell-road, Brixton Hill, S. W. [February, 1891.]

The incident which I promised to relate to you occurred in June, 1883. My eldest daughter Kathleen, then a child nearly five years old, was absent from home on a visit to my mother, who lived in Newport, Monmouthshire.

For some months previous to her leaving home, she had been in a weak, nervous state of health, but an absence of three months in that charming county, and living almost entirely out of doors, wrought wonders for her. My mother wrote to me from time to time, saying how well she could climb the hills, and how her nervousness had given place to joyous glee, as she watched from a hill top the ships sailing in sunlight up and down the Bristol Channel, or the wonderfully fascinating, gorgeous sunsets over Twm Barlum, which even now she dreams of.

All my anxiety about her had vanished, and with my little baby three weeks old beside me, I was quietly sleeping when I suddenly awaked, hearing Kathleen call me, in a sharp, terrified voice, "Mamma, oh! mamma!" Forgetting that the child was away, I sat up in bed and called to my nurse,

saying, "Do see, nurse, what ails Miss Kathleen." "Why, ma'am," she said, "you've been dreaming, sure you know she's in Newport."

Thoroughly awake, I laughed and lay down to sleep; but just as I was dozing off again, I was startled by hearing the child's voice calling down the stairs from the next floor, where she slept when at home, the same words, "Mamma, oh! mamma!" I simply screamed to nurse, "Oh, nurse, I've heard her again, and there is something wrong with the child." I trembled all over, the thing was so real; and yet so unlikely, that I allowed myself to be soothed, and talked into silence.

No sooner had nurse settled herself comfortably in bed, and I, broad awake, was lying wondering about it, when Kathleen's cry broke on my ears again, a scream, "Mamma, oh! mamma, I've got scarlet fever, I've got scarlet fever!" There was no more sleep for me that night. My husband came in and tried to calm me, in vain, and when the morning came he telegraphed to Newport, and this is the sequel.

The evening before, Kathleen complained of headache going to bed, and after she went to bed grew hot and feverish, so much so that my mother sat up with her, hoping to see her go to sleep. All the night she kept saying, "I wish my mamma was here," "I don't know why I left my mamma." But as the small hours of the morning drew on she grew so ill that my father fetched the doctor. On seeing her he said it was just possible she had caught scarlet fever, as it was very prevalent just then. Directly the child heard what he said, the wild scream I had heard broke from her, in the very words, "Mamma, oh! mamma, I've got scarlet fever, I've got scarlet fever!" And nearly 200 miles away they were flashed to my ears. But how? Was it the overpowering longing of the child's spirit that, in its terror, shook off the clogging body, and bridging, in a moment, distance and time, rushed to the spirit that it believed would shelter it?

Kathleen did *not* have the fever after all, and was well in a few days, but my mother had such a fright with her that she embraced the first opportunity to send her home.

BESSIE HOWIESON.

Mr. Howieson confirms the account as follows:—

I remember this incident and can vouch for the correctness of the foregoing statement.

W. D. HOWIESON.

Mrs. Howieson's father, the Rev. John Douglas, at whose house the child was staying at the time, gives the following account of the beginning of the illness.

February 25th, 1891.

The child and her nurse came on a visit to my house during, I believe, the summer months of 1883. She had been with us some time, when she was suddenly taken ill and the doctor whom we called in to attend her pronounced it scarlet fever or scarlatina. I cannot remember what age she was, but I suppose she was 5 or 6 years old. We were greatly alarmed on hearing it was a fever she had caught. She understood what the doctor had said as to her complaint, or perhaps overheard it, from my dear wife speaking to the nurse, or my younger daughters, of what the doctor had said of the sudden illness. She then frequently called out for her mamma, who, of course, was

about 150 miles away, residing in London. The child was with me in Newport, Mon., when ill. This is the substance of what occurred. We received next day a letter, perhaps a telegram, from Mrs. Howieson, asking about the child's health, stating she feared she must be ill as she *distinctly* heard her call out, "Mamma, I have caught scarlet fever." "Come to me," I think, was added. Our reply was the first real information Mrs. Howieson got of the attack.

JOHN DOUGLAS.

Mr. Douglas himself has experienced several hallucinations, some of which were almost certainly subjective, but, among others, an apparition of a neighbour who he found next morning had died, unknown to him, seven weeks before. He and his wife had also heard knocks at the time of his father's death, and they had lived for some time in a "haunted house" in the south of Ireland, where unaccountable noises, apparently of a very violent and persistent kind, were heard often by themselves and several other people.

Miss Alice Johnson, who had an interview with Mrs. Howieson, writes :—

I saw Mrs. Howieson on December 23rd, 1890, and had a long talk with her about her own and her father's psychical experiences. She gave me an account, which closely corresponded in all essentials with the one given above, of her hearing her child's voice, adding that whenever Kathleen had been away from home since that time, she had always expected to hear her voice again, but had never done so. Kathleen came in for a few minutes, and I found that she remembered having been ill while on a visit to her grandfather, and a few trivial details connected with the illness, but had forgotten her alarm and her crying for her mother. Mr. Howieson told me that he remembered the whole incident perfectly well, but there was not time then for him to give me an independent account.

L. 873. A^e Pⁿ Auditory and Tactile, with accompanying impression as to agent's condition. Semi-collective.

This case (received through the American Branch of the Society), again belongs to a class of experiences where the agent's thoughts are known to have been directed towards the percipient and accompanied by a wish that certain information could be conveyed to her.

There does not seem to be any evidence for the experience having been "reciprocal," as Mrs. Frémont is apparently inclined to think it was. As far as we know, Mr. Frémont had no supernormal impression about his family at the same time that his wife had the impression about him. It is an interesting feature in the case that Mrs. Frémont's experience was to some extent reflected on to her sister. No doubt Mrs. Frémont's face betrayed that something had occurred and led to Miss Mary Benton's (Mrs. Warren's) exclamation, but it seems pretty

certain that her sister's impression was more definite than her cousin's, and perhaps the most probable explanation of it is that it was due to thought-transference from Mrs. Frémont.

The first account we give is taken from *Wide Awake* (a periodical published by D. Lothrop and Co., Boston) for December, 1888, but is somewhat abridged.

* * * * *

We could not look to hear from Mr. Frémont on the unoccupied line of country he was exploring that winter of 1853-54; he must first reach the close at San Francisco, and our first news must come by the Isthmus route of Panama; at the earliest, midsummer. But in midwinter, without any reason, I became possessed by the conviction that he was starving; nor could any effort reason this away. No such impression had ever come to me before, although more than once dreadful suffering, and even deaths from starvation had befallen his other expeditions. This time it came upon me as a fact I could not turn from. It fairly haunted me for nearly two weeks, until, young and absolutely healthy as I was, it made a physical effect on me. Sleep and appetite were broken up, and in spite of my father's and my own efforts to dissipate it by reasoning, by added open-air life, nothing dulled my sense of increasing suffering from hunger to Mr. Frémont and his party.

This weight of fear was lifted from me as suddenly as it had come. My house was near that of my father, and the younger part of his family when returning from parties often came to me for the remainder of the night that the elders might not have their sleep broken. In this way one of my sisters, and a cousin, came to me after a wedding ball at General Jessup's. The drive home was long and over rough frozen streets, and it was nearly one o'clock when they came in—glad enough of the bright room and big wood fire waiting them. As girls do, they took off their ball dresses and made themselves comfortable with loose woollen gowns and letting down their hair, while I, only too pleased just then to have an excuse for staying up with others, made them tea as we talked over the evening and the bride.

The fire was getting low and I went into the adjoining dressing-room to bring in more wood. It was an old-fashioned big fireplace, and the sticks were too large to grasp with the hand; as I half-knelt, balancing the long sticks on my left arm, a hand rested slightly on my left shoulder, and Mr. Frémont's voice, pleased and laughing, whispered my name. There was no sound beyond the quick-whispered name—no presence, only the touch—that was all. But I knew (as one knows in dreams) that it was Mr. Frémont, gay, and intending to startle my sister whose ready scream always freshly amused him.

Silently I went back into the girls' room with the wood, but before I could speak my sister, looking up to take a stick from me, gave a great cry and fell in a heap on the rug.

"What have you seen?" called out our cousin, Mary Benton. . . .

I had not yet spoken; this was all in a flash together. When I said it was Mr. Frémont—that he touched my shoulder for me to "keep still and let him scare Susy"—then the poor child screamed again and again. We

crushed her ball dress over her head to keep the sound from the neighbours, but it was difficult to quiet her.

The girls had been distressed by my fixed idea of danger to Mr. Frémont and knew how out of condition it had made me. Their first thought now was that my mind had broken down. They soon realised this was not so, as we discussed the strange fact of my knowing—and so surely that peace came back to me—that whatever he had had to bear was over; that he was now safe and light of heart; and that in some way he himself had told me so. We talked long, and the girls were too excited for sleep, though the unreliable little French clock chimed three. But a blessed rest had fallen on me and I went off to “a sleep that sank into my soul,” deep and dreamless, from which I did not wake until ten the next day, when my eyes opened to see my father sitting by my bedside. He had been guarding my sleep a long time—in fact the whole household were protecting it as the crisis of a fever.

* * * * *

With sleep and appetite strength soon returned, but the true “good-medicine” was my absolute certainty of safety for Mr. Frémont.

* * * * *

We all talked it over with friends, often. There was no way to verify what Mr. Frémont’s part had been during those two weeks. We must wait until, his journey over, by summer at the earliest, he should reach San Francisco, and then the only mail was nearly a month, *via* the Isthmus.

But in early April there came to Washington, overland, a Mormon elder, named Babitt, from the settlement of Parowan in (now) South Utah. Mr. Babitt brought us letters from Mr. Frémont written at Parowan, and added many details of personal intelligence.

* * * * *

Now the fact was verified that there had been a starving time; that it had lasted through January into the next month; that the last fortnight had been desperately, almost fatally exhausting—quite so to [one man]. This fortnight was the period during which I knew of their starving.

The relief came to them when they got into Parowan—the evening of the sixth of February—when I was made to know that also, that same night. Every family took in some of the men, putting them into warm rooms and clean comfortable beds, and kind-faced women gave them reviving food and pitying words. Mr. Frémont’s letters could not say enough of the gentle, patient care of these kind women. And of his own “great relief of mind.”

After this we heard no more until the twenty-fifth of May, when he telegraphed from New York as his steamer got in from Aspinwall, and by set of sun he was again at home.

Soon he was told by my father of what I have been telling you here. His lawyer-habit of mind had made him minutely verify what we three women had to tell, but there was a point beyond—the point of Time.

As nearly as we could settle it, two a.m. was the hour I had the flash of information that all was well again. The girls had stayed out later than usual as it was an assembly of family friends for a marriage festivity, and the long rough drive over frozen mud of the old Washington streets was necessarily slow. Our old coachman objected to being out after twelve and we saw

with a little quake that it was nearly one when they came in. After that came the undressing, the leisurely hair-brushing, the long gossip over the evening as they took their tea; and this brought it to about two o'clock. Time did not enter much into our former easy-going Southern lives, and we were three young women amused, comfortable—and what did it matter an hour more or less?

Next morning, when the baggage came, the journal of that time was taken out and we read the entry for the night of their arrival at Parowan, the bringing up of the journal to the latest waking hour being a fixed habit. We read: "*Parowan, February 6th, 11h. 30m. p.m.,*" and the brief record of the arrival, their safety and comfort, and the goodness of everyone to them. He had been around to each of his party for a thankful good-night, and had seen them each in warm beds; he wrote of the contrast to the bad days just past and of his own quiet room with its fire of logs and "the big white bed" waiting him, to which he must go now, for he was "fatigued" and it was near midnight. Then there followed the wish that I could know of this comfort and of his mind at ease.

And, at that moment, I did know. For the difference of longitude makes Washington two hours and twenty-three minutes later than Parowan, so that 11h. 30m. p.m. there would be in Washington 1h. 53m. a.m.—"about" two o'clock!

* * * * *

JESSIE BENTON FRÉMONT.

Mrs. Frémont writes to Mr. Hodgson:—

Los Angeles, California, *February 12th, 1889.*

It gratifies me that what I have always known to be a singular experience should interest your society. In answer to inquiries, of those present there is only now one living witness—my cousin Mary Benton. I have written for her present address, as early in the winter she went to a grandchild in Virginia.

Was not the General there? How could he know my sister was with me unless he *saw* us?

She heard no voice, saw no form, but instantly *knew* on seeing me that I had seen Mr. Frémont. Mary only saw that I "*had seen something*"—enough to startle her from her usual balanced repose of mind. But I both heard the voice, though but in the uttering my name; felt the light touch on my shoulder and *knew* I was to make no warning, for he wanted to make Susy scream. She was but eight years old when he married into the family and was always a pet paymate. Her shrill prolonged scream was his delight, and he never lost a chance to startle her. She was a sound-nerved, healthy young thing, just twenty—unmarried, and about equally dividing her life between her piano and her horse, on which she rode hours daily. This sister died in 1874. Another sister [Mrs. E. Benton Jones], then at my father's, knew of it at once.

It was *quite* the only time I ever knew, or in any way was impressed with the danger to Mr. Frémont; though he had had other experiences of prolonged starvation, and often of deadly danger in other ways. I

was in my usual good health—unusual health always and at that age, only thirty; my nerves were unshaken. I had my regular occupations of family life and the usual full life of Washington in winter. My mother's ill-health made my sister and myself her representatives also. The mornings were regularly full of the children's lessons, their French governess living with me, and altogether there was nothing to let morbid fancies grow up, when suddenly came this certainty of starvation to the party, increasing as we afterwards knew with the increasing danger. Exercise, more varied occupation—nothing removed this fixed impression. When, just as suddenly as it came, it was taken from me.

Why I was so warned at this time, and not at other times, has often been a question to me. I was at home "among my own people,"—everything in contented, placid routine of home happiness, and suddenly it was broken, as it never had been before, by my following in mind the distant exploring party.

I cannot give any more details. Often I have regretted our not putting it all on record at the time.

JESSIE BENTON FRÉMONT.

Later Mrs. Frémont writes:—

Los Angeles, *March 15th*, 1889.

I send you the enclosed letter from Mrs. Warren—the Mary Benton of our singular experience—because, as you will notice, she speaks of their anxiety for me during the long sleep that followed that comforting impression. . . .

JESSIE BENTON FRÉMONT.

The following is an extract from the letter enclosed:—

Muir, Fayette Co., Ky., *March 9th*, 1889.

I think I fully understand what you want, and will try to give as correctly as I can my testimony to your "modern ghost story." But to me it is very real, and your version of it correct, as I remember it that night. I never shall forget how anxious we all felt until you awoke from that prolonged sleep. But I little dreamed then that, after the lapse of so many years, I should be called on to testify to the reality of it. . . .

M. BENTON WARREN.

Subsequently Mrs. Warren wrote to Mr. Hodgson:—

Muir, Fayette Co., Ky., *April 3rd*, 1889.

I have your note of inquiry concerning the correctness of the account, given recently by Mrs. General Frémont in the *Wide Awake*. I have seen the account to which you refer, and also had a letter from Mrs. Frémont on the subject.

I can answer without hesitation that the version given by her of this incident is a true and correct one. I was a guest in Mrs. Frémont's house at the time, and an eye-witness to all that she has so correctly stated, under the head of "A Modern Ghost Story," in the *Wide Awake*.

M. BENTON WARREN.

Mrs. Frémont's surviving sister, Mrs. E. Benton Jones, writes to Mr. Hodgson :—

Paris, March 31st, 1889.

In answer to your letter respecting the article in the *Wide Awake* by Mrs. Frémont, I can confirm all she wrote. While, as she says, we were so accustomed to seeing Mr. Frémont return home safely from his long and perilous journeys, still that winter we had some uneasiness from the fact that he did not have his old and trusted guide, Kit Carson, with him. Mrs. Frémont became very anxious and so much so as to make us all concerned for her—the belief of the starvation to the party affecting her so much as to make her unable to take sufficient nourishment herself. So the relief to her was great when the “vision,” as we all felt it to be, came to her.

That there is some curious connection of mind between us and those we care for cannot be doubted, and has in many cases been well attested. My father himself, at different times, had that realising sense of another's presence, though, while a man of fine sensibilities, he was not what would be called an imaginative man.

I do not recall any other circumstances than those given by Mrs. Frémont. We were all so thankful to see her mind relieved that it was hailed with delight.

E. BENTON JONES.

General Frémont writes:—

Los Angeles, July 15th, 1889.

Enclosed I send you the promised statement of my share in the experience related by Mrs. Frémont. I thought it well to sketch briefly the circumstances which led up to the condition in which I reached Parowan at the time to which her statement refers.

JOHN C. FRÉMONT.

In November of 1853 I set out on a winter expedition across the continent. Efforts towards opening up the western country had already taken practical shape. The long trains of emigrant waggons working along difficult and dangerous roads were enforcing the necessity of railways to the Pacific. Organised efforts were being made to accomplish this. As befals every good measure, strong opposition was being made to this, and, among other arguments, it was urged that the snows on the wide sweep of the great plains and in the Rocky Mountains would present insurmountable obstacles. To ascertain by personal observation and experience what were in fact the obstructions which the winter of those regions would oppose to a railway, was the object of this expedition.

Emerging from the settlements of the Missouri frontier, I met at the outset the approach of an early winter; but game was abundant on the prairies, the snow there light, and there was no hardship worthy of note until we were fairly engaged among the mountains. The line which I had in view to follow lay across the mountains by the heads of the Rio del Norte and the Colorados of the Gulf of California. Up to the San Luis Valley and the head waters of the Del Norte there had been sufficient game, and for our animals grass enough. But, entering the mountain region of the Colorado waters beyond, the game suddenly failed, and on that side

there was deep snow, though outside of drifts only some four feet on the level in small valleys and bottoms among the hills. It proved that in this region the valleys were barren, only the mountains fertile. We had to keep to these for what of grass or game was to be had. It became difficult for the animals to find enough to keep up their strength, and of the few that remained serviceable the best were kept for the hunters, who had to cover wide tracts in search of game. The rest of the party were on foot. Shortly, the men grew weak upon scanty fare, hard work by day and guard by night, and hunger soon lengthened into starvation. This made progress slow, and when we issued from the mountains into the valley of the Colorado River the broken line of our half-starved men, straggling across the naked desert of the great valley, did not much resemble the well-equipped party of hardy men which had left the Missouri a few months back. All were now existing on mule meat. We crossed the river at the head of one of the great cañons, and were soon again involved among the snowfields of the mountains. There remained now only the bed of the Wahsatch ranges to cross. Here, for the first and only time in much travelling through inhospitable lands, I fairly gave out. Going up a long mountain slope, I was breaking my way through the snow a little way ahead of the party, when suddenly my strength gave out. All power of motion left me; I could not move a foot. The mountain slope was naked, but it just happened that near by was a good thick grove of aspens, and across a neighbouring ravine the yellow grass showed above the snow on a south hillside. Saying to Godey, as he came up, that I would camp there, I sat down in the snow, and waited. After a few moments, strength enough came back, and no one noticed what had happened. The next day we came upon a good camping ground, when I made a halt and disencumbered the party of everything not absolutely necessary. Here I had good observations, and was able to tell my men that we were only 50 miles in air line from the Mormon town of Parowan, in the great basin. This certainty of near relief nerved them up to effort, and in a few days more we forced our way across the last ridges of the Wahsatch mountains.

With the exception of one man who could not hold out, and died from starvation just as we came out of the mountains, I had brought my people safely through. It had been a narrow chance.

At the foot of the last hill we struck a waggon road, leading to the town of Parowan, and shortly after came upon a camp of Utah Indians. Among them was the son of a chief whom I knew. At our last meeting I had given the son a knife. He was pleased to see me, and, remembering, gave me a dog, which, together with some flour that we traded from the Indians, made for us all a welcome feast, except for my Delawares. They made for themselves with the flour a kind of paste with which they filled up, and in consequence startled the night with many groans. The next day we reached Parowan. We were received there by all the people with genuine hospitality, and everything a generous kindness could suggest was done for our comfort. Good quarters in the town were provided for all, and fresh clothing, good food, and the luxury of a real bed, made recent hardships seem like a bad dream.

That night I made in my notebook the entry of which Mrs. Frémont speaks. I had some work with the stars which was of special interest to me, and I sat up by my camp fire far into the night, dreaming of home, thinking how happy Mrs. Frémont would be if only she could know that I was safe. I knew that at home the uncertain nature of my journey was well understood, and that there was constant anxiety to know how it had fared with me.

My work over, I returned to my quarters in the town, only a few hundred yards away. The warm, bright room and big white bed, with all their suggestions of shelter and relief from danger, fell in with what I had been thinking, and made the picture of home rise up like a real thing before me, and when, as was my habit at the close of a day's work, I took up my journal, I put there the wish that had possession of my mind—that Mrs. Frémont could only know that all danger was past and that it was well with me.

JOHN C. FRÉMONT.

It is an interesting point about the next case that though the agent's wish to communicate what was passing must have been strong, she can hardly have wished to impress the actual percipient.

L. 874. A^o P^s Child Percipient.

From Mr. Edward Crewdson, Jun., of Tuckerville, Chester Co., Nebraska, U.S.A.

Mr. Crewdson explains that at the time of the occurrence described he owned two ranches in Nebraska, called the "East" and "West" ranches. On the former he resided with his family. The other consisted of three sections, partially separated from one another by a section of Government land. In order to acquire a piece of this to connect two of his sections, certain conditions were necessary, of which continuous residence for six months was one. He was building a "frame house" there for this purpose, and meanwhile had a sod-house built and went over every week with one or two of his three sons to stay a night or two.

He continues :—

This brings me to about March 20th, 1885. My wife expected to have a baby towards the end of April. March 20th (as nearly as I can remember) I was leaving the East Ranche as usual, with blankets, food, &c., for the two eldest boys and myself, when the youngest boy Hugh came running out crying and begged to be taken. I forgot to mention that the three girls were at school in England. Mrs. Crewdson was standing by the buckboard, bidding us good-bye, and said, "Oh yes, do take Hughie, and I will have a thorough rest till you come back." So Hughie jumped up and we left. The West Ranche is 15 miles from the East, and we got there about 6.30. I cooked our supper, had a pipe, and I suppose by 9.30 or 10 we were all sound asleep.

How long I slept I could not tell, but I was awakened by Hughie, who was sleeping with me, sitting up and crying, "Oh, pa! pa!" "What is it, Hughie?" "Oh, pa, there is a little baby in bed with mamma." Now the child had no idea there was one expected—could have had none, for our children are absurdly innocent, even the older ones—awkwardly innocent at times. It was so strange, and I was so thoroughly awake that I did not go to sleep for some time, and was on the point of getting up and driving home, but felt that if there was nothing I should look so very foolish.

In the morning I hurried through my business, telling the last man my reason for cutting him short. Before I was five miles away from the ranche a cowboy met me with the news that a baby had been born in the night. We were without servants at the time, and though my old Scotch foreman had done his best in sending off for the nearest women and the doctor (20 miles off), my wife had a very trying time, and it is quite possible that her intense wish for me may have had something to do with Hughie's communication.

Hughie is a very sensitive and clever boy—too clever. He wants no encouragement, but rather holding back; not delicate in any way—none of our children are, I am thankful to say—but a sort of child who understands an explanation before you have said a dozen words; very excitable; will wake up, scream, and shiver if he has been too long in the schoolroom. The cowboys, of course, got up all sorts of ideas, which I paid no attention to—such as that they had long known that Hughie knew instinctively if it was going to rain, especially thunder rain.

The farmer's name to whom I told the incident, before leaving the West Ranche, is James Whitehead; his address is Redfern, &c.

EDW. CREWDSON, JUN.

November 20th, 1889.

In answer to inquiries, Mr. Crewdson says:—

Hughie was $4\frac{1}{2}$ years old. His exclamation occurred just at the time or shortly after the birth of our baby. He simply stated it as a fact and did not say if he dreamt it or not, but, as he jumped up suddenly awakened, it seems likely that he dreamt it. No explanation was ever asked, nor could he, I think, have given one.

We wrote to Mr. Whitehead, who now resides at Broken Bow, Nebraska, and he replied:—

January 27th, 1891.

The circumstances you call upon me to corroborate are substantially as follows.

Mr. Crewdson, with three of his boys, was at his "West Ranche," looking after his interests there. His wife remained at Tuckerville some 18 miles distant. Some time during the night he was awakened by his youngest boy Hughie, about $3\frac{1}{2}$ years old—nicknamed "Bah"—who said, "Pa, pa, ma has a little baby in bed with her." "Nonsense, 'Bah.' What makes you

think that?" asked the father. "Because I saw it laying beside her in the bed," the child replied.

The next morning, having some business with Mr. C., I visited his ranche, about one mile distant from my farm. With considerable relish and amusement he related his dream to me. Coming from a child so young, who could not possibly be aware of the condition of its mother, the time of whose confinement was drawing near, yet not sufficiently near at hand (as was supposed) to excite anxiety on the part of Mr. Crewdson owing to his enforced absence, the dream impressed me at the time as being remarkable. Later on, the same day, Mr. C. remained at my place, and took dinner, repeating the dream to myself and family.

Starting for home, while still in sight, he met the young man (Mr. Morgan) he had left in charge at Tuckerville, who informed him that Mrs. Crewdson had given birth to a child during the night, about the hour he had been awakened by the child to hear his dream. Mr. C. hurried on home. Mr. Morgan, who was on horseback, rode up to my door, and remarked, "Hughie's dream is true."

JAMES WHITEHEAD.

The next case differs from the preceding ones in that, so far as we know, the agent had no wish to convey any information about himself to the percipient or any one connected with her.

L. 875. A^e Pⁿ Borderland. Auditory.

The following account was sent to Mr. H. Venman, an Associate of the Society, by Mr. Harrison, *on the day of the occurrence described*. In an accompanying letter Mr. Harrison says: "Everything happened exactly as stated." In the absence of detailed correspondence between the impression and the accident, the evidential value of the case depends on the exactness of the coincidence in the time of their occurrence, which seems to be well established.

February 7th, 1891.

I reside with my husband at 15, Lupton-street, N.W. This afternoon I was lying on the sofa, sound asleep, when I suddenly awoke, thinking I heard my husband sigh as if in pain. I rose immediately, expecting to find him in the room. He was not there, and looking at my watch I found it was half-past three. At 6 o'clock my husband came in. He called my attention to a bruise on his forehead, which was caused by his having knocked it against the stone steps in a Turkish bath. I said to him, "I know when it happened: it was at half-past 3, for I heard you sigh as if in pain at that time." He replied, "Yes, that was the exact time, for I remember noticing the clock directly after."

The gentleman who appends his name as witness was present when this conversation took place.

LOUISA E. HARRISON.

Witness: HENRY HOOTON, 23, Bunhill-row, E.C.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the March JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 94. Ad Pⁿ Raps at Death. Borderland.—Mr. F. J. Teale informs us that in July, 1886, he was awakened by hearing three knocks. After an interval of 10 minutes the knocks occurred again, and Mr. Teale went to the bedroom door. After another interval he heard them again, and this time he went to the street door. Mrs. Teale, who was in the same room, heard nothing, though Mr. Teale woke her when he first heard the knocks. Next day news was brought of the unexpected death of Mr. Teale's mother, which had taken place about 8.30. in the preceding evening. Recorded same month.

B L 95. Dreams.—Mr. T. Ross Scott has three vivid and horrifying dreams of a mysterious-looking man, similar to the sketch of Whitechapel murderer which he subsequently sees in Stuart Cumberland's paper, *The Mirror*. The first dream did not correspond with anything, but the last two were on the same nights as Whitechapel murders. Confirmation from his sister in the last case. Recorded December, 1889, three months after the third dream.

B L 96. Ad Pⁿ Visual.—A. R. (housemaid) saw her *fiancé* on August 6th, 1888, at the moment when—according to a letter shown by her two days later to her mistress—he died, calling her name. This letter is destroyed, the place of death is unknown, and no death at that date of a person of the name given appears to be registered in the United Kingdom; nor is other evidence of the death forthcoming. We have an account of the apparition written by A. R.'s mistress, the day after it happened.

B L 97. Ad Pⁿ Visual. Borderland. 2nd hand.—Mr. E. F. Wright informed us in November, 1888, that "some years ago" a Captain Ames related that when lying awake one afternoon he (the Captain) saw the figure of his father standing by his berth. He caused a note to be made in the log. On his return he found that his father had died at the time. Captain Ames cannot be traced.

B L 98. Ad Pⁿ Visual. 2nd hand.—Naval lieutenant sees apparition of sister on bridge of his steamer. Vision persists while he makes a note. Some months afterwards he learns that sister died at the same hour. This is recorded by Mr. W. Clark Russell in September, 1887. Mr. Clark Russell tells us that he received the account from the percipient, prefers not to give the name without permission, and does not know his address.

B L 99. Ae Pⁿ Visual. Borderland. 2nd hand, good as 1st.—C. W. Rohner, M.D., and children are out driving in March, 1869. Child of four falls out of carriage, injures skull, and left temple bleeds freely. Mrs. Rohner, ill in bed at home, sees apparition of Dr. R. with sad countenance and a stream of blood running from his left temple over white coat to end of trousers. Dr. R. adds: "This unwelcome news was thus gently broached to my sick wife." Account first appeared in *Light*, May 28th, 1887.

B L 100.—Mrs. Godber informs us that standing at the window expecting Mr. Barker to dinner, she saw him approach and pass front garden. She retreated to dish up dinner, but as he did not arrive she returned to the window after some minutes and saw him again approaching. This time it was the real Mr. Barker. Mr. Barker sent us an account on the day of the occurrence—October 7th, 1890, and Mrs. Godber sent her account six days later.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	65
Meeting of the Council	66
General Meeting	66
Hypnotism as an Anæsthetic in Practice in England	67
Cases received by the Literary Committee	68
Correspondence:—	
“G” Cases	77
Clairvoyance Forty Years ago	78
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	79

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

DR. DARIEX, 6, Rue du Bellay, Paris.

HONORARY ASSOCIATES.

KIRK, JOSEPH, 1, Ripon-villas, Upper Ripon-road, Plumstead, S.E.

SHUFELDT, DR. R. W., Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

MEMBERS.

NICOLL, AUGUSTUS, M.B., “Ventnor,” Chislehurst.

PEREZ, DR. JORGE, Puerto de Orotava, Teneriffe, Canary Islands.

ASSOCIATES.

BOYD, C. W., 7, Abbotsford-crescent, St. Andrews, N.B.

COOMBE, MISS, Blackburn House, Liverpool.

COPE, REV. C. H., M.A., 12, Quai des Teinturiers, Bruges, Belgium.

HALKETT, MISS KATHERINE E., 2, Edinburgh-terrace, Kensington, W.

LAING, R. M., M.A., B.Sc., Boys' High School, Christchurch, New Zealand.

MULHOLLAND, MRS., 10, De Vesci-terrace, Kingstown, Co. Dublin.

ROBINSON, EDWARD, 4, Castelnau-gardens, Barnes, S.W.

THOROLD, EDWARD S., Larkby, Exeter.

WARBURTON, REV. WALTER T., M.A., The Vicarage, Rock Ferry, Birkenhead.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BROWN, DELASS S., 309, Main-street, Peoria, Ill., U.S.A.

CAREY, MRS. ARTHUR, 1, Brimmer-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

CONE, J. W., Union, Wilson Co., Texas, U.S.A.

EVANS, MISS M. S., Chester-square, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

FORD, PROFESSOR DARIUS R., D.D., Elinora College, New York, U.S.A.

GHOST, A. M., Room 16, Ghost Block, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.

GOODWIN, WARREN C., West-town Boarding School, West-town, Pa.

JEWETT, MISS S. C., c/o Mrs. James T. Fields, 148, Charles-street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

PHELPS, ORWIN A., Gaylord, Mich., U.S.A.

PORTER, CHARLES A., 5, Arlington-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

STEBBINS, WALTER G., 17, St. James'-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on April 17th, the President in the chair. There were also present:—Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. W. Crookes, F. W. H. Myers, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

On the proposition of Mr. Myers, Dr. Dariex, of Paris, was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society for the current year.

Mr. Joseph Kirk and Dr. R. W. Shufeldt were elected Honorary Associates for the current year.

Two new Members and nine new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of eleven new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

The decease of Dr. J. D. Morell, a Member of the Society, was recorded.

Various matters of business having been attended to, the Council agreed to meet at the Society's Rooms, at 4.30 p.m., on Friday, the 29th of May.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 45th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, April 17th, at 4 p.m.; the President in the chair.

Selections were read by Mr. Myers from the material collected for a forthcoming paper by MR. HODGSON on the trance phenomena of Mrs. Piper observed in America.

A paper by DR. ALFRED BACKMAN, of Kalmar, Sweden, describing some experiments and observations on clairvoyance with persons hypnotised by himself and with others, was read by Mr. Podmore. This paper will probably appear in the next number of the *Proceedings*.

The PRESIDENT, in commenting on it, noted, as a specially interesting case, one in which the clairvoyant had apparently been able to some extent to impress herself on the person whose surroundings she was perceiving, though the fact that the attempt was being made was quite unknown to him. The case thus became one of the comparatively rare but important class distinguished in *Phantasms of the Living* as "reciprocal" cases. He also noted, as interesting and somewhat peculiar, Dr Backman's experience that he could make his clairvoyants remember after waking the impressions they had received in trance, and that they could sometimes supplement the information they had given in trance, through their greater power of co-ordinating their ideas in a waking state.

HYPNOTISM AS AN ANÆSTHETIC IN PRACTICE IN ENGLAND.

During the last few months there have been some records in the English medical Press of the successful application of hypnotism by three Members of this Society, in some cases where pain would otherwise have been acute. Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, of Goole, demonstrated about a year ago (*Brit. Med. Journal*, April 5th, 1890, p. 801), to many of the leading doctors and dentists of Leeds and the neighbourhood, how practicable it was to produce by hypnotism complete anæsthesia to the pain of extraction of the stumps of sixteen teeth at one operation, or to the surgical dressing of a large, deep-seated abscess in the cheek. To some patients who had been previously often hypnotised, it was sufficient to send a command by letter that they should go to sleep at once and obey the dentist's orders during an operation, and such a command was cheerfully and intelligently obeyed, and no pain felt whilst three double teeth were drawn. Again, to a large meeting last February (*Brit. Med. Journal*, February 28th, 1891, pp. 460-468) of the Leeds and West Riding Medico Chirurgical Society, Dr. Bramwell showed a case in which Mr. H. Bendelack Hewetson had performed the surgical operation for correcting a squint under the anæsthesia of hypnotism only; and Mr. Hewetson called attention to the fact that he had found such anæsthesia complete in many other surgical operations on the eye. Dr. Bramwell also illustrated the use of patient repetition of attempts at hypnotisation by giving the history of a patient of his who had suffered for many months most distressing discomfort from a disease of the skin, and whom he had tried to hypnotise 67 times without success. On the 68th trial, however, he had succeeded in producing complete somnambulism, and in putting an end to the discomfort entirely and for good.

Dr. G. C. Kingsbury, of Blackpool, has also found hypnotic anæsthesia useful in various ways, notably in the case of a girl who was expecting a dangerous and painful confinement before she was fifteen (*Brit. Med. Journal*, 1891, p. 460). He found her a good subject, and prudently trained her to obey his orders by hypnotising her twelve times, and satisfied himself of the complete anæsthesia produced. At the first signs of the birth of the child he found no difficulty in keeping her for four hours in a state of hypnotic somnambulism, in which she felt no pain at all, but would receive and obey his orders. She passed through the whole of a critical period without consciousness and without danger, and, after the birth of a healthy child, was awakened to find herself without pain and without recollection of pain.

A. T. M.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 876. A° Pⁿ

The following instance of a visual impression, of a communication which the agent was at the moment anxious to make to the percipient, is analogous to some auditory cases printed in the *Journals* for March and April. It is sent to us by Mr. Robert Lodge, Associate of the Society. The letters are addressed to him by a relative :—

50, Adelaide Square, Bedford, *February 17th*, 1891.

In answer to your request I send you account about the telegram.

On the 27th of April, 1889, we were expecting my sister-in-law and her daughter from South America. My wife, being away from home, was unable to meet them at Southampton, so an intimate friend of the family, a Mr. P., offered to do so. It was between Derby and Leicester about 3.30 p.m. My wife was travelling in the train. She closed her eyes to rest, and at the same moment a telegram paper appeared before her with the words, "Come at once, your sister is dangerously ill." During the afternoon I received a telegram from Mr. P. to my wife, worded exactly the same and sent from Southampton 3.30 p.m. to Bedford. On my wife's arrival home about 9 p.m., I deferred communicating it until she had some refreshment, being very tired. I afterwards made the remark, "I have some news for you," and she answered, "Yes, I thought so, you have received a telegram from Mr. P.!" I said, "How do you know?" She then told me the contents and her strange experiences in the train, and that it impressed her so much that she felt quite anxious all the rest of the journey.

With regard to the above, my wife had no idea of her sister being ill, and was not even at the time thinking about them, but was thinking about her own child she had just left at a boarding school. Also the handwriting my wife saw, she recognised at once to be Mr. P.'s. But then, again, he would have been writing on a white paper form, and the one she saw was the usual brown coloured paper,

FREDK. L. LODGE.

In reply to inquiries, Mr. F. Lodge wrote as follows :—

The letter I sent you, with account of vision, I wrote from my wife's dictation. After it occurred in the train she took notice of the hour, and from the time marked on the telegram of its despatch from Southampton, we at once remarked it must have occurred as Mr. P. was filling in a form at Southampton. Mr. P. is now in South America constructing a railway line, and will not return to England for about a year. The occurrence was mentioned to him.

Two years having elapsed, my wife could not say the exact time now, but it was between 3 and 4 p.m., although when it happened, we did notice from the telegram that the time corresponded. FREDK. L. LODGE.

The two following cases, in both of which the same percipient was concerned, come to us through the American Branch of the Society. In the first, the conscious desire of the agent seems to have been the predetermining cause of the percipient's impression, and in this it resembles the preceding case.

L. 877. A^e Pⁿ Motor impulse.

The percipient, Mrs. Hadselle, writes to Mr. Hodgson as follows :—

28, Bradford Street, Pittsfield, Mass., *May 28th*, 1888.

Less than two years ago a curious thing happened to me. I had been in Wash. Co., N.Y., giving half a dozen readings, and was on my way to Williamstown, where I had spent a part of the summer, and where much of my worldly goods, in the shape of wearing apparel, was safely stowed in my room at the "Mansion House." With ticket purchased, I was serenely seated in the car, "box, bundle, and bag" beside me, the conductor's "All aboard" was at that instant in my ears, when I sprang to my feet with the force of an inward command, "Change your ticket and go to Elizabeth (N.J.). *Change your ticket and go to Elizabeth. Change your—*" Here a gentleman in the opposite seat—an utter stranger—rose and said: "Madam, have you forgotten something, can I help you?" I said: "Do you think the train will wait for me to change my ticket?" For there appeared to be no alternative. As I spoke I moved towards the platform; he followed, and seeing that the office was but a few steps distant said: "Go, I'll see that you are not left." I did go, and in a moment more was on my way to Elizabeth, *though I had not before even thought of such a thing.* Next morning, on reaching my friend's house, she threw her arms about me and sobbed out: "Oh, I have wanted you so." Then she led me to a room where an only and beloved sister lay in life's last battle. In an hour it was ended.

My poor grief-stricken friend declared then—declares now—that my sudden change of purpose was a direct answer to her repeated though unspoken demand for my presence. And who shall say it was not? I wish to add that while I had learned by letter of the sister's illness of a chronic disorder, I did not suppose her case hopeless; indeed from the fact that no tidings had reached me lately, was hoping that she was on the road to recovery, and had I been questioned concerning her that 10th of November,

1886, should have replied confidently, "She will without doubt last through the winter." My friend, by the way, is, much more than I, a believer in psychical phenomena.

(Signed) C. A. C. HADSELLE.

Mr. Hodgson writes:—

Mrs. G.—the friend referred to—has sent me her corroboration dated March 5th, 1890. The date of the incident, she states, was November 11th, 1886. She says:—

"I had not expected Mrs. H. ; did not at that time know where she was, so could not have summoned her had I wished to do so,—but in my trouble there grew upon me a great desire for her presence, and I said many times, 'If she only would come. If she were only here.'

"My sister's failure at the last was somewhat rapid, but of this Mrs. H. knew nothing, and when she told me of her sudden change of purpose, hundreds of miles away, I said, 'The impulse was sent you in answer to my wish,' or words to that effect."

The gentleman who helped Mrs. Hadselle to change her ticket, the Rev. James Wilson, then of Greenwich, N.Y., writes in answer to Mr. Hodgson's inquiries:—

March 20th, 1890.

I recollect the circumstance of "assisting a lady" at Greenwich ticket office, who exchanged her ticket at the last moment, because of a change of purpose; and it was in November, 1886. She sent me a few lines afterwards, detailing certain facts touching a sick friend at the point of her destination—not clearly recalled at this moment.

J. T. WILSON.

L. 878. A^e Pⁿ Impression.

Mrs. Hadselle sent at the same time another narrative, of which she said:—

I send you with this a bit of experience which I had years ago—so long ago indeed as the time Dr. Holland edited the *Springfield Republican*. He wrote me that the "Warning" was copied from Maine to California, and that he received many letters asking if it was authentic. To this he could safely reply, as I was an old-time contributor to that and other leading journals. A local paper lately copied it. Many of the then witnesses have with Dr. Holland and my darling "Eddie" (Kleber Loomis Hadselle) gone over to the "great majority," but there are several still living who remember the episode, and no one of my acquaintances doubts or thinks the sketch overdrawn.

The account is taken from the *Berkshire County Eagle*, May 10th, 1888, Pittsfield, Mass., and headed "The Unspoken Warning—A Mother's Experience."

One bitter cold day in winter a merry party of us, nestled down under furry robes, went to meet an appointment with a friend living a few miles

distant, with whom we were to spend the afternoon and in the evening attend a concert to be held near by. The sleighing was delightful, the air keen and inspiring, the host and hostess genial as the crackling fires in the grates, and the invited guests, of whom there were many besides ourselves, in that peculiar visiting trim which only old-time friends, long parted, can enjoy. Restraint was thrown aside ; we cracked jokes ; we chattered like magpies, and not a little of the coming concert, which promised a rare treat to our unsophisticated ears. All went merry as a marriage bell, and merrier than some, till just before tea, when I was seized with a sudden and unaccountable desire to go home, accompanied by a dread or fear of something, I knew not what, which made the return appear, not a matter of choice, but a thing imperative. I tried to reason it away, to revive anticipations of the concert ; I thought of the disappointment it would be to those who came with me to give it up, and running over in my mind the condition in which things were left at home, could find no ground for alarm.

For many years a part of the house had been rented to a trusty family ; our children were often rocked in the same cradle, and half of the time eat at the same table ; locks and bolts were things unused, and in deed as in word we were neighbours. In their care had been left a boy of ten years, the only one of the family remaining at home, who knew that when he returned from school he was expected to bring in wood and kindlings for the morning fire, take supper alone, or with little Clara E., as he chose, and otherwise pass the time as he pleased, only that he must not go into the street to play, or on to the pond to skate. He had been left many times in this way, and had never given occasion for the slightest uneasiness ; still, as this nameless fear grew upon me, it took the form of a conviction that danger of some sort threatened this beloved child.

I was rising to go and ask Mr. A. to take me home, when someone said, "You are very pale ; are you ill !" "No," I answered, and dropping back in the chair, told them how strangely I had been exercised for the last few minutes ; adding, "I really must go home." There was a perfect chorus of voices against it, and for a little time I was silenced though not convinced. Someone laid the matter before Mr. A., who replied, "Nonsense ; Eddie is a good boy to mind, will do nothing in our absence that he would not do if we were there, and is enjoying himself well at this moment, I'll warrant." This answer was brought to me in triumph, and I resolved to do as they said, "not to think about it." But at tea my trembling hand almost refused to carry food to my lips, and I found it utterly impossible to swallow a mouthful. A death-like chill crept over me, and I knew that every eye was on me as I left the room. Mr. A. rose, saying in a changed voice and without ceremony, "Make haste ; bring the horse round, we must go right away. I never saw her in such a state before ; there is something in it." He followed me to the parlour, but before he could speak I was pleading as for dear life that not a moment be lost in starting for home. "I know," said I, "it is not all imagination, and whether it is or not I shall certainly die, if this dreadful incubus is not removed shortly."

All was now confusion : the tea table deserted, the meal scarce tasted ; and my friends, alarmed as much at my looks as at my words, were as anxious

to hurry me off as they had been before to detain me. To me those terrible moments seemed hours, yet I am assured that not more than half an hour elapsed from the time my fears first found expression before we were on the road toward home. A horse somewhat noted for fleetness was before us, and with only two in the cutter—the rest stayed to concert, and made Mr. A. promise that if nothing had happened we would return—went over the road at a rapid pace. I knew from the frequent repetition of a peculiar signal that the beast was being urged to his best, yet I grew sick with impatience at the restraint. I wanted to fly. All this while my fears had taken no definite shape. I only knew that the child was in danger, and felt impelled to hurry to the rescue. Only once was the silence broken in that three mile journey, and that was when the house was in full view, I said, “Thank God, the house is not on fire.” “That was my own thought,” said Mr. A., but there was no slackening of speed.

On nearing home a cheerful light was glimmering from Mrs. E.’s window ; before the vehicle had fairly stopped we were clear of it, and opening the door, said in the same breath, “Where’s Eddie ?” “Eddie ? why, he was here a little while ago,” answered Mrs. E., pleasantly striving to dissipate the alarm she saw written on our countenances. “He eat supper with the children, and played awhile at marbles ; then spoke of Libby Rose having a new picture book, and that he wanted to see it. You’ll find him over there.” With swift steps Mr. A. crossed the street to the place mentioned, but returned with “he has not been there.” Eddie was remarkably fond of skating, and my next thought was that he had been tempted to disobedience. I said calmly, “We will go to the pond.” I was perfectly collected ; I could have worked all night without fatigue with the nerves in that state of tension ; but Mr. A. said, “No, you must go in and lie down. Eddie is safe enough, somewhere about the village. I’ll go and find him.” But there was nothing in the tone as in the words to reassure me.

As he spoke he crossed the hall to our own room and turned the knob. The door was locked. What could that mean ? Eddie was either on the inside or had taken the key away with him. Mr. A. ran round to a window with a broken spring which could be opened from the outside. It went up with a clang, but a dense volume of smoke drove him back. After an instant another attempt was made, and this time, on a lounge directly under the window, he stumbled on the insensible form of little Eddie, smothered in smoke. Limp and apparently lifeless he was borne into the fresh cold air, and after some rough handling was restored to consciousness.

Eddie said, on returning from school, he made a good fire, and as the wood was snowy thought he would put it in the oven to dry ; something he had never done before. Then on leaving Mrs. E.’s room he went in for an apple before going to see Libby Rose’s picture book, and it seemed so nice and warm he thought he would lie down a while. He could give no explanation as to what prompted him to turn the key : it was the first and last time ; but this could have made no difference in the result, for no one would have discovered the smoke in time to save his life. The wood in the oven was burned to ashes, but as the doors were closed there was no danger of falling embers setting the house on fire ; and had we stayed to the concert every-

thing would have been as when we left, except that little Eddie's voice would never more have made music for our ears. Everyone said that with a delay of five or even three minutes we should have been too late.

(Signed) MRS. C. A. C. HADSSELLE.

In reply to inquiries, Mrs. Hadselle informed Mr. Hodgson that the event took place about 1854, Eddie being then nine or ten years old. Mr. A. is no longer living, but the lady at whose house the party met, on being asked by Mrs. Hadselle what she could remember of the circumstances, wrote:—

Albany, N.Y., *January 6th, 1891.*

I remember distinctly the incident described by Mrs. Hadselle in her sketch, "An Unspoken Warning." It was at my house that the little party gathered for the old-fashion afternoon visit and tea. I remember well her strange condition, arising from anxiety over the child, which had been left at home. The statement made by her I believe to be true.

M. W. ROGERS.

L. 879. Dream.

Sent to us in August, 1890, by Madame A. de Holstein, an Associate of the Society, in French, and translated by us.

Madame Pokitonoff (of 15, Impasse Helène, Villa des Arts, Paris) dreamt one night, a few years ago, that the nurse had smothered her little daughter, who was then a few weeks old. She awoke with a start, woke her husband, and told him her dream, begging him to go and see what was happening in the child's room. Her husband went immediately, and he was only just in time. The nurse, although she had been expressly forbidden to do so, had taken the child into her own bed to nurse it, and having gone to sleep, had all but smothered it. Monsieur Pokitonoff drew out the child from beneath the nurse, blue and not breathing. They had much difficulty in bringing it back to life again. Three other rooms, the doors of which were closed, separated the child's room from that of its parents.

The above was related to me by Monsieur Pokitonoff, and confirmed by his wife.

A. DE HOLSTEIN.

29, Avenue de Wagram, Paris.

(Signed) { MATHILDE POKITONOFF.
 { J. POKITONOFF.

M. Cl. 22.

The following case, just received from America, appears to be an instance of spontaneous clairvoyance, more or less analogous to some of the hypnotic cases published in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper on Clairvoyance in Part XVIII. of the *Proceedings*. The *rapport* between Mrs. T. and her daughter produced by the latter's writing at the time, and the *rapport* between Mrs. T. and Mrs. Logue due to their sitting together, may have had something to do with the percipience. Evidentially,

the case would, of course, have been stronger had Mrs. T.'s daughter and son-in-law been identified at the time, and had notes been taken at the time of the occurrence. The disagreement in detail in the accounts of the witnesses is doubtless due to want of perfectly clear recollection of the incident owing to lapse of time.

Mrs. T. writes :—

January 17th, 1891.

I was in Denver, Col., in May, 1888. Four ladies had agreed to meet every Tuesday afternoon, to sit at a table, "to see what would happen"—one of them being a "medium" so-called, though not a public one. We had so met for several weeks, when Mrs. L.'s hand was "controlled" to write a few lines, to the effect that we would soon be separated, and would never meet there again. We met the next Tuesday, determining to frustrate the prophecy. Mrs. L. soon asked me if I had anyone very ill at home. I said, "Not that I knew of." "I see," she said, "a man lying very ill, or badly hurt; there are many around him, much confusion and great anxiety. I also see a tall, pale lady writing to *you*; I think you will be called away from here soon." I could not connect it with anyone, although the "tall, pale lady" might be my daughter.

The next morning I received a letter from my daughter in Indiana, 1,100 miles away, that her husband was quite ill—and the *next* morning (Thursday) received a telegram that he had died a little after 12 o'clock midnight—and before that night I was on my way eastward.

My son-in-law, a Presbyterian minister, greatly beloved by his congregation, died after a very short illness of pneumonia; and the description of his surroundings (as far as they went) were perfectly correct, even to my daughter's writing to me, which was taking place at or *very near* the time Mrs. L. saw it.

I did not even *think* of connecting her "vision" with my son, as he was apparently a robust man, and I had had no intimation of his illness. How did Mrs. L. see what was passing 1,100 miles away? There was no telepathy, unless she perceived my daughter's thought reaching out to me. I don't understand it.

Later, Mrs. T. adds :—

January 27th, 1891.

Your note of the 22nd inst. at hand. As evidential value, it would perhaps be better for you to communicate direct with the ladies present when Mrs. Logue told me of her clairvoyant "vision." It was a picture presented, or vision, which she declared, "I saw as plainly as I see you now." She said the next day, when I met her accidentally, and told her that I had received news of my son-in-law's illness, "I saw even more than I told you, but you did not seem to recognise it—I am sure you will be called away." Others coming up, she did not say what more she saw.

In the confusion caused by receipt of telegram, I did not think of preserving it, nor did I make any "notes," as I was unacquainted at the time with any possible value they might have in the future. I did not know of the

letter, or rather card, written by my daughter Tuesday afternoon (as it was not delivered in our house in Denver until Friday morning—I left Thursday evening) until I reached —, and told of my experience, when she told me that she wrote a card Tuesday afternoon. I found it in Denver last winter in a drawer, where it was thrown after I left, but I destroyed it with the other papers and letters before I returned to —.

Mrs. Logue . . . stands very high as a conscientious and reliable woman. She has had many very wonderful experiences through her own mediumship, and of a relative (I think) in St. Louis, Mo. . . . in whose presence most wonderful “manifestations” occur.

* * * * * S. T.

The following accounts are from the other ladies present :—

Denver, Colo., *February 23rd*, 1891.

In the spring of 1888 I organised a circle or a class of ladies for the study and development of clairvoyance, clairaudience, and psychometry. All were students of spiritual phenomena, meeting one afternoon each week. I will only speak now of our last meeting, as it proved to be. We usually sat around a small table, with paper, slates, and pencils for writing. After sitting quietly for a short time my hand was controlled to write in verse a few lines which I have forgotten now, but they were a prophecy that that would be our last meeting. Then almost for the rest of the sitting all influences seemed to surround Mrs. T. I saw and described several spirit forms, giving some names, one whom she recognised as her mother, I giving the mother's name, at the same time repeating the verse of a hymn. Mrs. T. said it was a favourite hymn of her mother, who repeated it in her dying hour. So it went on, the influences or controls quoting passages from the Bible and hymns, all of a consoling nature, as though they were trying to prepare her mind for a sad event, or for what did follow, the death of her daughter's husband, but we did not understand it at the time. After sitting our usual time, we got up from the table. While Mrs. T. was standing before me talking, a great flash of light passed before my face, seeming to transfix my gaze, and I saw a room with two persons in it; one a man lying on a cot or invalid's chair, quite sick; the other a woman sitting at a table and writing hurriedly, and so anxiously it seemed I could read her thoughts before she penned them down. As to the result of the man's sickness, it passed before my eyes, and I was once more myself among my class. I hesitated about speaking to Mrs. T., though I knew it was for her, but finally said, “Mrs. T., is there any one sick in your family?” She thought a moment and said not that she knew; all were well the last letters from home. “Why, what do you see? is it for me?” I then told the class what I had seen, and received the impression that it was a son of Mrs. T.'s; that it was a sudden and serious sickness; that a letter had been written and was on the way to her; she would be sent for and leave the city in a short time, which all proved true. She received the letter the next day, telling her of her son-in-law's serious illness. As soon as Mrs. T. received the letter, she came to me to see if I could tell her any more. I told her to prepare her

mind for the worst, that she would receive a telegram to that effect, and that she would leave the city that night or the next day, which she did.

(Signed) MRS. M. A. LOGUE.
 MRS. M. E. ROURKE.

Denver, *February 27th*, 1891.

I gladly comply with your request to write an account of my recollection of the clairvoyant vision of Mrs. M. A. Logue recounted to you by Mrs. S. T.

The event occurred about three years ago (the exact date I do not remember), at the last of a series of sittings of some two months' duration, in which Mrs. T., Mrs. Rourke, Mrs. Logue, and myself participated regularly, Mrs. Logue being recognised by those who know her as both an excellent woman and medium, or sensitive. At this particular meeting, after a few moments' silence, Mrs. Logue laughed and said, "Well, I don't know what it means, but I'll give it to you as I get it," and therewith read a comical little rhyme, which her hand had been used to write, the purport of which was that this was to be the last meeting of our little circle. Toward the close of the sitting she saw and described a sick man in an invalid's chair, and said she thought he was soon to "pass over," and also saw sitting at a table writing with seeming haste and anxiety, a lady, whom she said she saw so distinctly that she should recognise her if she should ever see her. She told Mrs. T. that she would be called away very suddenly, she thought before the close of the week, on account of this death, which was to occur to someone nearly connected with her, she thought a son. The next day Mrs. T. received information from her daughter of the very severe illness of the latter's husband, whose death occurred before the close of the week, which event caused Mrs. T. to leave Denver for Ind., and thus was fulfilled the rhyming prophecy given us at the opening of our circle, as we have never all met since that day.

L. C. D.

We add an account of a seemingly premonitory vision, interesting as being experienced by the same percipient. As evidence for the reality of supernormal premonitions, however, the case is far from strong, because the circumstances were too likely to suggest such a vision; as Mrs. Hartzell perceived when told of it.

P. Cl. 136.

Richard Hodgson, Esq.

Denver, Col., *February 23rd*, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—Can you or some one explain this? Some six or seven years ago I had a dear friend who was a ladies' nurse. At this time she was engaged, and living with a lady whom I shall call Mrs. K., who expected to be confined at almost any moment. One night my friend called to see me to chat a few moments, I living only a few blocks from Mrs. K. I was going out when she came, going to see a friend. I invited her to go with me. She said she would if I would promise not to stay long. Promising her I would not, we went. Arriving at my friend's house, they wanted me to sit for them. We formed a circle, the lady of the house, her husband, myself,

and friend. After sitting a short time, I saw the form of a woman stretched out on a bed as one dead. At first I could not see the face plainly, for about the face or jaws was a cloth, pinned under the jaw on one side of the face, with one end of the cloth hanging loosely down. I looked at it for a few moments; I then could distinguish the features, and as I looked closely, I recognised the form and features of Mrs. K. It so disturbed me that I made some excuse and left the table, telling them what I saw, but not telling who it was or looked like. When I left the house I told the nurse what I had seen, and that it was Mrs. K. laid out as if she were dead. The nurse laughed at me, although a medium herself, as well as having full faith and knowledge in my mediumship, saying, "Now, Mrs. Logue, you only imagine this because you think I ought to be at home with Mrs. K." I said, "No, Mrs. Hartzell." (The name of the nurse.) Arriving at my home, bidding her good-night, she went on to Mrs. K., whom she found fast asleep, this being about ten o'clock p.m. The nurse found everything quiet and went to bed, but not to sleep. In a short time Mrs. K. called to her, telling her to get up, her hour of trial was at hand. (I will here say that Mrs. K. was a great, strong Irishwoman, who had given birth to one or two children, and had no thought of fear as to the result.) She was taken violently sick, and in about two hours was delivered of a beautiful, big baby boy. But almost with the birth of the baby, the spirit of the mother was born into life everlasting. It came so suddenly, so unexpectedly even to the doctor, that there was no time to summon priest or bishop.

I was sent for, and went to perform the last duties for the dead, and when I went into the room, there was Mrs. K. on a bed cold in death, and lying in the exact position in which I had seen her clairvoyantly, some three hours before, with a cloth pinned around the face or jaw, with one end hanging loosely down.

(Signed) MRS. M. A. LOGUE.
MRS. E. HARTZELL.

In another letter Mrs. Logue adds:—

Such things have been so frequent and are all the time, that I myself seldom speak of them unless I am brought right in contact with the parties.

CORRESPONDENCE.

"G" CASES.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—I would like to know the reason why the large and, in my opinion, most interesting class of cases coming under the "G" division seem absolutely tabooed both in your *Journal* and *Proceedings*. No doubt Mrs. Piper and Dr. Phinuit are both useful and interesting in their own sphere as throwing light on a very important and obscure branch of our Society's researches, but to the general public, to the people whose interest and sympathy we are striving to enlist, they are somewhat tedious if not absolutely unreadable, whereas after-death appearances and the phenomena accompanying them are not alone most interesting and instructive to all, but

at the same time encouraging to persons having witnessed similar phenomena to bring them forward for investigation.

If the Society had a dearth of material I would not grumble, but such, I believe, is not the case, as Professor Alexander's most interesting paper read at one of our quarterly meetings will testify.

Leaving, however, out of consideration the interest or otherwise of such narratives, we must consider the amount of valuable evidence lost to the Society by neglecting to publish what we *have* got.

When percipients see that their narratives are slighted, and refused that place in the records of the Society which their supreme importance demands, it is no wonder that the accounts of such phenomena contributed become gradually less and less, and will, I believe, ultimately entirely cease, as readers will learn that these phenomena which most interest them are of no interest to the Society.—I am, sir, very faithfully yours,

W. JOHNSON-ROBERTS (A.S.P.R.).

146, Pembroke Road, Dublin.

April 17th, 1891.

[Our correspondent is quite mistaken in supposing that "G" cases are tabooed in the *Proceedings* or *Journal*. The last volume of the *Proceedings* (Vol. VI.) contained two papers on Phantasms of the Dead ("G" cases), and Vol. V. contained one paper on the same subject. Further, fourteen cases of the "G" class were printed in the last volume of the *Journal*. Another group of cases is now being reserved for a further paper which Mr. Myers has in preparation, as we do not usually print in the *Journal* cases which are likely to appear soon in the *Proceedings*.

Our correspondent's reference to Professor Alexander's paper, however, suggests that he is not thinking only of "G" cases, but also of accounts of alleged movements of objects without contact. If so, he will be glad to learn that a series of narratives of this kind, including Professor Alexander's, which have been before the Committee formed to consider the phenomena commonly called Spiritualistic, have been put together by Mr. Myers and are now ready for publication in the next number of the *Proceedings*. The greater part of this paper has been read at different times to meetings of the Society.

There is one part of our correspondent's letter with which we feel bound to express disagreement. We do not think that the articles in our *Proceedings* should be composed to suit the tastes of the general public. We are glad that popular articles should be written in magazines familiarising the general reader with the subjects of our inquiries; but as a Society with scientific aims we have to address ourselves primarily, not to the general reader, but to those who genuinely wish to ascertain the truth by independent study and are willing to go through the labour required to attain this result.—ED.]

CLAIRVOYANCE FORTY YEARS AGO.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—After my paper on the Evidence for Clairvoyance in the Part of the *Proceedings* just issued was ready for printing off, and when no

addition could be made without delaying publication, some further facts came to my knowledge about the case of clairvoyance at Peterhead, (*Proceedings*, XVIII., pp. 49-54); which, though they do not add to the evidence for clairvoyance, are of some interest, and which I should, therefore, be glad to be allowed now to lay before Members of the Society.

It appears that Mr. Reid's account of the hypnotic seance of April 23rd, 1850, published in the *Aberdeen Herald* of May 18th, 1850, ends with the following sentence, not published in my paper:—

“He [Park] also visited the vessel *Traveller* of this port and was told that she had got her bows injured among the ice.”

Mr. Boyd writes as to this:—

“I have no recollection of having heard, and I cannot find on inquiry, that the statement by the clairvoyant that the *Traveller* had sustained damage from the ice had been proved to be correct; and probably it had not been so, and the vessel had not been injured. But, I find that in 1848, two years previously, that vessel (the *Traveller*) sustained serious injury to her bows from the ice while in Greenland, which must have been widely known in Peterhead in 1848, and it no doubt was so to Reid and Park in 1850. Certainly the *Traveller* sustained no important injury in 1850.”

It seems probable, therefore, that Park's statement about the *Traveller* was founded on a reminiscence, and this adds force to the suggestion that his statement about the injury to Cardno's hand may have had a similar origin. It remains remarkable that this latter statement should have proved true, as well as the two statements about the large amount of oil obtained and the communication between the captains of the *Eclipse* and *Hamilton Ross*.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

April, 1891.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the April JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 101. Ad P^a Visual. Borderland. 2nd hand, equal to 1st.—Mr. A. P. Graves writes that his wife, now dead, saw a light and recognised it as meaning that her friend, Miss Jenny Johnston, known to be dangerously ill, was dead. The time was noted by Mr. Graves, and Miss Johnston was found to have died at that hour. Date, 1884. Recorded 1890.

B L 102. Ad P^a Borderland. 2nd hand.—Mr. T. A. Young tells us that his uncle, when a little boy, saw his father beside his bed, dripping with water. The father was drowned “about that time.” Date, about 1860. Narrated May, 1890.

B L 103. Ad P^a Borderland. 2nd hand.—The same narrator tells us that when a friend of his died a sister-in-law of the friend, living 300 miles away, heard raps on her bedroom door three times running, and then saw him pass the door. Date, about 1865. Recorded May, 1890.

B L 104. Dreams. Indian stories, sent by Sir Archibald Campbell. 2nd hand, as good as 1st.—1. An Indian, named Bear, away on a hunting expedition with Sir A. C., dreams that his stores have been broken into. This had happened on the day of the night when dream occurred. 2.

Another Indian dreams that Bear wants him, some days before the latter's expected return. He asks Sir A. C. for a canoe, and fetches Bear, whom he found dying of cold. Date, 1862. Recorded April, 1890.

B L 105. Aⁿ Pⁿ Impression. Borderland.—Miss A. Harriss informs us that she wrote unexpectedly to a friend. When they met next day the friend stated that about the time she was writing he was unable to sleep for thinking about her. Recorded within a week, November, 1885.

B L 106. A^d P^s Borderland. 3rd hand, as good as 2nd.—Miss L. W. Eden informs us that in the winter of 1858 an officer on H.M.S. *Conqueror* told her that Corporal Holmes was much upset by a vision or dream of his mother, in which she seemed to bid him "good-bye." Some days later, the same officer told Miss Eden that a letter had arrived announcing the death of Holmes's mother, which occurred at the same hour as his impression. Recorded in 1889 or 1890.

B L 107. A^d P^d 2nd hand, as good as 1st.—Colonel C. F. Hicks relates that when Mrs. Hicks was dying, in October, 1887, she suddenly said, "Poor Eddie—he is looking very ill—he has broken his leg—he has had a fall—poor Eddie," and she indicated that he wanted to be let into the room. Colonel Hicks learnt, after his wife's death, that his son Eddie died in Australia on the same day. He did not break his leg, but he was riding in a rough country and succumbed to fever and thirst. Recorded in December, 1889. We have confirmation from Miss Hicks, and have also examined a letter from Australia announcing the son's death.

B L 108. A^d P^a Visual. Borderland. 2nd hand, as good as 1st.—The same informant tells us that when in India, "about 1866," he was awakened one night by their nurse entering the bedroom. She explained next morning that she had seen her husband at the foot of her bed, he beckoned, and seemed to disappear at the Colonel's bedroom door. The following day a letter came from the regimental doctor at Lucknow, announcing the death of the husband; he died of cholera, on the night of the vision. Narrated in December, 1889.

B L 109. A^d P^s Dream.—Mrs. Stevens informed us in 1890 that "about 27 years ago" she dreamt of an accident in quite calm weather to the mainmast of the ship in which her son was travelling. Her son afterwards wrote that the mainmast did break on that day, and in calm weather.

B L 110. A^d P^s Dreams.—Dr. A. J. Manson states that when his father, his stepmother, and his great-uncle died he dreamt of the deaths in each case before the news arrived. No dates are given. Recorded 1888.

PHOTOGRAPHING INDIAN CONJURERS.

We have seen allusions in more than one newspaper to an alleged case of photographing an Indian conjurer during his performance, with the result that the marvels which the audience supposed themselves to be witnessing produced no effect on the sensitive plate. The inference drawn is that the audience were hypnotised and hallucinated. Such an experiment carefully made would obviously have important bearings on our investigations, and we should be very glad to know particulars. But we have been unable to discover on whose authority the statement rests, or whether it has any claim to credence. If any of our readers can throw light on the subject or put us in the way of obtaining further information we shall be grateful.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

New Members and Associates	81
Meeting of the Council	82
General Meeting	83
Photographing Indian Conjurers	84
Cases received by the Literary Committee	86
Two New Cases of Spontaneous Change of Personality	93
Mr. Hensleigh Wedgwood	96

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM, 19, Ashley-gardens, Westminster, S.W.

GRAHAM, MRS., 19, Ashley-gardens, Westminster, S.W.

ASSOCIATES.

BAZLEY, SIR THOMAS S., BART., J.P., M.A., Hatherop Castle, Fairford, Gloucestershire.

BOVILL, MRS. ALFRED, 9, St. Andrew's-place, Regent's Park, N.W.

HUMFREY, MISS L. R., 8, Hyde Park-mansions, London, W.

NICOLSON, SIR ARTHUR, K.C.I.E., C.M.G., British Consulate General, 124, Andrassy-street, Buda-Pesth, Hungary.

PENNINGTON, MRS., The Bays, Gleneagle-road, Streatham, S.W.

TANNER, ERNEST, 3, Windsor-terrace, Penarth.

WEBBER-SMITH, COLONEL JAMES, 27, Shaftesbury-avenue, London, W.

WHITEHEAD, JOHN, Esplanade, Guernsey.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ALLEN, REV. T. E., 63, Glenham-street, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.

CARLETON, WILL M., 420, Greene-avenue, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.

CROWELL, JAMES G., 6E, 45th-street, New York, U.S.A.

EDDY, MISS MARY E., 265, Benefit-st., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.

ENTERLY, MRS. G. M., Whitewater, Wisconsin, U.S.A.

FULLERTON, C. W., 94, Dearborn-street, Chicago, U.S.A.

PARKER, G. H., Bank of Montreal, Brockville, Ontario, Canada.

RUMSEY, MRS. B. C., Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

RYAN, CARROLL, 289, St. Martin-street, Montreal, Canada.

SHED, Z., 832, 17th-street, Denver, Colorado, U.S.A.

SHEETS, JOHN C., Cincinnati Sanatorium, College Hill, Ohio, U.S.A.

VAUGHAN, MISS VIRGINIA, 20E, 43rd-street, New York, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on May 29th, the President in the chair. There were also present: Colonel Hartley, Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. T. Barkworth, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and H. A. Smith.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and eight new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of twelve new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

The name of Mrs. Mulholland, recently elected, was, at her request, transferred from the list of Associates to that of Members.

Two books presented to the Library were on the table, for which thanks were accorded to the donor.

It was decided that the date of the General Meeting in July should be altered from Friday, the 10th, to Friday, the 17th.

Various matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed that the next Meeting of the Council should be at the Westminster Town Hall, at 3 p.m., on Friday, the 17th of July, previous to the General Meeting on that day.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 46th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, May 29th, at 8.30 p.m., the President in the chair.

The PRESIDENT, after a few remarks on a paper by Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace in the *Arena*, in which Mr. Wallace brought forward spirit photographs as a proof of the objectivity of apparitions, and challenged the Society to deal with the evidence for it, called on Mr. PODMORE to read a paper by Mrs. HENRY SIDGWICK on "Spirit Photographs." It was shown in this paper, among other things, that the principal professional spirit photographers had been guilty of fraud in the matter, and that in the case of Mr. Beattie—the disinterested investigator whose private experiments were regarded by believers in spirit photographs as the most important that had been made—it seemed possible that he had been imposed upon by his assistant. There remained a single photograph obtained by Professor Wagner, of St. Petersburg, where trickery seemed very improbable, but where Mrs. Sidgwick thought the mark resembling a deformed hand, which appeared on the plate above the figure of the medium, might be due to an unnoticed reflection off the wall or furniture.

MR. W. LEAF said that it was remarkable that there were so few

accounts published of experiments in spirit photography in these days when the taking of photographs had been made so easy for amateurs. He had examined the reproductions of Mr. Beattie's photographs given by M. Aksakof in his *Animismus und Spiritismus*. Anyone wishing to trick and having access to a modern gelatine plate could make similar marks by means of a finger wet with a little ammonia, and in other ways. He said that he had himself visited the studio of a supposed spirit photographer, some accounts of whose photographs have been published. She had declined to see him herself, having been told by her "guides" to keep in retirement, but had allowed him to examine her studio, and he had there seen two negatives which in combination made a "spirit photograph," which he also saw. Whether this very palpable evidence of the manufacture of "spirit photographs" had been left for his inspection by design, he could not, of course, say.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then discussed certain "Problems of Personality." Reminding his hearers of the success of Professor James' and Mr. Hodgson's experiment of hypnotising Ansel Bourne, in order to revive the memory of his secondary or "A. J. Brown" condition, he pointed out that this was an application of hypnotism in what he considered its most significant aspect,—namely, as an empirical method of reaching the subliminal self—those strata of the personality which lie below the threshold of ordinary waking consciousness.

The speaker urged that very many phenomena, apparently isolated and disparate, might be rationally colligated by regarding them as "messages" sent up from the subliminal to the superficial or empirical self. These messages might be nonsensical, as in dream or delirium, or they might contain new truths,—as in telepathic and clairvoyant cases,—but there was a general resemblance between the modes of manifestation of the false messages and the true. All such messages, falsidical as well as veridical, might be divided into four classes, with reference to their modes of manifestation,—the way in which they rose into the cognisance of the superficial self. There was first a class of impressions, neither definitely sensory nor definitely motor, but capable of being developed into either of those classes. Secondly, there was a class of sensory messages—visual and auditory phantasms, and the like. To these, as distinguished from the motor messages, the title of passive automatism might be given. Then came the motor messages—automatic writing and the like—which constituted active automatism. And, lastly, there were cases like Ansel Bourne's, where the "messages"—alike sensory and motor—had usurped the place of the superficial consciousness.

After some further discussion of these "messages" with reference to their *content*, the speaker read a curious case, sent by Mr. Hensleigh

Wedgwood, where a long message had been automatically written as to facts alleged to have occurred in 1605—which facts were afterwards verified as having actually occurred,—although there was good reason to believe that the automatist had never become aware of them by ordinary methods.

Some questions were asked about what Mr. Myers had said, after which

MR. BARKWORTH spoke of the great need of more experiments. In particular he suggested that it would be very interesting to ascertain whether any memory of what had occurred during unconsciousness caused by an accident or by anæsthetics could be recovered by hypnotism. This was an experiment which medical men might have opportunities of trying.

MR. W. BOYD, who sent to the Society an interesting case of clairvoyance, published in the last number of the *Proceedings*, made a few remarks on the importance of any good evidence about psychical matters being brought forward and published, if only because the publication of one case led to the discovery of others.

PHOTOGRAPHING INDIAN CONJURERS.

We have received several communications in answer to the note on this subject, which we printed in the last number of the *Journal*, most of which point to an article published in the *Chicago Daily Tribune* for August, 1890, as the original authority for the statements to which we referred. In default of further evidence it must, we think, be concluded that the writers who have given currency to these statements had no better evidence for them than a fictitious narrative, subsequently, as will be seen, avowed to be such.

The article in question, which occupies nearly two columns of the paper, sets forth how Mr. Frederick S. Ellmore, "son of W. S. Ellmore, a well-known coffee broker of this city . . . a pleasant-faced, light-haired young man of 26 . . . an '86 Yale man," made a two years' trip round the world, and being a rather enthusiastic amateur photographer, carried his beloved kodak with him. In Paris he joined a college class-mate, a young New Yorker, George Lessing, an artist, and together they went on through Europe and Asia.

The article continues with an account of an interview with "a *Tribune* man," in which Mr. Ellmore is made to describe how he and Lessing in India were constantly on the alert for some first-class juggler, and at length at Gaya came across a fakir. Ellmore had been impressed by the theory that the explanation of all these alleged super-

natural performances would be found in hypnotism, and they proposed the following plan to test his theory. While the fakir was going through his performances, Lessing was to make a rapid pencil sketch of what he saw, Ellmore at the same moment taking a snap-shot with his kodak.

The article goes on to describe the mango trick, the production of a baby under a shawl, and a boy climbing a cord thrown up into the sky.

"I had no facilities," continues Mr. Ellmore, "for developing the kodak films, and it was these Lessing took with him, as well as a thousand or more other negatives, to be developed. The fakir pictures, with a few others, I received this afternoon. After the fakir's departure, Lessing filled in his sketches and these he left with me. You'll see by comparing the ones Lessing made with the photographs that in no instance did the camera record the marvellous features of the performance. For instance, Lessing's sketch shows the tree grown from the bush, while the camera shows there was no bush there. Lessing saw a baby and so did I, and he has got it in his sketch, but the camera demonstrates that there was no baby. Lessing's sketch of the boy climbing the twine is evidence that he saw it, but the camera says there was no boy and no twine. From which I'm compelled to believe that my theory is absolutely correct—that Mr. Fakir had simply hypnotised the entire crowd, but couldn't hypnotise the camera."

The article was accompanied by six woodcuts illustrating the alleged differences between the photographs taken by the kodak and the sketches made by the artist.

Mr. Hodgson writes:—

I saw the article shortly after it appeared, and was satisfied that it was a fabrication. I saw the mango trick frequently when in India, and learned the details of its *modus operandi*. It is an ordinary, though very dexterous, sleight-of-hand performance. I did not see the other tricks described (or mis-described) in the article. The story of the boy climbing the rope and disappearing is, in one form or another, very old, and I made many inquiries in India concerning it, but failed to meet any person who had witnessed anything that might have served as a foundation for the story. Colonel Olcott stated that he had met a person who had seen it, and added that on one occasion a somewhat distant spectator had climbed a tree whence he could see the juggler's movements but could not "catch" the juggler's words. The near spectators were said to have averred that the juggler with a knife pursued the boy up the "rope" and disappeared. That the bleeding limbs, trunk, &c., of the boy fell from "nothing." That the juggler then appeared again, descending the rope, and that the fragments of the boy joined themselves together and became whole. The spectator in the tree saw only that the juggler was cutting up a vegetable belonging to the pumpkin order. Colonel Olcott vouchsafed the explanation that a "mesmeric glamour" was thrown by the juggler over those spectators who could hear his words. I was unable to ascertain whether the story originated in the hallucinations of some

hypnotised witness, or whether it is merely a gross misdescription of some clever sleight-of-hand performance.

Be this as it may, the *coup de grâce* was given to the above article from the *Chicago Daily Tribune* by the following statement, which appeared in the same paper in its issue of December 6th, 1890:--

"The article on hypnotism referred to . . . was written for the purpose of presenting a theory in an entertaining form. The writer believed that hypnotism might be the secret of the art of the Indian jugglers, and embodied the idea in a sketch. The principal character was Mr. F. S. Ellmore (sell-more), and the writer considered that the name would suggest to a careful reader that it was a 'sell.' It seems, however, that a number of people who read the article in the *Tribune* and in the exchanges that copied it accepted it as a solemn fact, and that it was eagerly seized upon by students of hypnotism as a demonstration of the perfection to which the science has been developed. While the sketch was a fancy one, it is suggested to those who recognised it as such that the idea contained in it might profitably be tried to prove whether the creations of the juggler be phantoms or realities."

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 880. A^d Pⁿ Visual. Successive and Reciprocal.

The following case is from a lady known to me, and in whose care and accuracy I have confidence. The initials, &c., have been altered, as Mrs. O. thinks that some members of the agent's family might object to the publication of the true names. For the same reason the actual percipient, Mrs. O.'s sister, has thus far been unwilling to write her own account of the incident. It will be seen, however, that Mrs. O.'s evidence is as good as first hand, since she was informed of the apparition before the death was known.—F. W. H. M.

On New Year's Day, 1873, my family went to a dance at Mr. K.'s, at K. House. My father was Mr. K.'s chaplain, and our house was at a distance of about 7 minutes' walk in the park. We returned home at night, my father remaining at K. House, where he had rooms. Mr. K. was an old man, and known to be in failing health, but there was no present anxiety about him. My sister C. slept in the same room as I did, and my sister L. in an adjoining room alone. C. and I had gone to sleep, when we were suddenly awakened by L.'s bursting into our room, at about two o'clock, and calling out, "Oh, Mr. K. has been in my room!" She said that he had come in while she was reading a novel in bed. She heard his footsteps up the stairs, and saw him come in and go to the window, where he stood looking out for a few moments, and then went away. We said that this must be all nonsense; but she insisted that she had not been to sleep.

We went to sleep, but were again awakened in a couple of hours by a groom, who came from the great house, taking telegrams to the village, to

say that Mr. K. was dead. He stopped at our house by the way to give us the news. My father told us next day that Mr. K. had died of failure of the heart's action. My father was sent for as the old man lay dying, and he said: "I have been to the Cottage, and your darlings are well." He was very fond of all of us, and particularly attached to the Cottage, which he had designed and built himself, largely for the sake of the view from the side of the house where my sister L. slept. He used often to come to our house for rest and quiet. He died at 2 a.m., and in a *thunderstorm*—as tradition says that that family always do.

Very shortly afterwards, but before we had talked about these facts, the policeman who watched in the park told us that that night he had met in the park one D., a carpenter employed at the great house, who had said, "I have had such a turn, I expect I shall get the sack, I have just met Mr. K. in the park." The fact was that D. had been staying on at the house after the servants' ball to court the kitchenmaid, to whom he was engaged, and he was afraid that Mr. K. would be angry at this. The policeman replied to D.: "Yes, I have just seen Mr. K. go up the steps," *i.e.*, the steps which led to our cottage. We afterwards saw D., and he told us the same story. Both D. and the policeman said that Mr. K. was wearing a tall hat and an inverness cape, which was his usual outdoor dress. D. is dead. The policeman's name was W.; but we have lost sight of him.

My sister L. is now in India. She perfectly remembers the incident, but has been unwilling to write an account lest Mr. K.'s family should dislike it. My sister C. has a similar reluctance. She also remembers the incident perfectly well. My father is dead; my mother is old, and not in a condition to write, but remembers the incident perfectly well.

May 2nd, 1891.

We give next a very definite case of prophecy fulfilled.

P. 137.

The following appeared in the *Religio-Philosophical Journal* for November 1st, 1890:—

STATEMENT OF DR. SUDDICK.

For some time past we have been holding spiritual seances, or circles, regularly every Tuesday and Friday evening at our home in Cuba, Mo., and have gotten and are getting many messages, truthful and otherwise, although the untruthful ones are few comparatively and are generally so from known causes, such as misunderstanding of question asked, inharmony in circle, &c., &c. Most remarkable was a "Prophecy and its Fulfilment," a hurried statement of which appeared in the *Better Way* of October 18th. Two friends had called in, namely, Charles H. Cottnam, bookkeeper for the firm of Newman and Jones, general merchants, and James E. Hollow, jun., of the firm of Hollow and Son, dealers in stoves, hardware, and furniture, both doing business at this place. They, my wife, and I sat around a small walnut centre table, placing our hands on its top surface in the usual manner, and in about ten or fifteen minutes the table began to move, indicating the presence of our spirit friends, or some intelligence with the power to move

it, and answer questions intelligently, as we found by asking. The lamp was sitting on a piano in the corner of the room, turned down so as to make a subdued or mellow light, but not so low but that we could see what time it was by our watches as we sat at the table, or jot down the communications as they were spelled out.

Mr. Cottnam had a friend, Mr. Chris. Varis, a prominent hotel keeper of St. James, Phelps County, Mo., and a former resident of this place. His disease was a chronic affection of the throat. Mr. C. had called on him a few days previous and found him very weak and sinking fast. He could take no solid food, and all the nourishment he got was by painful swallowing a little egg-nog or milk. His attendant physician, Dr. Headlee, of St. James, told Mr. Cottnam that he thought Mr. Varis could live but a few days at most, and from his appearance Mr. Cottnam was of the same opinion. After many other questions were asked and answered, the table answering by tipping two of its feet two or three inches off the floor, and then striking it again, once for no, twice for don't know, and three times for yes, Mr. C. asked, "Do you know my friend Chris. Varis, of St. James, Mo.?" "Yes." "Is he any better than when I was with him last?" "No." "Is he worse?" "Yes." "Will I have time to get to him before he passes out if I take the next train?" "Yes." "Will he live over to-morrow?" "Yes." "Do you know when he will pass out?" "Yes." Then the table rocked back and forth slowly, the feet striking the floor forty times, making forty distinct raps, much to the surprise of all present, as we were expecting him to pass out much sooner. We counted, and found that the time indicated would be October 8th; so to make sure we were right we asked, "Will he pass out on October 8th?" "Yes." "In the forenoon?" "Yes." "Will a telegram be sent to me on the morning of the 8th to that effect?" "Yes."

A night or two after the above described seance Mr. Cottnam sat at another house with different sitters, and received the following confirmation of the above. He says: "We had been sitting only a few minutes when the table began to move. I asked, 'Is the spirit demonstrating a friend of mine?' 'Yes.' (Indicated by three distinct tips of the table.) 'Will you spell your name?' 'Yes.' The alphabet was called in the usual way, and the letters signalled by tips spelled Ben Walker. 'Are you my friend, Ben Walker, of St. Louis?' 'Yes.' 'I was not aware of your demise; when did you pass out?' Three distinct tips. 'Does that mean that it has been three days since you passed out?' 'Yes.' 'Is your body buried?' 'No.' 'Will it be buried to-morrow?' 'Yes.' 'Do you know my friend Chris. Varis?' 'Yes.' 'Will he pass out on October 8th?' 'Yes.' 'Are you sure of this?' 'Yes.'"

Mr. Cottnam was not aware of the death of Mr. Walker, and rather doubted the truth of the message about him. The *Globe Democrat* of the next day, however, confirmed the truth of his death and stated that the interment was deferred until his son arrived from a distant city.

The prediction about Mr. Varis became an open secret, and was talked of freely through the town from the morning of August 30th until October 8th, when a telegram came over the wires informing Mr. C. that Mr. Varis died that morning at six o'clock.

I append a letter from Dr. Headlee, the physician who attended Mr. Varis, which corroborates the account just given. I also send the signatures of twelve of our best citizens in further confirmation, and the signatures of the sitters. Many more names could be obtained, but I judge the following to be sufficient.

Cuba, Mo.

S. T. SUDDICK, M.D.

DEAR DOCTOR,—About a week previous to the death of Mr. Chris. Varis I was in Cuba, and a friend was inquiring about him. I told him that on the evening before I did not think he would survive the night, but on that morning he had rallied a little, that the chances all were that he would not last twenty-four hours. He then told me that he (Mr. V.) would live until the eighth day of October, and that he would die on that day; this he did, dying at 6 a.m.

Mr. Varis was sick about seven or eight months and for the last three was expected to die at any time.—Respectfully yours,

St. James, Mo., *October 18th, 1890.*

S. H. HEADLEE.

Cuba, Mo., *October 15th, 1890.*

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :—This is to certify that we, the undersigned citizens of Cuba, Mo., did, prior to the death of Mr. Chris. Varis, of St. James, Mo., which occurred on the morning of the 8th of October, 1890, hear a prophecy to the effect that he would die on the morning of that day.

We heard that his death was foretold at a seance, at the house of Dr. S. T. Suddick, in the town of Cuba, Mo., on the night of August the 29th, or forty days prior to that event.

S. T. Suddick, M.D.

I received message for Cottnam October 8th, from St. James.

CHAS. C. KENT,

Telegraph Operator at Cuba.

JAS. E. HOLLOW, jun., one of the circle of August 29th.

LONGSTREET SIMPSON, Clerk in Store.

I. P. BRICKEY, Proprietor Cuba Hotel.

E. A. EVANS, Real Estate Agent.

F. R. HARDESTY, Druggist.

W. T. HUNTER, Blacksmith.

C. H. COTTNAM, one of the circle of August 29th.

DR. V. L. SHELPS, Dentist.

DR. J. H. MARTYN, Physician and Surgeon.

GEO. ASKINS, Hotel Clerk.

MRS. LOUISE FARLEY SUDDICK, one of the circle of August 29th.

J. A. ROST, Shoemaker.

J. A. CAIMS, Clerk in Store.

B. F. JOHNSON, Notary Public.

The letter from which the following is an extract, and of which the original was sent to Mr. Hodgson by Dr. Suddick, fixes the date of the seance.

Cuba, Mo., August 29th, 1890.

D. E. Perryman,
Bonne Terre, Mo.

DEAR FRIEND,—

* * * * *

30th. We had a nice little circle last night, in our parlour, and good phenomena, so far as table-tipping goes. Myself, wife, and two neighbours composed the circle. There were about a hundred questions asked, and all were answered correctly, so far as we know.

One gentleman was requested to go to a sick friend, and was told the number of days he would live, &c., &c.

* * * * *

S. T. SUDDICK.

(This extract appeared in the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*.)
Dr. Suddick says that the letter was returned to him at his own request, and writes:—

You will find that the first seven or eight lines were written August 29th and the remainder of the letter on the 30th, or part before and part after the sitting.

Mrs. Suddick sends the following account of the sitting.

Cuba, Mo., November 9th, 1890.

Replying to your favour of the 5th inst., requesting my confirmation of the "prophecy" of which my husband wrote, I can say that I was one of the sitters; the seance having taken place at our house. There were two other sitters besides my husband (Dr. Suddick) and self, namely, J. E. Hollow, jun., and C. H. Cottnam. The message was given in answer to questions put by Mr. Cottnam concerning his friend Mr. Varis. He did not call the name of the latter at the time of the sitting, but only spoke of him as "my friend," and I, for one, did not know at the time to whom he referred. (I think perhaps the other sitters did.) I heard casually the next day through a neighbour lady that Mr. Varis, of St. James, was expected to die at any time, and associating the two incidents, I concluded that he was the sick friend of whose demise Mr. C. had been questioning the "spirits," and on inquiring found that I had surmised correctly.

At the sitting, Mr. Cottnam asked a number of questions about his sick friend, among which were, "Will he be alive when I arrive there?" "Will he die to-morrow?" "Will he die the day after?" &c. After receiving negative answers to the last two—and perhaps the question whether he would live a week was asked,—I do not distinctly remember—he requested the controlling power to rap once for every day that his friend would yet live, and the table rapped forty times: each of the sitters counted the raps as they were given distinctly by the table rising one side off the floor and striking down again. On counting the forty days from that date we found that the time of his death as prophesied would fall on the 8th of October. (The date of the prophecy was August 29th.) Mr. C. asked if the 8th of October was the day on which he would die, and the table rapped three

times, the conventional signal for "Yes." He then asked if the demise would take place in daytime or at night ; in the forenoon or afternoon, &c., and received answers that it would be in the daytime, and in the forenoon.

At several other seances held at the home of Mr. Brickey and other places, these questions were again asked, and the answers repeated that Mr. Varis would die on the morning of October 8th, as at the first sitting. Of these dates I am perfectly confident.

It may, and it may not, be superfluous to add, that, unlike my husband, I am not a confirmed believer in the spiritual origin of those phenomena which we have from time to time witnessed, such as movements of the table by some unknown power ; intelligent answers to questions ; messages given through the alphabet, &c., but have been undecided whether to attribute them to telepathy, thought-transference, or some other unknown mental or magnetic quality residing in the sitters themselves, or whether, as so many believe, it is really through the direct agency of the disembodied.

Wishing your Society much success in its rational and most scientific way of dealing with these occult problems,—I am, very truly,

LOUISE F. SUDDICK.

Mr. Hodgson has also received letters from Mr. I. P. Brickey, Mr. E. A. Evans, and Mr. J. A. Rost confirming the authenticity of their testimony quoted above. Mr. Brickey states that it was at his house that the seance at which the prophecy was confirmed was held.

Mr. Evans writes :—

Cuba, Mo., *November 8th, 1890.*

Touching the matter cited in yours of the 4th inst., I desire to say that my signature subscribed to the published statement of Dr. Suddick, relative to the prophesied death of Chris. Varis, of St. James, Mo., is authentic. Further, in this connection I desire to say that I never attended a seance, as it is called, I believe, in my life, have no experience in that line, and have no personal knowledge upon which to base belief nor unbelief of Spiritualism. But I was told by parties that met at Dr. Suddick's residence, some weeks before the demise of Chris. Varis, that by raps with, or on a table, I do not know which, they were told that Varis would die in 40 days, or October 8th, and he did die on the date as given.

EUGENE A. EVANS.

There remained an important question to determine : whether Mr. Varis had known of the prophecy, making it possible that it had brought about its own fulfilment. The following letter and statement give the result of Dr. Suddick's inquiries on this point :—

Cuba, Mo., *December 23rd, 1890.*

I received your recent letter several days ago, but thought it would perhaps be more satisfactory to you and your Society for me to go and see Mrs. Varis, widow of Mr. Chris. Varis, myself. So yesterday (Sunday) I boarded the noon train, and on arriving found Mrs. Varis and her two daughters, young ladies, very intelligent and clever people. On introducing the subject, just a shade of vexation passed over Mrs. V.'s face, and

she made haste to say, "We are not Spiritualists, and knew nothing of the prophecy until we saw it in the *Crawford Mirror*, at least two weeks after Mr. Varis' death. I was very much vexed, as we believe nothing in such foolishness." . . .

I explained that the parties who had signed their names to the paper had not intended it to appear in the local Press. Mrs. V. said she had felt very badly about having her husband's name bandied about in that way in a newspaper, but when Mr. Cottnam explained the matter, and Dr. Headlee said he knew of the prophecy, and that the morning of the 8th of October had been specified as the time in which he should die, a week or more before his death occurred, she felt that there must be some truth in it, as she could not doubt Dr. Headlee.

"Mrs. Varis, did your husband know anything about the prophecy before his death?"

"No, indeed," she said, "none of us knew anything about it until two weeks after his death."

"Might not Dr. Headlee have said something to him about it during one of his visits without your knowing it?"

"Oh, dear no," she said, "I was always present at these visits, and know no such talk occurred at any of them. No, I am positive Dr. Headlee never mentioned it, and that Mr. V. never knew it."

I then wrote up the little memorandum enclosed, and she signed it, or rather her daughter did, at her request, in my presence. . . .

I then went out and found Dr. Headlee, and he said in answer to my questions:—

"No, I know positively that Mr. V. knew nothing of the prophecy; no one in St. James knew anything of it but myself, and I did not want him to find it out."
S. T. SUDDICK.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:—This is to certify that I am positive that my husband knew nothing whatever of the prophecy of his death, made at a Spiritual circle held at the home of Dr. S. T. Suddick, in Cuba, Mo., on August 29th last. We did not hear of it for about two weeks after his death. We are not Spiritualists.

(Signed) MRS. A. VARIS.

We may add that Spiritualistic seances (without professional mediums) are very frequently held in Cuba, Mo., which is, we understand, a town of some 550 inhabitants; and that other prophecies have been made which have come true, as the following letter written by Dr. Suddick to Colonel Bundy, editor of the *Religio-Philosophical Journal* (and received from Colonel Bundy by Mr. Hodgson on October 28th, 1890), will show. They are, however, decidedly less striking than the instance we have given, and it would be difficult to estimate their evidential value without a precise statement of the number of prophecies that have not come true.

We had a sitting about a month ago, spirits stating that a "woman would

die in Cuba on October 20th," but they would not spell the name. Miss Annie Long died here that day.

Parson Stillwell, a very old gentleman, was quite feeble, and a few nights ago at a circle someone asked how long he would live. The spirits spelled out, "He will die to-night." In the morning he was dead.

The spirits kept parties in Cuba posted in the wheat market, noting all the changes from to three or four days ahead, all this fall. Thousands have been made here.

TWO NEW CASES OF SPONTANEOUS CHANGE OF PERSONALITY.

Cases of permanent spontaneous change of personality are still sufficiently rare to deserve record in this *Journal*. Two cases observed by Professor Charcot are reported (with the authorisation of his name) in the *Journal de Médecine et de Chirurgie*, 1891, Tome LXII., and copied thence into the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme*, May, 1891, from which place I translate and abridge them. No names are given in the reports.

DR. CHARCOT'S FIRST CASE.

Here is a girl entirely natural in aspect; sewing, talking, answering questions, at any rate if the interrogation is not pushed far; and yet there exist in her two separate personalities; she is in a secondary state. Let us call this actual state B, as opposed to the primary state A, which can be artificially reproduced. In state B she walks well, without limping; she suffers from complete superficial analgesia (no part of her skin can feel pain); she retains the muscular sense, but taste and smell are modified, and the visual field is diminished.

By carefully questioning her, one discovers that her answers are somewhat defective on certain points: she has forgotten her age and her place of education. In this state she is somewhat heavy, and although she sews with ease she has difficulty in writing, and cannot perform the simplest arithmetical operation. She is attached to another young patient, and lately went with her to the theatre and remembers the play fairly well.

In this state B she presents all the characters of what M. Charcot terms "le grand hypnotisme." A sudden noise renders her cataleptic, and she is roused from catalepsy by blowing on her eyes. By blowing on her skin the "contracture somnambulique" is produced; a contraction of the subjacent muscles which no one can produce by an effort of will. Her mental characteristics also resemble those of artificial somnambulism. She is extremely suggestible; is intoxicated by being told that she is drinking champagne from an empty glass, &c. If she is told to see a red cross (imaginary) on a white card, and another card is then substituted, she sees a green cross on this second card; and so with other complementary colours, with a precision which one cannot suppose due to a knowledge of the law of contrast. She also constructs a suggested portrait from slight *points de repère*, &c.

Let us now see her in state A. This state sometimes returns spontaneously, and is at any time easily induced by energetically telling her to awake. There is a very slight hysterical attack, which might easily pass unobserved, and the condition is then completely changed. In state A the patient suffers from a hysterical disturbance of the movements of walking, and stands with difficulty. The analgesia is now only partial; the field of vision is modified; catalepsy and somnambule contracture can no longer be induced.

On the psychical side, memory has returned, and the patient recalls the events of her youth, and can work a sum in arithmetic. But she has completely forgotten all that passed in state B. When her young friend is presented to her she regards her as a stranger, and has no recollection of the visit to the theatre, or of the piece played. Suggestion is no longer possible. State A, however, never lasts long; and after 15 or 20 minutes the patient has an invincible tendency to fall back into state B, which appears to be more agreeable to her, and from which she is never drawn without a protest. Once returned to state B, she presents the same phenomena as above described, and entirely forgets what has passed in state A. The previous history of this patient can be briefly given. Her father was a drunkard, and subject to hysterical or epileptic attacks; her mother was excitable; she has had an uncle insane. She underwent a typhoid fever at fifteen; and shortly afterwards, after an emotional shock, began to suffer from violent hysterical attacks. One day it was remarked that she sometimes seemed different from her normal self; soon afterwards, about a year ago, she was received at the Salpêtrière.

At present she generally wakes in the morning in state A, but soon passes into state B, in which condition she remains all day; in the evening she re-enters state A before going to sleep. It is evident that she is not far from being a perpetual somnambule, or rather *vigilambule*,—for she has by no means the look of a person asleep.

DR. CHARCOT'S SECOND CASE.

M. Charcot's second case was at first very difficult to study, because no way of transforming state B into state A had been discovered, and the spontaneous change took place only at long intervals. A method of transformation has now been discovered, and the case has much gained in interest.

This second patient also is a hysteric, who entered the Salpêtrière 10 years ago, and has lived almost continually in state B since 1885. In that state she presents an absolute general anaesthesia, and the loss of the muscular sense is so complete that she falls as soon as her eyes are closed. Her hearing and smell are nearly normal; but she is colour-blind and distinguishes no colour but red,—a symptom fairly common with hysterical women. She has also hysterical attacks from time to time, but much less violent and less frequent than in her earlier state.

In her state B, which is now habitual, she only knows her name because it has been taught to her afresh. She knows nothing of her past history, her family, &c. She remembers the Exhibition which she visited in state B, but knows nothing before 1885. Another young patient has taught her to read, write, and cipher in state B, and (with some difficulty) to knit.

As with the patient in the first case, the phenomena of "le grand hypnotisme" are readily produced with this second patient in her state B. But her colour-blindness gives a special interest to the experiment of the complementary colours. As she can only recognise red, we can suggest to her to see a red cross on a white card. When this card is changed for another white card she immediately sees on the second card a green cross. And yet if a really green object is shown to her she cannot tell its colour. She thus can only see green as a complementary colour, and subsequent to a suggestion.

It is possible to transfer her into condition A by a kind of objurgation; and the transition, as in the first case, is marked by a hysterical attack, rather more severe than in the former case. In state A she is at once transported five years back, and the last five years disappear altogether from her existence. Her life seems to end in 1885, at the time when she passed into state B, and she recounts all manner of details about her early history, and recollects a physician whom she has not met since 1885. She saw him without recognition, a moment previously, in state B. She remembers the staff of the Salpêtrière as it was in 1885, but does not recognise the persons who are actually around her every day. She recognises the patient who serves as governess to state B, but imagines that that patient has only been a month in the hospital, which was true at the date when her own state A yielded to state B; and at the same time she has forgotten all that that governess taught her; she can neither read, write, nor sew, but has relapsed into the illiteracy of her normal life, in which she could not read or write. She has forgotten the Exhibition and the Eiffel tower—everything, in short, which has occurred since 1885.

Furthermore, she is now colour-blind with the right eye only; the left eye sees colours normally. Sensibility, which, in almost all its forms, had completely disappeared in state B, returns on the right side, and she can stand erect with her eyes shut. Catalepsy and suggestibility can be no longer induced. Yet certain suggestions made in state B persist into state A; for instance, having been made by suggestion in state B to see a cap with a red feather on the head of one of the students, she still sees the absurd headdress in state A, and cannot look at the student without laughing.

State A never lasts long with this patient, and after a quarter of an hour or so she repasses into state B with a slight hysterical attack lasting for a few seconds. All the phenomena already described as characterising her state B are at once reproduced. Like the previous patient she prefers state B to state A, and resists the attempt to transfer her to state A. Her history resembles that of the first patient; after a series of violent attacks she passed into state B in 1885, and since that date has seldom spontaneously relapsed into state A.

These two cases seem to me noticeable for the very close analogy which they show between a spontaneous secondary state and the hypnotic state. These patients closely resemble Dr. Jules Janet's patient, Marcelline, with whom the secondary state was originally

induced by hypnotism, but became quasi-permanent when she was left unawakened in the hypnotic trance.

They thus illustrate what I believe to be an important fact, namely, that the phenomena which the various methods classed under the name of hypnotism induce are not novel or isolated symptoms, but rather an empirical reproduction of symptoms, most of which have often occurred spontaneously.

The balance of advantages and drawbacks between the state A and the state B in these two subjects is not to us very obvious. Yet in each instance—and this is usually the case in changes of personality of this kind—the subject herself decidedly prefers state B. May we not consider the gradual transference from state A to state B as a kind of healing effort of nature, rather than as a degenerative change?

F. W. H. M.

OBITUARY.

MR. HENSLEIGH WEDGWOOD.

The death of Mr. Hensleigh Wedgwood, which occurred on June 2nd, at the age of 88, deprives our Society of one of its most helpful members, and some among us of a staunch and honoured friend. Mr. Wedgwood's interest in this class of subjects dated, I think, from the year 1873, when he was already seventy years old. During a long and intellectually vigorous old age he made these inquiries his principal interest. On the formation of the S.P.R. in 1882 he consented to be one of its Vice-Presidents, and since that time he has frequently contributed observations or narratives of value. He was not always in agreement with the critical method adopted in our *Proceedings*; and criticisms from his pen on what he regarded as undue rigour have from time to time appeared in these columns. But no difference of opinion ever checked his steady good-will; and wherever the completeness of evidence depended upon his own exertions he spared no pains to attain it. A remarkable case of automatic messages read at our last meeting—four days before his death—had been carefully prepared by him only a few weeks ago.

Age and infirmity, indeed, seemed to have no effect upon his steady devotion to the pursuit of truth. His correspondence retained all its courteous promptitude and serene impersonality when he was suffering under physical troubles which would have absorbed the whole attention of most other men.

Of his good work done in other directions—philological and antiquarian—this is not the place to speak. Cousin and brother-in-law of Charles Darwin, a member of a family group noted for the unusual proportion of men of eminence which it has given to the world, his intellectual achievements paled beside those of his more famous kinsfolk. But in moral nature he was not easily to be surpassed;—in the candid uprightness, the unobtrusive beneficence, the immutable spirit of honour, which made one feel, if all men were like him, how simple and noble a matter the life of man might be.—F. W. H. M.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.	PAGE
New Members and Associates	97
Meeting of the Council	97
General Meeting	98
The Case of "Edina"	100
Cases received by the Literary Committee	105
Experiments in Thought-transference, by Mr. Kirk	111
A French translation of "Phantasms of the Living"	123
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	127
Supplementary Library Catalogue	128

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

BAKER, MRS. CHARLES, Hawthorne Lodge, Ashvale, Surrey.
 D'ABBADIE, ANTOINE, 120, Rue de Bac, Paris.
 MICKLETHWAIT, RICHARD K., Ardsley House, Barnsley.

ASSOCIATES.

ALLEN, FREDERIC, Sidmouth-road, Newcastle, Staffordshire.
 BELL, BAINBRIDGE R., The Rectory, Cheltenham.
 DANIEL, A. M., B.A., Temple Chambers, London, E.C.
 PRETIOSUS, MRS. W. T., Newnham House, Loughton, Essex.
 SIDGWICK, MRS. EDWARD, 29, Gloucester-square, London, W.
 STEWART, MRS. CHARLOTTE A., Larghan, Coupar Angus, N.B.
 WEDD, N., M.A., King's College, Cambridge.

MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

JEFFERSON, J., Buzzard's Bay, Mass., U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BAKER, DR. SMITH, Winston-building, Utica, N.Y., U.S.A.
 BROOKS, ALEXANDER C., c/o P.R.R., Jersey City, N.J., U.S.A.
 BURGE, MISS MARIA L., 132, Montague-street, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.
 EVERETT, TORREY, Council Bluffs, Iowa, U.S.A.
 RAND, MRS. J. L., 49, Kirkland-street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 SMITH, HORACE J., 6, East Penn, Germantown, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 TOWNER, JUDGE J. W., Santa Ana, California, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on July 17th, the President in the chair. There were also present: Professor W. F. Barrett, Colonel



Hartley, Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. W. Crookes, F. W. H. Myers, Sydney C. Scott, R. Pearsall Smith, and H. E. Wingfield.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members and seven new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of one new Member and seven new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

A Minute was made recording the death of Mr. Hensleigh Wedgwood, respecting whom an obituary notice appeared in the last number of the *Journal*. Information was also received of the decease of Mrs. Barrett, a Member of the Society.

The name of Dr. H. D. R. Kingston was, at his request, transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

The Assistant-Secretary reported that, in accordance with a list furnished by Mr. R. Hodgson, a surplus copy of various parts of the *Proceedings* had been despatched to 522 libraries of colleges and public institutions in America, through the agency of the Smithsonian Institution.

It was further resolved that means be taken to send surplus copies to Colonial college libraries, to be accompanied by a copy of the "Objects," and of the Contents of the *Proceedings*.

Some other matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed that the next Meeting of the Council should be at 19, Buckingham-street, Adelphi, W.C., on Friday, the 2nd of October, at 4.30 p.m.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 47th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, July 17th, at 4 p.m., the President in the chair.

The PRESIDENT gave an address on the progress of the Census of Hallucinations, of which he stated that 9,276 answers had been collected in England, and 2,822 in France. He proceeded to discuss the proportion of veridical hallucinations, and in other respects to compare the results obtained in England with those obtained previously by Mr. Gurney, and with M. Marillier's in France. He finds that the proportion of apparitions at the moment of death to those of recognised living people does not appear to differ very materially from that found by Mr. Gurney.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then concluded his address (begun May 29th), on "Problems of Personality," the substance of which will, it is hoped, appear in our *Proceedings*. The speaker reviewed the

various classes of automatic and subliminal messages in their relation to the primary memory of the automatist.

In the first place, some of these messages, like the "inspirations of genius," or the brief apparitions which showed no purposive action of their own, seemed to be assumed without any perceptible break into the superficial chain of memory.

Secondly, in certain cases, a subsidiary or concurrent chain of memory was manifested, as, for instance, in ordinary automatic writing, where the messages written exhibited an intelligence involving memory, but not necessarily interfering with the automatist's primary intelligence and memory, which might be occupied with other matters while the message was being written.

In the third place, the secondary chain of memory sometimes became sufficiently dominant to alternate with the primary,—as in such cases as those of Mme. B., Félicité X., Ansel Bourne, &c.

In the fourth place, there were sometimes indications that a fusion of memories had occurred, or at any rate that the subliminal memory was wider in its scope, and represented the individuality more completely than the superliminal.

The question of the various origins of automatic messages was then once more discussed. It was concluded that, while at our present stage of knowledge it was very difficult to distinguish what the subliminal self might have itself acquired through the exercise of clairvoyant or similar powers from what it might have acquired by telepathic impact from other intelligences, yet there was reason to suppose that both these factors must be taken into account. Indeed, the very existence of the clairvoyant powers of the subliminal self indicated a realm of laws under which even direct communication from discarnate intelligences lost much of its antecedent improbability.

Cases forwarded from America by Mr. Hodgson (automatic message to Mrs. Bryan and another), were then read, which seemed to imply communication from deceased persons.

The PRESIDENT then invited discussion on the papers read.

MR. EDWARD MAITLAND observed that he saw no difficulty in assuming the agency of deceased persons in the cases quoted by Mr. Myers. He had had instances of writing in handwritings unknown to the writer, and giving information also unknown.

MR. BARKWORTH thought that though we have evidence for the existence of the different "personalities" we had no warrant for assuming an underlying "individuality" as Mr. Myers had done. Nor was he able altogether to follow him in his view about messages being sent up to the primary consciousness. He thought it more strictly in accordance with known facts to suppose that the active personality is

laid at rest when the other manifests itself. Not only in sleep, but when fatigued or abstracted, images or broken sentences would present themselves to the mind as in dreams. Quiescence of reason seemed to be all that was required to enable us to perceive the emotions of the passive consciousness, which are, perhaps, continually going on though we do not know of it. By postulating two different personalities or memories many difficulties in understanding the working of our minds were removed. He would not sit down without again urging members of the Society to experiment on the passive consciousness by crystal gazing, automatic writing, and, with due reservations, by hypnotism.

PROFESSOR BARRETT agreed about the importance of experimenting, and thought the Society greatly indebted to Mr. Myers for theories that might guide experiments. He went on to describe a remarkable case of automatic writing, which had come under his own observation and which he hoped might some day be published. Though much that was written in this case came from the automatist's own mind, some things written seemed clearly to point to the operation of an external intelligence.

THE CASE OF "EDINA."

During the last year certain letters signed "Edina" have appeared in *Light*, giving an account of messages apparently written automatically by "Edina's" daughter, which messages, as Edina held, contain many facts with which the young lady herself has never been normally acquainted.

Through the courtesy of the editor of *Light* I obtained an introduction to "Edina," and have had much correspondence with him, throughout the whole of which he has shown himself ready and anxious to give me the fullest information with regard to these messages. I also had the pleasure of making his personal acquaintance last summer.

The investigation of the messages, however, promised to be a lengthy matter, and I was unable to give the necessary time to the task. I was fortunate enough to obtain the assistance of Mr. J. J. Withers, Maltravers House, Arundel-street, Strand, a graduate in honours of King's College, Cambridge, and one of the partners in a well-known firm of London solicitors. I had known Mr. Withers for some years, and felt a complete confidence, which the event, I think, has fully justified, that any task which he undertook would be executed with thoroughness and care.

In May, 1891, Mr. Withers sent me his report. I informed "Edina"

that it was of a negative character, and he preferred not to see it, although I offered to send it to him. He has, however, written a letter to *Light* of June 26th, giving an account of the affair, and implying that Mr. Withers was not competent to perform his task. I have no wish for controversy with "Edina," and I in no way feel myself aggrieved by his letter; but in justice to Mr. Withers it has been thought fitting that some grounds on which his negative conclusion was based should be put on record in this *Journal*.

Miss B., says Mr. Withers, aged 23, has been deaf since she was 8 years of age. It has been asserted in the above-mentioned articles that lately Miss B. has written messages from spirits of departed persons. Although in the articles themselves there is no specific statement of claim, yet it is fair, after reading the articles themselves, to formulate the claim of "Edina" as above mentioned.

The evidence consists of a large number of the original writings made by Miss B.; secondly, written and oral information supplied by Mr. B. her father; and thirdly, personal observation.

As regards the letters themselves they are as a rule written in hands which, to one who is not an expert in handwriting, appear dissimilar; but in no case have I had before me the writing of a person made in his lifetime to compare with the writing which is alleged to be made by his spirit. The writings, however, of the various spirits seem to remain characteristic, and we are able to say, therefore, that each individuality has its handwriting, whatever the individuality may be, be it real or fictitious. When tested, however, as mentioned below, the writings themselves appear of little value as either evidence for Spiritualism or against it.

Mr. B. endeavours most conscientiously to be accurate, but I am afraid that his anxiety to prove his case makes it imperative that we should strictly examine every piece of his evidence. Take one instance. In the number of *Light* published on July 5th, 1890, Mr. B. says: "My daughter never heard of such a person as Professor Wilson." That statement is misleading, for the late Professor Wilson is still well-known in Edinburgh, and there is a statue of him within a quarter of a mile from Mr. B.'s house. The presumption is very strong that Miss B. did know of the existence of Professor Wilson. In the same article he mentions the fact of the existence of the statue, but he does not seem to think it possible that Miss B. should have seen it; why, I am unable to gather.

Again, all through the articles he suggests that Miss B. is deaf and cannot, therefore, be supposed to have the ordinary intelligence of a normal person. On this supposition the editor of *Light*, in a comment which he makes on one of the letters, says: "That a deaf lady who could not have heard any facts by normal means should write out facts respecting a man with whom she was quite unacquainted is in itself singular." Now, the fact is that Miss B. has been deaf since she was 8 years old, but she is an exceedingly good lip-reader, and, in my presence, Mrs. B. dictated to her 37 words and out of all these she only made one mistake. I do not count the errors in spelling, which I will refer to afterwards. I have given these instances to

prove that Mr. B.'s evidence, although he wishes it to be accurate, must be received with strict caution.

I will now state the facts concerning the messages which I hold to be proven. I have examined 60 of the messages which Miss B. has written. Of these 60 messages 56 consist, roughly speaking, of statements as to matters which had been previous to the time of writing admittedly within the knowledge of Miss B. or within the knowledge of one at least of her family.

In *Light* "Edina" makes a difference between knowledge of Miss B. and knowledge of the family, on the ground of the deafness of Miss B. This distinction must be treated, for evidential purposes, as non-existent, as Miss B. is a good lip-reader.

I likewise do not distinguish between past and present knowledge, as such a distinction is immaterial.

First, I will give two messages characteristic of the 56 above mentioned.¹ They are as follows:—

(1) David Livingstone, the African traveller: "I wrote you a few days ago² and your pen went of the wrong line of another spirit I am quite pleased with Stanley marriage and Miss Dorothy Tenant: he met her many years ago and of course their marriage was kept a secret before he went astray as African explorer. I saw him put a wreath on my stone and I was sorry indeed to see Stanley was not very well. And he is a lucky man. You will know I belonged to Lanark and I went a great deal on the desert plain but oh, my dreams were of home, fain wad I be tae my ain countrie, *but they buried me in London.*³ The blacks of Africa some were good to me but half of them were rather noisy. Well, I did all I could to do something to teach them, and as you see in the Map of Stanleys his places are dotted in red. You will see some interesting pictures of some mishaps I had in Central Africa. My thistle⁴ and prayer book, but when finished praying my thoughts were of home to the dear ones who were waiting for me, but alas my God took me away to dwell in his own story (?) and when your days are done may we meet in that Heaven above where there is no pain troubles or any more travels in the desert plain but travel the golden streets of Heaven where flowers bloom on the roadsides. Such flowers are made to grow in Eden are far prettier than those on earth. So farewell young friend who I have just had the pleasure of writing through the spirit Lord till we meet again.

"DAVID LIVINGSTONE."⁵

¹ The handwriting of these messages is not always easy to read; and it is possible that the text given may be slightly inaccurate.—F. W. H. M.

² "A Spirit" had previously written as "George Livingstone"!

³ Miss A. had visited Livingstone's grave in Westminster Abbey in 1876.

⁴ Miss A. had been at the presentation of the freedom of the City to Stanley, and had especially visited a statue of Livingstone in which he was represented with a thistle in his buttonhole.—J. J. W.

⁵ To this Livingstone case I may append another note from personal knowledge. The statement that "their marriage" (that of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley) "was kept a secret before he went astray as African explorer" is altogether erroneous, as there was no marriage (!), nor engagement to be married, until Mr. Stanley's return from Africa. The marriage in Westminster Abbey on July 12th, 1890, was, undoubtedly, the first which had taken place between the contracting parties. Nor is it true to say that Mr. Stanley personally placed a wreath on Livingstone's stone.—F. W. H. M.

After analysing another message, Mr. Withers turns to the four cases which did not relate to matters of which Miss B.'s family were supposed to be cognisant. He says :—

Miss B. has read many "messages" from one "Professor (*sic*) Sandringham." The messages in themselves, though voluminous, have nothing remarkable in them, dealing as they do principally with the little details of the life of "Edina's" family. But as this "spirit" seemed an obliging and friendly one, he was pressed to give some details of his life on earth, and he gave the following facts :—

(a) His name was Professor George Islington Sandringham, M.B., R.S.C.P.C.-G.

(b) He was born at Kendal in 1841.

(c) He died four years ago aged 46.

(d) When at Oxford he took first honours for proficiency in medicine.

(e) Died in Germany and was buried in Kendal.

This at least is tangible at first sight and if proved true might be of use. Asked what the letters after his name meant, he answered : "Royal Surgical College Physician College of Germany." Asked what college he was at at Oxford he replied : "The College of Medicine in Oxford and Germany. There is one named the Royal College of Medicine, and was called by a few students in my days, but I cannot give any more information."

Pressed further, he stated that he would "let the Society hunt about if they are particular about my whereabouts."

The Society happened to be anxious and tested the "facts" with the following results as far as tangible.

(a) At another time he stated that his name was *George Frederick Sandringham*.

(b) *George Islington Sandringham* was not born at Kendal in 1841, or between 1837 and 1846, or anywhere else in England at that date.

(d) He did not take first honours in proficiency in medicine, as he did not matriculate between 1715 and 1885.

(e) He was not buried at Kendal between 1884 and 1886, as far as I can discover.

Another communication, signed, "Robert Digby," gives a faulty reproduction of Pop's epitaph on Robert and Mary Digby, which appear in the editions of his collected works. "Now Pop's poems," Mr. Withers continues, "are so universally met with that it must be assumed that Miss B. or any other person has at some period of her life seen and read them." . . . "The headnote to the epitaph in the published edition gives all the information which Miss B. gives us."

On another occasion Miss B. reproduced approximately the inscription on a fine tomb in the Church of Holy Rood, Southampton. Mr. Withers has not yet found this inscription in print, but so large a number of books and articles on epitaphs have appeared, especially articles in such magazines as *Sunday at Home*, *Good Words*, and the like, that he has found it impossible to check them all.

I pass on to the last specimen of the four cases out of sixty in which the messages contained facts of which none of Miss B.'s family were cognisant. In this case, which Mr. Withers analyses at length, a communication came professedly from Professor Wilson, which consisted mainly of an almost exact reproduction of a footnote in Mrs. Gordon's biography of Professor Wilson, published about 1860, and which "Edina" had read, though he had apparently no specific recollection of these facts. The message consisted of a series of dates, statements of marriages, &c.; and no one, I think, will contend that the coincidence was accidental.

Such cases are not infrequent with automatic writing, and may be explained on several hypotheses :

(1) The writer may not really be writing automatically, but consciously reproducing facts acquired for the purpose. This, of course, would be the view of an ordinary jury.

(2) The writer may be a true automatist, and the message may be due to the revival of memories, forgotten by the superficial self, but persisting in the sub-conscious or subliminal self. That this does sometimes actually happen I think that our published cases prove.

(3) The knowledge of the book may have been acquired clairvoyantly by the sub-conscious self—or, if anyone prefers so to express it, communicated by some spirit—who, obviously, need not be the spirit professing to give the message. Or the message might be derived telepathically from the mind of another living person.

(4) It is also, of course, conceivable that a *bond fide* spirit may give a message largely coinciding with some printed account. But to make this hypothesis admissible the message should surely be other than a string of statements such as "Andrew Wilson married Miss Aitken, died 1812. Elizabeth Wilson married Sir John McNeill, G.C.B."

I think that few unbiassed readers will consider that the above case needs either the third or the fourth of these hypotheses.

A point has been made of the handwritings of these messages. On this matter Mr. Withers observes :—

Apart from the actual communications, I have examined the handwritings of these various "spirits" who have written. I have had in all 92 original spirit signatures. Of these 59 appear in a list written by Miss B. when she had not the former writings of the same spirits before her. Of these 59 I have duplicates of 16, and accordingly these 16 which appear in the independent list I can check by the other instances of the same signature. I find of the 16, in 5 cases the two signatures of the same spirit are alike, in 5 cases doubtful, neither like nor unlike, and in 6 cases distinctly unlike.

Of the 33 signatures not in the independent list, 4 occur twice and so I can check them. Of these 4 duplicates no two signatures are alike, 1 pair are of doubtful likeness, and 3 pairs are distinctly unlike.

As regards "Edina" himself, Mr. Withers adds:—

All through the investigation "Edina" himself has acted in the most open and kind way, giving every facility for examination. It would perhaps have saved trouble if he had been a little more critical and not so anxious to believe; but his *bona fides* are absolutely beyond doubt, and the thanks of the Society are due to him for his public spirit and kindness in allowing the question to be investigated. I can only thank him personally for his kindness, and hope that even this report may be of some little use to him.

JOHN J. WITHERS.

May 26th, 1891.

I will add that I, personally, should have been particularly glad if these messages had proved of a convincing character. I have been engaged for years in collecting automatic messages, and in publishing them from time to time. I should naturally wish to believe all that "Edina" believes about these communications. But a wish is one thing and a bias is another thing; and I think that no one without a very strong bias could regard this series of messages as conclusive proof of the agency of any mind external to the automatist's conscious or unconscious self. If such cases are to be discussed at all, they must be discussed according to well-considered, intelligible canons of evidence. No personal feeling whatever need here be involved,—except the gratitude which I concur with Mr. Withers in expressing towards an informant so painstaking, courteous, and candid as "Edina."

FREDERIC W. H. MYERS.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

G. 199. Dreams.

Professor Barrett having heard that Mrs. Farnane, living at Raheny, County Dublin, had had some remarkable dreams respecting the manner of her son's death, went to see her and writes as follows:—

Mrs. Farnane is a poor but respectable old woman, with an intelligent and honest face; she gave me the following account of her dream:—

"Some ten years ago her son John left home and went to sea; a sailor friend gave him a discharge which bore the name of R. Allen, so he took that name and by it was always known. He wrote occasionally, but the last letter from him was two years ago last June, saying he was going in the ship *Glenyol*, and he did not like the crew. She fretted about him a good deal and one night in August, 1889 (the date she is sure of was August 10th, 1889), she dreamt she saw her son standing by her side nearly naked and his face all 'bubbled with water as if sprinkled with meal.' He said nothing and disappeared. She awoke; and in the morning told her daughter (who is a Mrs. Macdonald, living near her at Raheny) that her son was dead and she had seen his dead

body; she thought he had been wrecked. Her daughter told her not to mind as she was only fretting. In November, 1889, she heard her son was dead, that he had had a fit, but afterwards the captain wrote and told her he would send further particulars when he reached port. But she heard nothing. In January, 1890, she had a vision in her sleep of three men standing over and looking down at the dead body of her son, whom she saw lying on the deck murdered. There was no blood on the body, but she felt he had been killed. The man at his head was dark and had flannels on, and had something in his hand like a soda-water bottle in shape, but not made of glass. The man at his feet had a fireman's blue jacket on, and the one at his side was well-dressed and 'had a dust coat and a ring on his finger and had a sandy complexion.' Mrs. Farnane then said: 'I went up to Mr. Chatterton in the morning and told him what I had seen, and said I could get no rest till I knew about my son. So Mr. Chatterton wrote for me and at last got a copy of the log of the *Glengoil* for the 7th August, 1889, which stated that my son had been killed by the donkey-engine man, and that the man had been put ashore at Gibraltar to take his trial. Since then I have had no dreams nor sight of my son, except one night when I thought I saw him standing near me, looking sorrowful, and he said, 'God help you.' But a queer thing happened about February, 1890. One night I had gone to bed when I heard a voice calling me to get up, so I went to the door, and opened it; someone with brown clothing on pushed me back, but I saw no one, I mean there was nobody really there. So I stirred the fire and sat up all the rest of the night and told Mr. Chatterton next day."

I went to see Mrs. Farnane's daughter, Mrs. Macdonald. Unfortunately she had gone from home for the day, but Mrs. Farnane promised to get me her recollection. The copy of the log was sent to the "Seamen's Union, Cardiff" in order to get her son's things, as the vessel was there, and it has never been returned. The names of the owners of the vessel are, I find, Messrs. Lindsay, Gracie and Co., Newcastle-on-Tyne. Mrs. Farnane's husband worked as an under gardener at Lord Ardilaun's for 29 years.

April 4th, 1891.

W. F. BARRETT.

Mr. Chatterton writes corroborating the above as follows:—

Belmont, Raheny, Co. Dublin, *April 17th, 1891.*

. . . It is all true, but there are some omissions which, if put in, would have strengthened the Spiritualistic case.

* * * * *

I had been endeavouring to persuade Mrs. Farnane that her son died of fireman's apoplexy, but she would not be comforted and her persistence brought the facts to light.

Professor Barrett saw Mr. Chatterton in June, 1891, and writes: "[He] says the old woman has forgotten some of the more striking things she told him; unluckily he has got no note of them."

In reply to inquiries made through the owners of the vessel, the captain wrote as follows:—

2, The Shrubbery, Topsham, *April 21st, 1891.*

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your letter of the 20th inst., with enclosure,

copy of the letter you have received *re* the death of R. Allen. The copy of the log could be obtained by applying to the Board of Trade (or Register-General of Seamen). Ship's deck log would not give any particulars of the occurrence. It is the official log that particulars are in. It is quite a mistake to say the man was murdered. There is no doubt in my mind that the cause of death was heart disease. The man had been drinking during the day, while at Point de Galle, and in the afternoon, soon after leaving there, he commenced a quarrel with the donkeyman, Thomas Ellis. I believe that Ellis struck, or pushed him, and he (Allen) fell down dead in an instant. Ellis was committed for trial at Gibraltar, and was discharged in prison. And I understand that he was acquitted. I have not seen or heard of him since.

The vision part of the letter does not correspond with the facts. No man would be wearing a dust coat for certain. In fact, the officers and myself were dressed in white drill clothes, the weather being too hot to wear any other sort of clothes. The complexion corresponds with myself and chief officer. But neither are in the habit of wearing a ring at sea.—I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

H. E. HOLMAN.

The following is an extract from the Official Log Book :—

Ship *Glengoil* of the Port of Leith. 7/8/89. 4.45 p.m. Latitude 5°55 north. Longitude 80°06 east. Richard Allen (fireman) was quarrelling with Thomas Ellis (donkeyman) on the deck forward in the presence of John Curry (fireman), William Magrigror (fireman), and John Wilson (fireman). Thomas Ellis struck the said Richard Allen, and the latter fell down and appeared to be fainting. But he did not recover consciousness any more, and died immediately.

Signed { H. E. HOLMAN, Master.
R. W. FOWLER, First Mate.
G. RAINES, Engineer.

It may be interesting to compare with above the 2nd hand account originally received.

Two years ago an old woman came to a friend of mine and handed him a letter addressed to her which she requested him to open and read, as she was unable to read. He found the letter was from a shipping company, informing the old woman that her son, who had been a stoker on board one of the company's vessels, was dead, &c. Her reply was: "I know he is dead because he is tormenting me every night, but I think he was murdered from what I see every night." Her story was that she frequently saw her son lying on the floor of some place where there were a lot of chains lying about, and that a man came with a soda-water bottle and struck the son on the head and killed him.

Chatterton—my friend—wrote for a copy of ship's log, and found that the son had been killed by a man in the fore-castle with a belaying pin—which had a round top—and that the ship landed the murderer at Gibraltar, where he was tried and sentenced to penal servitude for manslaughter.

Is this a case for the Psychological Society? This occurred at Raheny, two years ago. All parties are alive. Chatterton has taken everything down in writing.

L. 881. Visual.

A case somewhat similar to this in respect of repeated impressions was fully recorded in the German magazine *Sphinx* for February, 1891, pp. 85-87. Briefly it was as follows: Herr Mutschlechner, who writes in *Sphinx* under the pseudonym of Walter, met, as he thought, on September 24th, 1890, in the Kurgarten of Görz, where he and his family were staying, an old friend of his wife's father, who had for years been unable to leave his room in Munich. Herr Mutschlechner turned to speak to him, but could then no longer see him. On the 26th of September he again saw, as he thought, this old gentleman walking in front of him, but he lost sight of him at the next side-walk before he could overtake him. This is corroborated by Frau Mutschlechner, who herself subsequently had two dreams suggesting the death of the gentleman in question. In November they learnt that he had died on September 26th, and in the same letter were informed of brighter prospects for their own future which they owed to the deceased.

We have received letters authenticating the case and giving real names, &c., from the editor of *Sphinx*.

The following is a more ordinary case of an apparition at the time of death.

L 882. A^d Pⁿ Visual. Borderland.

From Mrs. Marshall, 50, Eaton-place, Brighton.

November, 1890.

The following is a case, coming within the range of my own experience, of a lad of 17 years appearing to his godmother at the moment of his death.

The lad was dying of consumption, and wrote to me to come to him. He was hundreds of miles distant from where I was residing at the time.

On this particular evening I retired to rest much earlier than usual, as I felt a severe cold coming on. I was in bed at a quarter-past eight, and at 20 minutes to nine I saw — standing at the door, illumined by a soft light which appeared to emanate from his person, and thereby rendered him visible, as the room was dark. An ecstatic expression lit up his countenance, and he appeared to be habited in his usual day wearing apparel. I felt intuitively that it was a phantom, although real appearance, and was daily in expectation of receiving news of his departure. On the third day from this occurrence I got a letter informing me that he had died at the very time I saw him.

Mr. G. A. Smith writes:—

November 21st, 1890.

I have seen Mrs. Marshall to-day. She showed me the lad's letter dated February 5th, 1866, in which he expresses his desire to see Mrs. Marshall; he only writes the first page, it is concluded very despondently by his

mother. Mrs. Marshall was at Monkstown, Co. Dublin, at the time, and the lad George — was at Monkstown, Co. Cork. Mrs. Marshall is confident that she had not been asleep when she had the vision ; it was about 8.30 or 20 to 9 on a Sunday in March, 1866, about a month after the receipt of the above letter. About three days after the vision she received a letter announcing George's death, which took place at 20 to 9 on Sunday. The mother died in 1885. Mrs. Marshall is sure that she was not thinking of George at the time. She has had no other hallucinations, but [on one occasion she had a dream that impressed her a good deal about a friend being in trouble, an accident which proved fatal having happened to the friend, apparently at the same time.] Mrs. Marshall mentioned her experience to others at the time, but these persons are not living now.

Later, Mr. Smith wrote :—

May 28th, 1891.

Having ascertained from the register of deaths, Dublin, that the date of George —'s death was February 18th, 1866, I saw Mrs. Marshall again this afternoon and asked her to explain the discrepancy. She said that having her memory only to rely upon she was not surprised to find that she was a month out. She is absolutely certain that her experience was on a Sunday, because she remembers church was interfered with by her cold. I find that February 18th, 1866, was a Sunday. Mrs. Marshall is confident that at the time she noticed the exactness of the coincidence ; the news of the death came not later than three days after her vision.

The next is a case of a complicated apparition—a kind of vision—at the time of the death of the person seen, but in which the details of the vision are not veridical.

L. 883. A^d P^a Visual. Child percipient. Second hand, as good as first.

The following narrative was obtained for us by Mr. G. E. Humphreys, of Caius College, Cambridge, who is personally acquainted with Mrs. A. He took down the account from her and witnessed her signature :—

March 12th, 1891.

About the year 1858 I was living in Jamaica. My son J. was then about seven years old. One evening I was at the piano in the drawing-room, playing the accompaniment for my children, who were grouped round at my back and singing an old song called "The Old English Lady." Suddenly J. stopped singing and called out, "I see Grannie, dressed in white, with a spud in her hand, under the cedar tree." I stopped playing and told him to go on singing. Again he repeated, "I see Grannie, dressed in white, with a spud in her hand, under the cedar tree." I took it to be just a child's fancy, and the singing went on after this as usual. The candles were lighted in the drawing-room, and the piano was placed so that the children and I were facing the open door which opened on to the dark verandah. The

verandah was closed in with jalousies. I at once understood J. to be speaking of a cedar tree near a pond in the garden of an estate where my mother was then living. She was in the habit of taking a spud into the garden to dig up weeds, and the child may easily more than once have seen her as he described. [The estate in question] was 40 miles away from our house.

I thought nothing more of it. The next morning, about six o'clock, a mounted messenger arrived with the news of my mother's death. She must have been alive at the time J. declared he saw her in the garden, but was no doubt ill in her room. She died of a malignant fever, very suddenly, and we had had no previous news of her illness.

At the same time, or shortly afterwards, my sister C. was taken ill with the same fever. She lay for some time in a dangerous condition and was not expected to recover. During this time J.'s nurse came to me one morning, saying that during the night he had several times called out, "I see Aunt C. riding up and down on Prince." A long verandah was outside the nursery and it was up and down this that the child said he saw his aunt riding. Prince was her grey pony.

When I heard this, I at once concluded in my own mind that my sister was dead. She did not die then, but was at the point of death, the doctors having given up hope. She recovered and lived for years afterwards.

(Signed) H. A.

In answer to our questions, Mr. Humphreys sends the following further information:—

Jamaica, *May 4th*, 1891.

1. Mr. J. A. was not only not in the habit of seeing visions at that time but does not appear to have seen anything of the kind, either before or since. These are the only two instances known.

2. He must have known of his aunt's illness at the time he saw her riding up and down the verandah. Mrs. A. says, however, that she never mentioned to him or in his hearing the connection there was in her own mind between his vision of her mother and the death. As I stated, the vision occurred in the evening. At (or about) daybreak next morning Mrs. A. was awakened by her husband asking her if she could bear to hear bad news. She had no idea who it was of whom the bad news was to be. It was not until she heard of her mother's death that she remembered J.'s visions. She was particularly careful never to allude to it in his presence, being afraid of encouraging any such possible tendency in him.

3. Mr. A. has "some sort of hazy recollection" of the matter, due most probably, as he says, to having been told of it afterwards by his mother. No corroboration appears possible. Mrs. A. was anxious to make little of it, and said nothing of it to Mr. A. until he was almost grown up. Mr. A. senior has been dead many years.

Mr. J. A. strikes one as being in every way the reverse of "visionary" or "imaginative."

MR. KIRK'S EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE
FROM A DISTANCE. (L. 863, *continued.*)

The present communication from Mr. Kirk is a continuation of the account given in the *Journal* for February, 1891, of his experiments in thought-transference.

In the present series a time has always been fixed at which the percipient, Miss G., should sit in the dark waiting for an impression. The success obtained is greater, we think, than may appear at first sight; although in those experiments at least where the percipient was at Pembroke and the agent, Mr. Kirk, at Plumstead, little more than somewhat indefinite appearances of light seem to have been transferred. That these appearances were due to chance is unlikely, because Miss G. has not had any impressions of the kind when Mr. Kirk was not attempting to impress her (except on one occasion, described below, p. 114, when he has reason to think the impression was due to his action). That they were due to her expectation of seeing something is improbable, because on the only two occasions when he felt that he was not succeeding in impressing her, and recorded at the time in his notebook that he expected a failure, and on those occasions only, she had no impression whatever.

The success would, no doubt, be more striking could Mr. Kirk count on producing an impression when Miss G. was not expecting one at all. But, though he has sometimes succeeded in doing this, as mentioned in his former paper, he generally fails; probably because it is impossible, without prearrangement, to secure that the percipient shall be in the quiescent condition with suitable light, &c., which seems necessary for the success of the experiment.

The following brief tabular statement of the experiments may help the reader to estimate them. We have purposely omitted from it all mention of the disposition of the lights, movements of the agent's eyes, &c. These and other interesting circumstances are wisely noted by Mr. Kirk, and may quite well, as he supposes, have affected the results. But we think it will require many more experiments to prove this; and in order at the present stage to answer the question whether Miss G.'s experiences were due to chance or to Mr. Kirk's exertions, it seems best to confine ourselves to the simple consideration that he was endeavouring on each occasion to transfer the impression of a brilliantly lighted object of a certain form.

NO. OF EXPERIMENT.	OBJECT LOOKED AT BY AGENT.	IMPRESSION RECEIVED BY PERCIPIENT.	DISTANCE BETWEEN AGENT AND PERCIPIENT, AND OTHER REMARKS.
1	Square picture, dark, with light mount.	Dull light shining through square window.	Miss G. at Plumstead, 400 yards.
2	Rectangular white card with letters C A on it, A smudged.	Faint luminous appearance almost forming a square at times, and with crescent-like form like letter C near centre.	"
3	White disc with small black square patch in centre, on black card.	Luminous appearance taking form of disc at times, with a small triangle in centre.	"
4	Same as Experiment 1.	Faint luminous appearance.	Miss G. at Pembroke.
5	Rectangular white card with letters C A T on it.	Light which sometimes seemed to concentrate into brighter centre.	"
6	White disc with dark spot in centre on black card.	Reflection had rays of light as though strong light shining through small orifice.	"
7	Word COD with rectangular line round it on white card.	Momentary flashes of light.	"
8	Letter A on white disc on black card.	Faint luminous appearance with bright constantly changing figures in centre, sometimes nearly upright lines, sometimes unequal curves.	"
9	Same as 8, but interruptions and expected failure recorded.	No impression.	"
10	Same as 8, but interruptions and probable failure recorded.	No impression.	"
11	Same as 8.	Luminous patch with small bright dashes appearing and disappearing.	"
12	Same as 8.	Similar to above, but brighter.	"
13	White card with design in centre.	Miss G. did not sit up for this, but saw pale wavy light, while experiment was going on just before she dropped asleep.	"
14—1st part	White card with dark ring on it, in centre of which were 5 spots.	Sometimes 2, sometimes 3 very bright spots on a pale ground, with occasionally a complete circle round them.	Miss G. at Plumstead, 400 yards. She had been shown the diagram and knew it was to be used. She did not know the experiment would be divided into parts.

NO. OF EXPERIMENT.	OBJECT LOOKED AT BY AGENT.	IMPRESSION RECEIVED BY PERCIPIENT.	DISTANCE BETWEEN AGENT AND PERCIPIENT, AND OTHER REMARKS.
14—2nd part	Naked candle in window between curtains, Mr. Kirk trying experiments in after-images, &c.	Small disc composed of bright fine circular lines, quivering and almost revolving.	
15—1st part	Word SALT in black on small white card on larger black card on white card larger still.	Nothing appeared till this part was over.	Miss G. at Plumstead, 400 yards.
2nd part	Word KIRK on white disc on black card.	Luminous patch, faint, with very bright dots and lines, whose arrangement as sketched by Miss G. has some resemblance to word Kirk as it was on diagram.	
16—1st part	White disc with letters J O E on it (not in line), on black card-board.	Small disc with bright lines flashing within it.	Miss G. at Plumstead, 400 yards. She had been led to think a quite different diagram, which was shown to her, would be used. What she saw seemed to her to have no resemblance to it. She was not told whether the experiment would be divided into parts.
2nd part	White disc with letters K I R K on it (not in line), on cream coloured card-board.	Bright lines on a faint background; no disc.	
3rd part	White square board with ring surrounding cross, in angles of which were large spots.	Three very bright spots in a pale luminosity.	

To these we add for reference the four similar experiments recorded in the February Journal.

(6)	Lamp shade seen from below, inner rim illuminated.	A streak of light like reflection with deep shadow above.	Miss G. at Plumstead, 400 yards.
(7)	Oblong white card with letters C A on it.	Oblong luminous appearance with wavy cloud-like movement within it.	"
(8)	White disc standing in bay window between two white curtains.	Bright reflection as if a strong light shone through a bay window and lighted the curtains.	Miss G. at Ilfracombe.
(9)	White disc with round spot in centre.	Luminous clouds, which several times concentrated into a bright disc.	Miss G. at Plumstead.

Looking at this list it will be seen that :—

(1) In each case, except the two (9 and 10) where Mr. Kirk expected failures, and the first half of Experiment 15,¹ a luminous appearance was seen by the percipient.

¹ We may remark that in some cases it is more than 10 minutes after Mr. Kirk begins the experiment before anything is perceived by Miss G., and that in the case of Experiment 15 only 10 minutes were allowed.

(2) When Miss G. was at Pembroke and Mr. Kirk at Plumstead, she did not have definite impressions of form ; but in the majority of cases when she was no further off than her own house at Plumstead—400 yards from Mr. Kirk—some approximation to the form of the bright object looked at by him was perceived by her. This seems to show that distance has some effect on the success of the experiments.

(3) In no instance where Miss G. saw a definite form could it be called distinctly wrong (unless possibly in the second part of Experiment 14).

(4) In two of the three instances in which the experiment was divided into parts, Miss G.'s impression changed the right number of times, though the fact that there was any change on the agent's part was unknown to her.

These facts, taken with those mentioned above, afford, we think, a very strong presumption that telepathy was at work ; and if the experiments do not appear brilliantly successful, it must be remembered that we have very few systematic courses of experiment with agent and percipient at so great a distance from one another to compare them with.

The following description given by Mr. Kirk, in a letter, of his mental attitude while experimenting, is worth noting. He says :—

“I ought to tell you that, while making an experiment, I do not simply look at the diagram and think of the percipient. I transport myself [mentally of course] into her room and actually see her ; and I often succeed so far as to carry on the experiment in her room. This was difficult at first, but now I have no difficulty in being in two places at the same moment.”

In this connection we may appropriately describe the occasion on which Miss G. had an impression of light when Mr. Kirk had no intention of producing one on her. He was trying to produce an effect on Mr. and Mrs. G. A. Smith at a distance, with no particular result. In the course of his experiment he twice used a magnesium light to illuminate his diagram—the second time was about 11.45 p.m. He had a distressing headache and found it difficult to fix his attention. This is his account of what took place :—

“In spite of myself, I could not help taking Miss G. into this experiment. . . . Several times, to my annoyance, I awoke to the consciousness that I was fixedly experimenting on Miss G., instead of my two percipients who were patiently sitting. . . . On Monday evening Miss G. asked me what had taken place during the experiment on Sunday night with Mr. and Mrs. Smith. I told her how I could not help including her. She said, ‘I am glad to hear that, as, at first, I was inclined to think that what I saw was purely imaginary, and I have a dread of thinking that I should be liable to subjective hallucinations. I had been in bed some

minutes, and was just dropping to sleep, when I was startled by a sudden blaze of light which seemed to sparkle and rise and fall. It completely awoke me, and I sat up in bed and examined the window to notice whether the appearance came from that direction : but it did not. I, of course, was not thinking of you. I struck a light to look at my watch, and found the time between a quarter and ten minutes to 12.' "

Mr. Kirk would be very glad to receive criticisms and suggestions from anyone interested in his experiments, which he is still continuing under varied conditions. He also asks us to say that he will be glad if any lady or gentleman willing to act as percipient to him will write to him.

The following is his account of the experiments :—

2, Ripon-villas, Upper Ripon-road, Plumstead.

Of the experiments described in this paper Nos. 4 to 13 inclusive have been made with Miss G., between Plumstead and Pembroke (South Wales), myself acting as the agent in each instance. Dates and hours are recorded, and notes of the experiments made independently by agent and percipient. My notes of each experiment, with the exception of Nos. 1, 2, and 3, have been witnessed by my wife as having been written before I received Miss G.'s report.

The phenomena which have been incidental to these experiments (as also to some of those printed in the *Journal* for February) are, to the percipient : (1) luminous appearances in every instance ; (2) momentary or rapid flashes or dashes of light, continuing for some minutes ; (3) bright and constantly changing appearances—such as rolling clouds of light—in the centre of faintly luminous background ; (4) rays of strong, bright light, as though projected through a small orifice ; (5) radiation, or reflection, or diffusion of light.

As probably influencing these characteristics, the visual impressions of the agent will be found to be of importance, e.g., flickering of the flames of the lanterns, causing moving shadows on the face of the disc, the effects of which may have distorted its shape to the eyes of the percipient. It has not been found necessary to keep the body rigidly in one position during the experiment,¹ nor the eyes on the diagram with a fixed stare. The latter, in fact, has been found impossible to do, owing to the fierce glare of light thrown on the diagram, and relief has had to be sought by removing the eyes from the diagram to various parts of the room, and back to the diagram, alternately. These movements of the eyes have probably, in some instances, been the cause of the percipient seeing "flashes" or "dashes" of light, and also the after-effect, or after-image, of the diagram, of which Experiment 1 seems to be a remarkable instance.

¹ As a matter of fact, I have frequently walked about the room, keeping my eyes, at the same time, on the diagram. I have also frequently altered the focus of my gaze by approaching close to the diagram (my eyes not being more than 12 inches from it) and then gradually withdrawing backwards to a distance of four or five yards, noting the effect of the after-image of the diagram on the face of the diagram itself. All these movements may have affected the visualisation of the percipient.

It must be pointed out that where black or blue letters have been on the diagram they have been seen by me as black or blue letters mixed up with fiery, moving clouds, in the centre of the white disc or board. These luminous, moving, cloudy appearances are due to a defect in my vision, and their apparent transference suggests that the transference has its origin in a physical or material cause.

For about five years, immediately past, I was troubled with a phenomenon of retinal vision in seeing things either blurred or doubled. Thus, a new moon appeared to me as two new moons; a person's features were blurred and rendered almost unrecognisable, even at a short distance; a man's legs were presented to me as four legs blended; and a thin post, such as a flagstaff, became two distinct posts. To restore a normal focus, I had to wear specially constructed glasses; and it is only within the past few months I have been able, without experiencing much inconvenience, to dispense with these glasses. Still, the visual defect is, at times, especially in strong light, present, and I have experienced it more or less, in every one of my experiments; and to endeavour to overcome this tendency I have had to resort to a constant rapid blinking of the eyelids; but this has only resulted in momentary restoration of clearness of outline; and when an experiment has been of long duration, the blinking process has entirely failed in its purpose, even for an instant. Besides this tendency to blur the letters, the eyes became unsteady—shifting—and the visual combination has resulted in my seeing bright, central cloud-like movements, the black letters or black design in the diagram being, nevertheless, plainly visible. Again, it has not been found possible to confine these luminous clouds to a central point. Whenever a determined attempt has been made to keep the eyes steadily fixed on a diagram they have been drawn away to another part of the cardboard in use by an exceedingly quick involuntary movement, which carried the luminous after-effect with it as a trail of light.

There is one invariable phenomenon attending these transfers of light which, I think, it is essential to record in view of a prospective theoretical investigation, since it bears upon an unsettled question as to whether telepathic transference is due "primarily to sensation or primarily to idea."

In every instance of these experiments the white face of the disc, &c., has been seen by the percipient as *faintly* luminous, while the black spots, &c., have been seen *brightly* luminous—in other words, the *complementary* colours, say, or visual after-impressions of the white and black, have been presented to the vision of the percipient. Now, when I am looking at a white disc with, say, a black spot on it, my sensation or idea of the combination is that the white *is* white, and that the black *is* black—not the complementary colours or hues, as seen by the percipient; and if the transfer is due to sensation or idea, why are not the white and black transferred as white and black? That this is not the case would seem to demonstrate that the percipient's visualisation is not affected by either sensation or idea. There would appear to be a submerged activity at work transmitting, *when I am looking at the white and black diagram*, the impression of light it is making on my brain—not, it would seem, on my mind.

Experiment 1.—¹October 19th, 1890. 10.30. Object of transfer: A picture about 18in. square, narrow gilt frame, white border inside frame to edge of picture 4in. wide. Picture: coloured lithograph of child with white antimacassar thrown coquettishly over its head, on a very dark background. Gas full on with lighted lamp, also bull's-eye lantern concentrated on picture. Blinked eyes many times, removed eyes from picture, casting after-impression on various parts of the room. Closed experiment 10.50.

Miss G.'s report:—"Soon after 10.30 saw light reflections in various directions; cannot describe them better than by saying it seemed as if a dull light were shining through a large square window. About 10.45 a small bright light appeared with radiations, almost as if a burning glass were being used; in about two minutes it suddenly and entirely disappeared."

Analysis.—Except to one "behind the scenes," there would appear to be little or no connection between the object set for transfer—a picture—and the "dull light shining through a large square window." An outsider would probably fail to see a success in the experiment. Yet it was, I think, a remarkable success. It should be borne in mind that my experiments are solely directed towards ascertaining the effects of the transfer of light. If you will place a patch of dark paper on a white surface, gaze at them for a minute and then lift your eyes to the ceiling or cast them elsewhere, you will see that the after-image of the dark patch will be more or less luminous, while the white border will appear of a bluish shade. Now, my picture was square, had a dark centre and a white border. Miss G.'s window was square, with a dull light shining through the centre. The square window, then, was my square picture; the dark centre of the picture was the dull light in the centre of the square window; the dark centre of the picture having been transferred sufficiently luminous to be distinguishable from the fainter luminosity of the white border. Since the subject of the picture (the child) was not transferred (being absorbed probably by the fierce lights employed), Miss G., I think, may well be excused for likening the appearance to a window. But the window is described as *large*. Well, your estimate of the size of the after-image of the object you gaze at will depend upon the *distance* of the surface on which you cast it. If you look *beyond* the object, the after-image will give the idea of being larger than the object itself; but if, on the contrary, you look at the after-image nearer to yourself, it will appear smaller than the object. My picture during the experiment was set upright between the arms of an easy-chair, which was placed midway between the end of my dining-table and the bay window, and not more than three feet from my eyes; and as I cast the after-image sometimes on the dark window curtains, sometimes on the wall and ceiling of the room, it seemed magnified in size.

Now for another feature. From my notes you will see that I removed my eyes from the picture, casting after-impressions of it on *various parts* of the room. Miss G. reports that she saw light reflections (of her window) in *various directions*, so that it seems as though my after-images were quite distinct to her perception.

¹ My notes of this experiment were made the same night, and no conversation respecting it occurred between Miss G. and myself before I received her written report.

There is one more feature to be noticed. At the end of the experiment Miss G. reports that she saw a "small, bright light with radiations, almost as if a burning glass were being used."

In re-hanging the picture, my head would be between it and the gas globe, and, as I always make a point of concentrating my mind on Miss G. up to the last moment, the "small, bright light with radiations" was probably the light of the globe, and, if so, was, of course, quite an involuntary transfer, since I had not the globe in my mind, but the picture only.

Experiment 2.—December 2nd, 1890. 11 to 11.30. Object: White cardboard (17in. by 12in.), with black letters C A in centre. Letter A smudged.

Two bull's-eye lanterns—no other lights—placed close to diagram on small table in bay window. Usual process of blinking eyelids, &c.

Miss G.'s report:—"Saw faint luminous appearance, at times almost forming a square about 18 inches, for a few seconds¹ a design which I cannot describe better than by calling it crescent-like appeared near centre." [In answer to subsequent inquiries, Miss G. stated that she saw the crescent-like form turned the right way for the letter C.]

Experiment 3.—December 5th, 1890. 11 to 11.20. Object: White disc in centre of black covered cardboard; small square black patch of paper in centre of disc. Usual process of blinking eyelids, &c.

Miss G.'s report:—"Luminous appearance similar to Tuesday's, but taking form of disc at times, when a small triangle appeared in centre."

These three experiments were made in Plumstead, the distance from house to house being about 400 yards.

Experiment 4.—"Plumstead to Penbrooke. Saturday, January 24th, 1891. 10.30 to 11.15. p.m. Object: Picture of child with white antimacassar over its head (same picture as in Experiment 1) placed in recess of dining-room. Picture hung in centre of recess. On each side of picture, fixed in opposite corners of recess, are two black wood fancy brackets. On each bracket placed a piece of lighted candle, so that each candle threw a side light on face of picture. Two bull's-eye lanterns so placed at distances as to form reflections on picture. One gas globe burning. Lanterns so arranged as not to overwhelm picture with light. As picture hung against a light-coloured wall paper it was not so distinctly defined as though the background had been dark. Sat facing picture and candles at a distance of about four or five feet. Same process of rapidly blinking eyelids and casting after-images of picture and candles on walls and ceiling was gone through as in former experiments. Varied the process occasionally by looking directly at each lighted candle, casting after-images about the walls, which reminded me of a series of fireworks. On the table in the recess were piles of books; but attention was solely directed to picture and candles. Occasionally got up and stood close to

¹ "For a few seconds" does not mean that the "crescent-like" form was only seen *once* during the time occupied with the experiment. It is the rule that the design of the diagram appears at *intervals* of a few seconds, corresponding, perhaps, with the number of the breaks in continuity of the luminous current. The details of what Miss G. really sees are not given, perhaps, as fully as might be desirable, but I cannot do otherwise than give her exact words.

picture, throwing a stronger light on it at same time with a bull's-eye lantern held in my hand. In no instance did the after-image of picture appear otherwise than luminous. The dark square in centre was luminous; the white border of bluish tint; the gilt frame was luminous, same as dark centre square. Do not expect, however, that anything was seen but the candle lights, or exhibition of 'fireworks.' Written before hearing from Miss G.—Witness (Signed) E. KIRK."

Miss G.'s report :—"25/1/91 (following morning). Last night saw only faint luminous appearance—nothing definite. Soon after hearing eleven strike, it seemed as if gas, or other light, was suddenly extinguished."

Remarks from notebook :—"Miss G.'s report, though short, is fully descriptive of the actual result. The latter was not quite as I had anticipated, but was more surprising. The light of the candles seems to have asserted its presence to the exclusion of every object in the recess. It will be found on looking at an object placed centrally between two lights that the latter will claim the most prominent attention of the eyes. Although I could see the picture distinctly, as also the after-images (luminous only) yet the after-images of the candle flames always accompanied those of the picture, and appeared as two blurred clouds of light. I gather from the report that Miss G. saw nothing but a luminous appearance—a persistent patch, or diffusion of light. That this luminous appearance was *real*, is proved by her remark, viz., that soon after eleven it seemed to her as if *gas* or *other light* had been *suddenly extinguished*. That is, she was suddenly *left in the dark*.¹ Now, at about *three or four* minutes after eleven, *I blew out the candles*, thus making the coincidence complete. It would seem from the experiment that the combined candle light held entire possession of the field of vision. I may add that, as I have recorded 11.15 as the time occupied with the experiment, I employed the remaining minutes in a catch trial on Miss G. That is, I cast the reflection of one bull's-eye lantern on the white disc of a diagram, on the chance of impressing her while going to sleep. This was a failure."

This example of the phenomenon of the dominance of candle light is not the first I have noticed. It occurred in two previous experiments with Miss G., but which I have to regret I have not recorded. In the first experiment I placed a naked candle light in front (within a couple of inches) of the same picture, casting after-images of the flame in various directions, and occasionally lifting my eyes from the flame in a vertical line to the ceiling of the room. This caused an unbroken line of light, very similar to the upward flight of a sky-rocket. Miss G. describes all this as something like *fireworks*—the rockets being plainly seen. The picture itself was *not* seen.

For the second experiment I placed the same picture on a *chiffonier*, standing upright against a shelf which runs across it, leaving a space of several inches between the back of the picture and the back of the *chiffonier*.

¹ Miss G. has since told me that this effect of being suddenly left in the dark was what did actually strike her at the moment. She hardly knows how to describe the luminosity she saw, but its disappearance was as sudden and realistic as though someone had really turned off the gas in her room.

On the board of the latter stood various table articles, such as white stone-ware egg and cruet stands, silver toast-rack, teapot, &c. On these bright articles I concentrated the light of two bull's-eye lanterns, which brought them into high relief. But in order to show up plainly the ornamented back of the *chiffonier*, I stood a lighted candle *behind the picture*. This not only had the desired effect, but also cast its reflection on the wall and a bit of the ceiling—a *prominent patch of light*.

Now, bright as the reflection from the bull's-eye lanterns made the other articles, it was *only a prominent patch of light* that was seen by Miss G., and this was seen *very vividly*.

Experiment 5.—This experiment, though somewhat more clearly defined than the last, still exhibits the characteristic feature of the design in the diagram being transferred as diffused and radiating light, noticeable in our long-distance experiments. At a shorter distance (judging from Experiments 1, 2, 3, 14, 15, and 16) the form of the diagram presented to the percipient is more defined. These diffused and radiating effects of my long-distance transfers would appear to suggest a *loss of force in travelling*; that is, that the initial impulse given to the vibratory current by the brain of the agent becomes spent in its course, and only reaches the brain of the percipient as diffused or radiating light, and sometimes in the form of "dashes" or "flashes" of light. Still, these luminous appearances are very far removed from flashing lights before the eyes which affect many persons. There is an unmistakable resemblance to the form of the design, persistent during each experiment, and which *ceases when the agent ceases to operate*.

"January 28th, 1891. 10.30 till about 11. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Square cardboard, made pure white with whitening, the letters C A T in black in centre of board. Two bull's-eye lanterns only (no gas, no lamp) placed side by side on end of dining-table nearest the diagram—about four or five feet from. Had difficulty in keeping the letters from running into each other, though not so great as usual. Cast after-images on walls and ceiling; blinked eyes rapidly; broke off several times to look at clock. After-images of black letters intensely luminous, while the white of the board appeared a very dark blue. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK. *January 30th.*"¹

Miss G.'s report:—"29/1/91. Result of experiment last night scarcely more satisfactory than on Saturday. [Experiment No. 4.] Saw light which, at times, seemed as if concentrating into brighter centre, but nothing sufficiently defined to describe."

Miss G. adds: "This report has been returned with following questions."

- (1) "Was the light you saw continuous the whole time of experiment, or was it seen at intervals only?" Answer: "Continuous, but slightly varying in clearness." (2) "Were there any shiftings of the light in various directions?" Answer: "Not decided shiftings, but sometimes waverings." (3) "What shape was the light, in the middle of which the brighter light seemed to concentrate? Was it oval, oblong, square, or diffused, or what?" Answer: "Diffused—am glad you suggested that word, it explains it better than any other, and I may not have thought of it at this moment."

¹ Miss G.'s reports were not sent immediately after being written by her.

Remarks from notebook:—"In this experiment, the letters C A T were transferred as they appeared to my eyes—blurred—while the white square board became diffused light. The latter was continuous (though the centre light was fainter at intervals) which, from my experience, leads me to suppose that the diffused light was the after-image of the percipient's own vision, because, as I have noted, I broke off several times to look at the clock. The after-images experienced by myself were, apparently, not observed."

Experiment 6.—"January 31st, 1891. 10.30 till 11. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: White disc with dark blue spot in centre of square cardboard, with black paper from edge of disc to edge of board, similar to diagram used in Experiment 3. Diagram placed in bay window between two white curtains. Two bull's-eye lanterns only (no gas, no lamp) close to disc on small table in bay. Sat on couch about five feet from diagram most of the time. After about twenty minutes removed one lantern to end of dining-table, and placed it on a pile of books. Usual process of blinking eyelids rapidly to keep the bright disc from becoming blurred. Cast after-images on walls and ceiling. Occasionally slowly closed and opened eyes to produce effect of dissolving views. Was not quite up to mark for experiment, being considerably depressed. Expected result—possibly faint radiations or momentary glimpses of imperfect discs. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"1/2/91. Last night the transfer experiment was unlike any made lately; the reflection was much smaller, and had rays of light which, at times were very bright, as though a strong light were casting them through a small orifice; the reflection seemed to move toward the right. I think it lasted about twenty minutes."

Experiment 7.—"February 18th, 1891. 10.30 till 11. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: The word COD in dark blue within a square border (or frame) of dark blue, on a white ground, on a square cardboard. Two bull's-eye lanterns. Blinked eyes as usual to maintain as steady a gaze as possible. After a time the letters became blurred, frequently rendering them as a fiery cloud. The after-images of letters and borders within the square very luminous; the white background faintly luminous, of a bluish shade. Sat farther away than usual—about fourteen feet. This distance was adopted to enable me to focus the whole word, as I had previously found that at a nearer distance of five or six feet the middle letter, O, was the most prominent of the three letters, and almost eclipsed the C and D when the after-image was cast on wall or ceiling. The greater distance rectified this to some extent, the word becoming, so to speak, more compact. Each time I found my eyes shifting, and thus causing the after impression (luminous) to run into the letters, I either blinked my eyelids rapidly to regain the focus, or closed them to rest the eyes, or threw the after-image on wall and ceiling for the same purpose. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"19/2/91. Last night, from 10.40, experiment almost, if not quite, a failure. Saw only momentary flashes of light; they returned

several times during about fifteen minutes,¹ always to the right of me as I sat watching."

Remarks from notebook:—"Momentary flashes of light, which returned several times during about fifteen minutes. These flashes were due, probably, to the blinking action of my eyelids, and also the sudden return of my gaze to the diagram from casting the after-images on wall or ceiling to rest the eyes; this has the effect (to me) of flashes of light."

Experiment 8.—"February 21st, 1891. 10.30 to 10.45. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Letter A, dark blue paper, in centre of white disc in black frame. Two bull's-eye lanterns close to diagram, also candle between lanterns. Candle flame was shaded from my eyes by a book. This diagram stood on a black painted desk, and the candle and lanterns on the open lid to bring them on a level with the disc. Usual process of blinking eyelids, casting after-images, &c. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"Saturday night, 21st. Luminous appearance very faint, with bright and constantly changing figures (if I may so call the variations in centre), sometimes being nearly upright lines, then unequal curves, but shapes so indefinite I really cannot more accurately describe them."

Remarks from notebook:—"I may remark here that the flame of the candle was very unsteady, and threw off a great deal of smoke, which frequently interfered with the shape of the disc, giving it appearance of *wavering*. The letter A was seen only as 'nearly upright lines.' There were 'changing figures' or 'variations,' confined, be it observed, to the *centre* of the diagram." It may be pointed out that the "unequal curves" (of the disc) mentioned in the report were probably due to the unsteadiness and smoke of the candle flame, as also to the shifting of my eyes, and rapid blinking of eyelids, &c. There was a very near approach here to seeing the letter A distinctly.

Experiment 9.—"February 25th, 1891. 10.30 to 10.50. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Same diagram as last (February 21st.). This experiment was conducted under many interruptions from noises in my house and next house. . . . Attention greatly distracted—could not concentrate my mind steadily on Miss G. . . . Should not be surprised if a total failure. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G. wrote on the following morning: "Did you try last night? If so, it was a complete failure."

Experiment 10.—"February 28th, 1891. 10.30 till 10.50. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Same as in experiment of Wednesday (25th). Interrupted by F— from 10.30 to 10.45; only five minutes' steady silence. Usual phenomena. Tried hard to ignore the noises caused by interruptions but am afraid of a successful issue. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

This was, again, a total failure. Miss G. received no impression at all either on February 25th or 28th.

¹ It must be mentioned that these, and other quotations of time are only estimated by Miss G., as she could not refer to her watch in the dark.

Experiment 11.—"March 4th, 1891. 10.30 to 10.50. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Same as diagram used from February 21st. Diagram placed on black desk with two bull's-eye lanterns standing on end of dining-table, about five feet from diagram. Same process of blinking eyes, casting after-images on wall, curtains, &c. Slightly interrupted by movements in the house. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"5/3/91. Last night the luminous patch was only faint, with small, bright dashes, not continuous, but appearing and disappearing in quick succession."

Remark from 'notebook:—"In regard to these rapidly appearing and disappearing 'bright dashes,' see remarks on experiment February 18th, 1891."

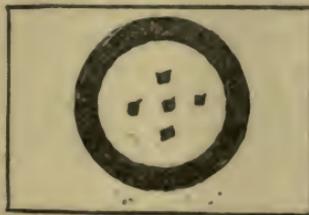
Experiment 12.—"March 7th, 1891. 11 to 11.50. Plumstead to Pembroke. Object: Same diagram as used from February 21st. Diagram placed on table in recess resting against books. Two bull's-eye lanterns. Sat on couch facing disc, about nine feet from. No interruption, but occasionally found my mind wandering to last interview with Mr. G. A. S. Succeeded, however, in keeping Miss G. pretty well in mind, and several times managed to locate myself in the room where she was sitting. Same process as usual of blinking eyelids rapidly, casting after-images on walls and ceiling, occasionally throwing my eyes off and on diagram to produce *flashes* of light. Should think something was seen, such as *flashes* and possibly momentary glimpses of vanishing and reappearing of disc.—Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"8/3/91. Last night very similar to Wednesday [Experiment 12], but brighter; still the changing was too rapid to allow me to distinguish any particular form."

Experiment 13.—March 11th, 1891. 10.50 to 11.20. This experiment is not detailed, as Miss G. did not sit up to watch for the effect. Her report is as follows:—

"12/3/91. For last night no report worth recording. It was too cold to sit until 11. [*i.e.*, Miss G. went to bed.] Became very sleepy before that time; soon after the hour struck, however, I saw a pale, wavy light, but fell asleep almost directly."

Experiment 14.—"April 12th, 1891. 11 to 11.20 (about). Plumstead, house to house [about 400 yards: Miss G. having returned from Pembroke]. Object: Square cardboard, all white; design in centre. Thus:—



"1st part. Placed in bay window between curtains. Two bull's-eye lanterns, closely focussed to diagram, combined lanterns making very bright irregular oval light over design. Usual blinking of eyelids, casting after-

images, &c. Used a book to intervene between diagram and eyes, occasionally, to cause break of continuity. In this experiment Miss G. was allowed to see the diagram beforehand, in order to test how far previous knowledge of it would influence her imagination. Lasted 10 minutes.

2nd part. Miss G. in ignorance of what I intended to transfer. Naked candle light in bay window between open curtains; no design: this to try effect of blinking eyelids and other movements, &c. Written before receiving Miss G.'s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK."

Miss G.'s report:—"Monday, April 13th, 1891. Wishing to know whether seeing the diagram previously would make any difference to the clearness of the transfer, at my request Mr. K. rather reluctantly showed me, yesterday afternoon, the one he intended using last night.

"I did *not* see it any more distinctly. The five dark blue spots in centre of white disc were not all visible at one time; sometimes, I caught only two, then three in various positions, as *very bright* spots on a pale ground, with occasionally a brighter circle round them.

"This is the only time I have known what Mr. K. was going to try, and feel convinced expectancy made no difference to the experiment.

"After about ten minutes a change came. I saw a small disc which seemed composed of very bright fine circular lines, which quivered and almost revolved."

The feature of the receding and again advancing into view of the spots and circle is identical with the physical process which may be observed on looking intently at an after-image. In this instance the after-image will remain distinct for a few moments, then gradually fade (one or two spots more quickly than the others), then all the spots will return and presently blend into one luminous spot which, in its turn, will open out, separating spot by spot into five spots; and this process will continue until the after-image dies away.

In regard to the second part of the experiment, Miss G. confesses that she was unable to describe its appearances and eccentricities of movement.

What occurred on my side was this:—Looking fixedly, at first, at the candle flame, it presented to me the appearance of diffused faint light surrounding the flame; after gazing as long as I could endure it, I lifted the eyes about six inches over the flame and began a *revolving* movement which caused circular (irregular) after-images of the flame; then returning my gaze to the flame, I blinked rapidly, which produced dancing and *quivering* motions in abundance. These, with other eccentric movements I continued to the end of the experiment, and, in a subsequent conversation with Miss G. I elicited, indirectly, that these were similar to the eccentricities she saw, but was unable to describe. Anything more opposite in character than this change from a diagram to a candle flame could hardly be devised; yet each was seen accompanied by the features corresponding to the movements of my eyes.

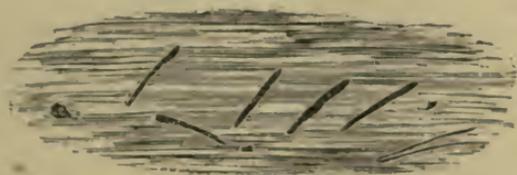
Experiment 15.—The following experiment is divided into two parts, my intention to do so not having been communicated to the percipient. Miss G. was at Plumstead in her own house, about 400 yards from mine.

"28/4/91. 11 to 11.30. *First part.* Object: The word SALT in black

letters in small white card (4½ in. by 3 in.) on square black ground (8 in. by 8 in.) on white square board (17 in. by 12 in.) Two bull's-eye lanterns about four feet from. Tried to keep eyes steady, and succeeded to some extent, as the after-images were clearer than usual; but still the letters were blurred occasionally.

Second part. Object: the letters *KIRK*, in dark blue on white disc on black board, latter same size as in first part: letters same size. Lanterns and other incidents same as first part.—Written before having Miss G.'s report.—J. K. Witness.—E. KIRK."

Miss G.'s account:—"28/4/91.¹ Last night had arranged for experiment at 11, but began to think something had prevented one being made, as for ten or twelve minutes nothing appeared, then saw a luminous patch, faint, but with very bright dots and lines." [Thus:—]



It will be seen from Miss G.'s report that, of the diagram used in the first part nothing whatever was seen, although my attention was in no degree less concentrated on it than in the second part. The diagram, however, was not so brilliant under the light of the lanterns as that of the second part, from the fact that the white surface on which the letters were placed was only about 4½ in. by 3 in., and rested on a black ground; while the letters in the second part were surrounded by a large disc of white (whitening) 7½ in. in diameter.

The diagram as seen by Miss G. in the second part, when the smallness of the letters and the distance of percipient from agent (400 yards) are taken into consideration, must be deemed as highly satisfactory—since it is the first time I have attempted to transfer letters so small as these; and the result, to me, is surprising. I have no doubt that, but for the constant blinking of the eyelids, and consequent unsteadiness, or wavering (or "dancing" as Miss G. describes the phenomenon) the word itself would have been distinctly read. As it is, the strokes depicted by Miss G. (the sketch is her own) as having been "very bright," are of the same direction of slope as in the original² while one spot (out of two) which was nothing more than a flat-headed dark steel drawing pin, was also seen.

¹ 28 is a mistake for 29.

² Mr. Kirk sent us this original, showing the holes where the diagram was pinned to the disc and the word Kirk written in plain sloping capital letters 1½ in. high. The illustration is not an accurate transcript of Miss G.'s sketch, but it gives an idea of what she saw.—ED.

Experiment 16.—“4/5/91. 11 to 11.30. Miss G. at Plumstead (400yd. off). Object: 1st part. The letters O^J E in bright blue, in centre of white disc on black covered cardboard. . . . 2nd part. The letters K I R in bright blue on white disc . . . on square board, faced with cream-coloured paper with faded gold spots on it. 3rd part. White square board with bright blue diagram in centre. [The diagram consists of a ring with a thick little cross in the centre, in each of the angles formed by which is a large round spot.] Two bull’s-eye lanterns used for each part, and placed within 12 inches of diagrams. Each experiment was very brilliant to me, the blue giving a golden after-image something resembling red-hot iron. Tried to keep gaze steady as possible, but blinking eyelids and sudden shifting of eyes would occur. Practised a ruse on Miss G. with the object of testing the influence of expectancy. Gave her to understand she might look out for a diagram which I showed her beforehand, and which she closely examined under the light of a lantern in my dining-room, the gas being put out for the purpose. This just two hours before beginning the experiment. Declined to tell her whether or not I should divide the experiment into parts. I made it impossible for her to see the three diagrams used, as I designed them after she left my house. Written before receiving Miss G.’s report.—Witness (Signed) EMMA KIRK.”

Miss G.’s report:—“5/5/91. Last evening Mr. K. showed me a design, saying, ‘Look well at this, I want again to test the effect of expectancy.’ Very soon after eleven I saw a small disc with brighter lines or dashes flashing within it, but, although I tried to trace a resemblance to what he had shown me, quite failed and was equally disappointed; after a few minutes it changed, the disc vanished, bright lines, taking no definite shape, appeared on a faint background, still quite unlike the design I was wishing to see. Lastly came very bright spots [Miss G. drew three spots] in a pale luminosity; the whole time was from about 11 till about 11.30.” [Illustrations are given with the remark:—] “All were more or less darting or dancing.”

JOSEPH KIRK.

“PHANTASMS OF THE LIVING” TRANSLATED.

A French translation of parts of *Phantasms of the Living* has appeared under the title of *Les Hallucinations Télépathiques, par MM. Gurney, Myers, and Podmore. Traduit et Abrégé des ‘Phantasms of the Living’ par L. Marillier, Maître de Conférences à l’Ecole des Hautes Etudes, avec une préface de M. Charles Richet.* The translation, which is much abridged, forms a volume of xiii., 395 pages octavo, and is included in the *Bibliothèque de Philosophie Contemporaine*, published by Alcan, 108, Boulevard Saint Germain, Paris. The price is 7fr. 50c.

The inclusion of this translation in so well-known a series as that of the *Philosophie Contemporaine* is likely, we hope, to secure attention

for it in many quarters which the original work has not yet reached. We may add that M. Marillier is thoroughly familiar with the English language, and that the translation, which has been revised by Mr. Podmore, is very accurate.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the *May* JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 111. Double. Collective. 2nd hand.—Mrs. Du Gué hears from a lady friend that she and her daughter once saw the double of a lady whom they were visiting. The double closely followed its original, and exactly imitated its actions. No dates given. Related September, 1889.

B L 112. A^e P^s Dream.—Mrs. Brown dreams that her brother-in-law and her sister (Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler) have come to Australia. They both seem very sad. She writes account of dream, and sends it to her sister, who is in England; she also makes a note in a birthday-book. About the time of the dream Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler had just decided to leave England and settle in Australia, and they were very sad at the prospect. Mrs. Brown had no reason whatever to expect that they would come. Mrs. Wheeler confirms. Mr. A. W. Dobbie has also verified entry in birthday-book. Date of dream, February 24th, 1889; recorded September 8th, 1890.

B L 113. A^d P^s Dream. 2nd hand.—Miss S. A. M. narrates that Mr. A. B., her uncle (deceased), dreamt of an old and attached farm-servant walking towards an old shed. At its entrance he turned and waved his hand beckoningly to dreamer. The dream was told in the morning. The old man was afterwards found to have hung himself in that shed on that night. Date of dream, autumn of 1857; narrated by Miss S. A. M. in 1890.

B L 114. Aⁿ Pⁿ Auditory.—Professor Oliver J. Lodge records what he thinks may be “a very minute thought-transference experience—but not beyond chance.” Walking to college, he heard his name dimly called; he stopped and looked back, to see 20 yards off a friend walking fast and trying to overtake him. When this friend came up Professor Lodge remarked that he had heard him call, but the pursuer denied calling, saying that he thought he could overtake him without. Professor Lodge replied, “Then it was thought-transference!” But he adds that “it may conceivably have been some stray noise interpreted in that way.”

B L 115. A^e Pⁿ Thought-transference.—Mrs. Brockbank informs us that in 1850 she and an aunt slept at the house of some friends. On retiring to rest an unaccountable feeling possessed her mind, associated with the word “gunpowder.” She told her aunt, but that lady only ridiculed the idea. Next morning their host informed them that he had been extremely uneasy overnight, for he suddenly remembered that his young grandson had put away some powder in a drawer in their room. He was anxious to come and tell them, but his wife restrained him. Recorded October, 1890.

B L 116. A^e Pⁿ Impression. 2nd hand, as good as 1st.—Mrs. X. informs us that in 1857 she observed one of her pupils, a girl of 10 or 11, weeping bitterly. The child explained that she was sure that there was something the matter with her father, though she had heard from him two or three days before. Three days after this it was known that the father, pressed financially, had left the country, no one knew whither, and it was probable that his departure took place very shortly before the daughter's distress showed itself. She never saw him again. Recorded 1890.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

Additions since the last list ("Journal" for March).

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

- ARCHIVES DU MAGNÉTISME ANIMAL. Publiées par M. le Baron D'Henin de Cuvillers. (8 vols.).....*Paris*, 1820-3
 BÉRILLON (Dr. Edgar), Les indications formelles de la Suggestion Hypnotique, en Psychiatrie et en Neuropathologie.....*Paris*, 1891
 CAGLIOSTRO, Mémoires Authentiques pour servir à l'Histoire du Comte de. 2nd Edition 1785
 CAGLIOSTRO DÉMASQUÉ A VARSOVIE. Par un Témoin oculaire
 CHEVREUL (E.), De la Baguette Divinatoire.....*Paris*, 1854
 D'HENIN DE CUVILLERS (M. le Baron), Le Magnétisme Éclairé ou Introduction aux Archives du Magnétisme Animal, *Paris*, 1820
 PITRES (Professor A.), Leçons cliniques sur l'Hystérie. et l'Hypnotisme. (2 Vols.).....*Paris*, 1891
 THOURET, Extrait de la Correspondance de la Société Royale de Médecine relativement au Magnétisme Animal*Paris*, 1785

THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

- CARUS (Dr. Paul), The Soul of Man. An Investigation of the Facts of Physiological and Experimental Psychology, *Chicago*, 1891
 EDMUNDS (J. W., and George T. Dexter, M.D.), Spiritualism, Vol. I., 10th Edition.....*New York*, 1854
 ———— Vol. II. 4th Edition*New York*, 1855
 FRASER (Colonel A. T.), Darkness and Light in the Land of Egypt; An Indication to Antiquity of Invisible Sources of Energy in the Physical Universe*London*, 1891*
 ESSAYS FROM THE UNSEEN. Delivered through the mouth of W. L., A Sensitive, and recorded by A.T.T.P.*London*, 1885
 GHOSTLY VISITORS. A series of Authentic Narratives by "Spectre-stricken," with an introduction by "M.A. (Oxon.);" *London*, 1882
 HOUGHTON (Miss), Chronicles of Spirit Photography.....*London*, 1882
 "M.A. (OXON.)," Spiritualism at the Church Congress ...*London*, 1881
 OLIPHANT (Laurence), Memoir of the Life of. By Margaret O. W. Oliphant. 2 Vols.*London*, 1891
 PALLISTER (John), Memoir of Mrs. Jane Pallister*Hull*, 1834†
 PRIESTLEY (Joseph, LL.D., F.R.S.), Original Letters by the Rev. John Wesley*Birmingham*, 1791†
 WALLACE (Alfred Russel, D.C.L., LL.D., Are there Objective Apparitions? (The *Arena*, Vol. III., p. 129.) What are Phantasms, and why do they appear? (The *Arena*, Vol. III., p. 257).....*Boston, U.S.A.*, 1891

HALLUCINATIONS TÉLÉPATHIQUES (Les), par MM. Gurney, Myers et Podmore. Traduit et Abrégé des "Phantasms of the Living" par L. Marillier*Paris*, 1891

KANT (Immanuel), Die Macht des Gemüths durch den blossen Vorsatz seiner krankhaften Gefühle Meister zu sein. Edited by Dr. C. W. Hüfeland (13th edition).....*Leipzig*, 1864‡

* Presented by the Author.

† Presented by Mrs. Sidgwick,

‡ Presented by Dr. C. L. Tuckey.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.	PAGE
New Members and Associates	129
Report of Council Meeting	130
Professor Lodge's Address at Cardiff	131
Cases received by the Literary Committee	134
Correspondence: "Negative Hallucinations"	144
A Society for Psychical Research in Sweden	144

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

DR. ALFRED BACKMAN, Kalmar, Sweden.

MEMBERS.

ALLAN, THOMAS S., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., Ed., Salford House, Tonbridge,
Kent.

HUTCHISON, REV. R. P., M.A., Martyr Worthy Rectory, Winchester.

HONORARY ASSOCIATE.

HAYES, JOSEPH W., 1, George's-street, Enniscorthy.

ASSOCIATES.

ALEXANDER, S., M.A., Lincoln College, Oxford.

BOORNE, HERBERT H., Sydenham House, Reading.

BRIGGS, MRS., Rawdon Hall, near Leeds.

BULMER, MRS., Field House, Sleights, R.S.O., York.

COX, MRS., 9, Bessborough-street, South Belgravia, S.W.

DIXON, HUGH N., M.A., F.L.S., Wickham House, East Park Parade,
Northampton.

FINCH, HENEAGE WYNNE, JUN., The Manor House, Stokesley.

FISHER, REV. J. HARTMAN, Nassau, N.P., Bahamas.

GARBETT, EDWARD H., Barcombe House, Hull.

INGLIS, REV. D., Douglas, Isle of Man.

MANTELL, MISS BERTHA, 5, South Bank-terrace, Surbiton.

NUTTER, MRS., Fairseat, Wrotham, Kent.

OAKELEY, MISS H. D., 97, Warwick-road, Earl's Court, S.W.

ROBINSON, DR. WILLIAM NEWMAN, Kadina, South Australia.

RUSSELL, MRS. ROSETTA, Golden Mead, Chislehurst.

VIAN-WILLIAMS, REV. H., 3, Waterloo-place, North Shields.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- CHANLER, MRS. WINTHROP, *c/o* Messrs. Morris and Steele, 16, Exchange-place, New York, U.S.A.
 LEONARD, THOMAS, 628, 22nd-street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 LEE, MRS. MARY HOLLAND, Shrewsbury, Mass., U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Haverhill Public Library, Haverhill, Mass., U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, City Library Association, Springfield, Mass., U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, The Enoch Pratt Free Library of Baltimore City, Baltimore, U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Theological Seminary Library, Rochester, New York, U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, University of Lincoln, Nebraska, U.S.A.
 LITTLEFIELD, JOHN, *c/o* Messrs. S. S. White and Co., 12th and Chestnut streets, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 PERKINS, FRANKLIN R., 294, Linwood-avenue, Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.
 PERKINS, MRS. A. T., 112, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 ROLLINGS, REV. HENRY, Manitowaning, Ontario, Canada.
 TOTTEN, MRS. ENOCH, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on October 2nd; the President in the chair. There were also present: the Rev. A. T. Fryer, Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, W. Crookes, W. Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, H. Arthur Smith, and H. E. Wingfield.

The Minutes of last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

On the Proposition of Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Dr. Alfred Backman, of Kalmar, Sweden, was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society for the current year.

On the Proposition of Professor Barrett, Mr. J. W. Hayes, of Enniscorthy, was elected an Honorary Associate for the current year.

Two new Members and sixteen new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of thirteen new Associates of the American Branch, including the Librarians of five Public Libraries in their official capacity, was recorded.

It was agreed that General Meetings of the Society should be held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, October 30th, at 4 p.m., and on Friday, December 4th, at 8.30 p.m. Also that the Annual Business Meeting of the Members of the Society should be held at 3 o'clock, on Friday, the 29th of January next, at the Westminster Town Hall, to be followed by a General Meeting, at 4 o'clock.

Various other matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed that the next Meeting of the Council should be at Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, October 30th, at 3 p.m., previous to the General Meeting on that day.

PROFESSOR O. J. LODGE'S ADDRESS AS PRESIDENT OF
THE PHYSICAL SECTION OF THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION
AT CARDIFF.

It is an epoch worth noting in the history of Psychological Research when it for the first time finds a place in an address by a President of a section of the British Association,—and this has occurred since the issue of the last number of our *Journal*. Professor Lodge brought it forward in his address as President of Section A at Cardiff in August last, and claimed for it a right to consideration by physicists.

We cannot here reproduce the whole address—nor even that portion of it which refers to our subjects. For a full report we must refer our readers to the Report of the British Association meeting at Cardiff when that is published. But we may give some idea of what was said.

After discussing various matters belonging to orthodox physics, Professor Lodge proceeds to take a “wider range” and “to speak of a topic which is as yet beyond the pale of scientific orthodoxy.” He first argues against the attitude of mind of those who would hinder free inquiry, or who hesitate to avow an interest in unorthodox subjects, concluding that:—

Caution and slow progress are extremely necessary; fear of avowing interest or of examining into unorthodox facts is, I venture to say, not in accordance with the highest traditions of the scientific attitude.

He proceeds to “try to state what this field is, the exploration of which is regarded as so dangerous.”

I might call it the borderland of physics and psychology. I might call it the connection between life and energy; or the connection between mind and matter. It is an intermediate region, bounded on the north by psychology, on the south by physics, on the east by physiology, and on the west by pathology and medicine. An occasional psychologist has groped down into it and become a metaphysician. An occasional physicist has wandered up into it and lost his base, to the horror of his quondam brethren. Biologists mostly look at it askance, or deny its existence. A few medical practitioners, after long maintenance of a similar attitude, have begun to annex a portion of its western frontier. The whole region seems to be inhabited mainly by savages, many of them, so far as we can judge from a distance, given to gross superstition. It may, for all I know, have been hastily traversed and rudely surveyed by a few clear-eyed travellers; but their legends concerning it are not very credible, certainly are not believed.

He goes on to explain why and how the subject should be approached by physicists.

A vulnerable spot on our side seems to be the connection between life and energy. The conservation of energy has been so long established as to have become a commonplace. The relation of life to energy is not under-

stood. Life is not energy, and the death of an animal affects the amount of energy no whit; yet a live animal exerts control over energy which a dead one cannot. Life is a guiding or directing principle, disturbing to the physical world but not yet given a place in the scheme of physics. The transfer of energy is accounted for by the performance of work; the guidance of energy needs no work, but demands force only. What is force? and how can living beings exert it in the way they do?

* * * * *

By what means is force exerted, and what, definitely, is force or stress? I can hardly put the question here and now so as to be intelligible, except to those who have approached and thought over the same difficulties; but I venture to say that there is here something not provided for in the orthodox scheme of physics; that modern physics is not complete, and that a line of possible advance lies in this direction.

I might go further. Given that force can be exerted by an act of will, do we understand the mechanism by which this is done? And if there is a gap in our knowledge between the conscious idea of a motion and the liberation of muscular energy needed to accomplish it, how do we know that a body may not be moved without ordinary material contact by an act of will? I have no evidence that such a thing is possible. I have tried once or twice to observe its asserted occurrence, and failed to get anything that satisfied me. Others may have been more fortunate. In any case, I hold that we require more knowledge before we can deny the possibility. If the conservation of energy were upset by the process, we should have grounds for denying it; but nothing that we know is upset by the discovery of a novel mode of communicating energy, perhaps some more immediate action through the ether. It is no use theorising; it is unwise to decline to examine phenomena because we feel too sure of their impossibility. We ought to know the universe very thoroughly and completely before we take up that attitude.

Again, it is familiar that a thought may be excited in the brain of another person, transferred thither from our brain, by pulling a suitable trigger; by liberating energy in the form of sound, for instance, or by the mechanical act of writing, or in other ways. A pre-arranged code called language, and a material medium of communication, are the recognised methods. May there not also be an immaterial (perhaps an ethereal) medium of communication? Is it possible that an idea can be transferred from one person to another by a process such as we have not yet grown accustomed to, and know practically nothing about? In this case I have evidence. I assert that I have seen it done; and am perfectly convinced of the fact. Many others are satisfied of the truth of it too. Why must we speak of it with bated breath, as of a thing of which we are ashamed? What right have we to be ashamed of a truth?

And after all, when we have grown accustomed to it, it will not seem altogether strange. It is, perhaps, a natural consequence of the community of life or family relationship running through all living beings. The transmission of life may be likened in some ways to the transmission of magnetism, and all magnets are sympathetically connected, so that if suitably

suspended a vibration from one disturbs others, even though they be distant ninety-two million miles.

It is sometimes objected that, granting thought-transference or telepathy to be a fact, it belongs more especially to lower forms of life, and that as the cerebral hemispheres develop we become independent of it ; that what we notice is the relic of a decaying faculty, not the germ of a new and fruitful sense ; and that progress is not to be made by studying or attending to it. It may be that it is an immature mode of communication, adapted to lower stages of consciousness than ours, but how much can we not learn by studying immature stages ? As well might the objection be urged against a study of embryology. It may, on the other hand, as W. F. Barrett has suggested, be an indication of a higher mode of communication, which shall survive our temporary connection with ordinary matter.

I have spoken of the apparently direct action of mind on mind, and of a possible action of mind on matter. But the whole region is unexplored territory, and it is conceivable that matter may react on mind in a way we can at present only dimly imagine. In fact, the barrier between the two may gradually melt away, as so many other barriers have done, and we may end in a wider perception of the unity of nature, such as philosophers have already dreamt of.

I care not what the end may be. I do care that the inquiry shall be conducted by us, and that we shall be free from the disgrace of jogging along accustomed roads, leaving to isolated labourers the work, the ridicule, and the gratification of unfolding a new region to unwilling eyes.

It may be held that such investigations are not physical and do not concern us. We cannot tell without trying ; and as the results are physical, or at least have a physical side, it seems reasonable to assume that the process by which they are produced is a proper subject for physical inquiry. I believe that there is something in this region which does concern us as physicists. It may concern other sciences too. It must indeed concern biology ; but with that I have nothing to do. Biologists have their region, we have ours, and there is no need for us to hang back from an investigation because they do. Our own science, of Physics or Natural Philosophy in its widest sense, is the King of the Sciences, and it is for us to lead, not to follow.

Professor Lodge then, after urging confidence in the ultimate Intelligibility of the universe and pointing out that at first all things look mysterious, says :—

If I were asked (as I am not) to suggest any practical proposal for immediate action in the direction indicated, I should not urge anything at all revolutionary. I do not think that the time is ripe for the Royal Society, for instance, to move in the matter ; the early stages of such an investigation, in which the human element is so obtrusive and perturbing, may very properly be left to a society devoted to that special end. . . . I do, however, think that whenever in the view of the leaders of that society the time may have come to put the scientific world in official possession of their more securely ascertained facts—for instance, by presenting a report to this or some other section—they ought not to ask in vain for some recognition

of the work accomplished by them. It seems to me desirable that the work in which they have been so long engaged should be established on a more permanent basis, such a basis as scientific recognition would be likely to bestow, so that the existence of the society may not be imperilled by the mortality of individuals.

Returning to the work of his section Professor Lodge concludes by saying that "occasionally a wide outlook is wholesome,"

. . . yet it is safest speedily to return to our base and continue the slow and laborious march with which we are familiar and which experience has justified. It is because I imagine that such systematic advance is now beginning to be possible in a fresh and unexpected direction that I have attempted to direct your attention to a subject which, if my prognostications are correct, may turn out to be one of special and peculiar interest to humanity.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 884. Experimental apparition.

For the following account of an attempt to produce an apparition of himself we are indebted to Dr. A. S. Wiltse, Honorary Associate of the American Branch of the S.P.R. The result if more than a coincidence—and it is difficult to believe that it was not—was very curious:—

March 16th, 1891.

Some weeks ago several persons were passing the evening at my house, and two children, a little girl of eight years and a boy of six years, whose mother is stopping with us, had been put to bed in an adjoining room, the door between the rooms being closed. The company were engaged in games that did not interest me, and I took a seat some five feet from the bedroom door and began trying to make the boy see my form in the room at his bedside, he being on the front side of the bed. I knew the children were awake, as I could hear them laughing. After some ten or fifteen minutes, the boy suddenly screamed as if frightened, and, hurrying in there, I found the little fellow buried up in the bedclothes and badly frightened, but he seemed ashamed of his fright and would not tell me what was the matter.

I kept the matter of my having tried an experiment a thorough secret, and after some two weeks it came out through the little girl that Charlie thought he saw a "great big tiger standing by his bed looking at him, and he could see Uncle Hime (myself) in the tiger's eyes." What was the tiger? I had not thought of any form but my own. The child lives in Cleveland, Ohio, and has seen the collections in Zoological Gardens, but has not been taught the different colours. I have just now shown him the plates in Wood's *Natural History*, and he pointed out a lion as the animal he saw, but as the plates are not coloured, they are little good for the purpose; but as I began at the back of the book and took through all sorts first, and the lion was the first and only animal designated by him as the one he had seen

in the room, I conclude he was nearly enough to the classification for our purpose. No one but myself knew of my experiment until the children had told their story.

A. S. WILTSE.

Dr. Wiltse writes later :—

Skiddy, Morris Co., Kansas, *March 29th*, 1891.

I tried one more experiment of the same kind with the little boy but failed, but I was conscious of wavering in mind during the whole course of the experiment, and besides this there were other unfavourable conditions. The child's mother was absent for the evening and the children with my own boy (aged fifteen) were making Rome howl in the way of untrammelled fun.

* * * * *

I enclose a statement by my son and signed also by Mrs. Wiltse as evidence in the matter of the tiger case, and will ask you to write to the little girl and her mother, whose address I send you. I do this not from any desire on my part to shirk duty, or to tax you with work I might do myself, but think it better upon general principles that in these matters, whether of my own experiments or those of others, the evidence should be given to you as directly as possible, and with as little manipulating by the experimenter as may be, as it is very natural for even men of science to make their own successes look as large as possible, and their failures as small as possible. It requires self-denial to forego such desire.

Mrs. Wiltse and Dr. Wiltse's son write as follows :—

Skiddy, Kansas, *March 28th*, 1891.

I was present when Josie Skene told papa what her brother Charlie was scared about.

She said that Charlie threw the cover over his head and told her that he saw a tiger, and Uncle Hime, as he called papa, was in the tiger's eyes.

JASON WILTSE.

I certify that the above statement is substantially correct, as I also heard the little girl relate it.

MRS. HAIDEE WILTSE.

Mrs. Charles Skene, the mother of the little boy, writes :—

153, Platt-street [Cleveland, Ohio], *April 9th*, 1891.

Your letter dated the 6th came to hand to-day. I was on a visit to the Dr. and his family, and one evening he said he would try an experiment on my little boy ; it was about seven o'clock and they had just been put to bed. The Dr. wanted to make him see him by his bedside, and him in the other room, and he did, he saw him in the form of a tiger and he also had tigers in his eyes. He commenced to shout, and said he was frightened, but did not say any more, he was so frightened. This is my daughter's statement as far as she can recollect.

If there are any more questions you would like me to answer, I will gladly do so. I was not at home the night this happened.

MRS. CHAS. SKENE.

Later she adds :—

153, Platt-street, *April 27th*, 1891.

Your letter of the 17th came to hand. I do not know the date, but it

was about the middle of February on a Wednesday evening. My little boy is six years old ; he remembers it well and often talks of it.

The following are questions sent by Mr. Hodgson with answers from Mrs. Skene, received about May 30th, 1891 :—

Q. : Did the boy see the figure of Dr. Wiltse in the tiger's eyes?
A. : No.

Q. : Did he see *only* the tiger? A. : Yes.

Q. : Did the boy know that Dr. Wiltse was trying an experiment upon him? A. : No.

L. 885. A^d Pⁿ Impulse.

The following account was sent to Mr. Myers by Lady De Vesci in May, 1891. Whether the impulse to telegraph was really connected with the dying lady's condition we cannot, of course, say, but the coincidence was certainly remarkable :—

May 24th, 1891.

Madame X. was a very remarkable woman, and I was most deeply attached to her. She had had great troubles and difficulties in her life, an unhappy marriage, and two sons who were entirely educated by her. When they came to London as clerks in the City she followed them to make a home for them there ; but as one was soon sent out to work at Hong-Kong and the other to a business at Bahia, she sought employment for herself in London and came to us as governess in 1864. In 1869 she became ill, and spent the winter alone at Bournemouth. She and I wrote constantly to each other, and when she moved to Norwood for the summer of 1870 my eldest brother and I went often to spend long afternoons with her. He died that summer, and although she had not left her sofa for months she came at once to see me when she heard of our great sorrow ; the doctor said he had never seen such an indomitable spirit as she showed through her illness, and when in the spring of 1871 Sir J. Burrows told her that she had not many months to live she resolved to go out to Hong-Kong and see her eldest son once more. It was not thought that she would survive the voyage. Our deep love for each other was unchangeable, and this final farewell was a great grief to us both. She reached Hong-Kong and spent the last 18 months of her life with her son there. I heard from her by every mail.

In 1872 I married, and shortly afterwards we were quartered at the Curragh. It was from there that I sent the telegram which she received less than 24 hours before her death. Until 2 years ago I had in my possession a few faint lines written by her on blue foreign paper, saying she had received my message and that her "fever dreams" were filled with memories of our happy days together at Cannes and elsewhere. Her son is now dead. He came to see me in '76 and told me that my telegram had made his mother very happy.

The impulse that made me communicate with her on that particular day was a very strong one. It came to me suddenly and not in consequence of any

increased anxiety from news received. On the contrary, the accounts were quite satisfactory. I had heard from her by the mail a few days before. I asked my husband to go with me to the Curragh Post-office as I wished to find out the cost of a telegram to China, and he accompanied me to the Post-office and we were told it would cost £5 to send 12 words or so, I think. I at once wrote and sent the message containing a few words of loving greeting. These words she received and acknowledged only a few hours before her death.

EVELYN DE VESCI.

Lord de Vesce adds:—

I certify that the account given by Lady de Vesce is correct and accurate.

DE VESCI.

June 2nd, 1891.

L. 886. Ad Pⁿ Impulse.

The following may also be a telepathic incident, the impulse to play the particular tune being due to communication from the dying friend's mind. The account was sent to Mr. Myers by Mrs. Moul, of 2, Prince's-mansions, Victoria-street, S.W. (whom he knows), in November, 1889.

After describing how the first time she heard Schubert's *Moments Musicaux* No. 2, in 1876, it was associated with a sad and tragic incident, Mrs. Moul continues:—

On my return to England some months after, I went to stay with a very dear friend, Mrs. Weatherby, at Cookham. We were alone, and I was in the habit of playing to her always in the twilight, till the dressing bell rang. One evening I played this weird lament of Schubert's, which had so many sad memories for me. When it was ended, my friend, contrary to her usual habit, made no remark for some time; when she did speak, she did not refer to what I had played or ask what it was, but said, "I want you to make me a promise." Of course I gave it, and she said, "Whenever I feel I am dying, if I am conscious, I shall send for you and you *must* play that to me; will you come?" I was impressed by the music affecting her in this way, and I then told her of the interest it held for me which I had not before spoken of, as my relatives and Mr. and Mrs. H. were all unknown to her. After this she would ask me, if we were alone, to play "My death song." Once she asked this in her husband's presence, and seeing he was seriously annoyed, I made light of the remark, but she told him she was quite serious, and spoke of her wish to pass from life with these notes in her ears. In the years 1887 and 1888 we had seen but little of each other. I had been much out of England with the constant care of an invalid, and she had passed much time in Scotland. Nor did we correspond often. She had, and always had had, a repugnance to letter writing, and generally made a secretary of her niece, who lived with her. I last saw her in the month of May, 1888, when I was starting for Germany and Switzerland, and on my return she was in Scotland. She wrote me at Christmas, and said, "Come soon if you can to Cookham, I long for some music," but the return of my

son in bad health from Burmah compelled me to go to the South, and I did not return to London till the 1st of March, [1889]. The next day my husband said, "I saw Nellie Weatherby in Piccadilly this morning, she looked so well." He was driving, so had not spoken to her. From this I knew she was in town, but had not her address, as they always took a furnished house from March till May. On the 6th of March my brother and his wife were dining with us. After dinner she asked me to play, and I began some waltzes and lively music. Suddenly and unconsciously to myself I found myself playing Schubert's *Momens Musicals*. When I had finished, my sister-in-law said, "That is pretty but very sad." "Yes," I said, "I can't think how I came to play it, I very seldom do unless to Nellie Weatherby; she is so fond of it." "Have you seen her lately?" she said, "and how is she?" I replied, "Perfectly well, I hear, but I am very astonished at not having received her address, as I hear she is in town." Two days after I heard of her death. She died on the 6th March, at 8.20 in the evening, having been unconscious to all around her for seven hours. I took no notice of the time at which I was playing Schubert on the evening of the 6th, but we dined at 7, and it was our usual way to be in the drawing-room a little before 8, and I know I went to the piano on entering the room.

L. 887. A^d P^t

The following letter appeared in the *Religio-Philosophical Journal* for November 22nd, 1890:—

ANOTHER COMPACT FULFILLED.

TO THE EDITOR,—An article in the *Journal*, headed, "A Compact Fulfilled," reminds me of an incident in my own experience which occurred several years since. I was invited by a lady whose acquaintance I had made very singularly, being attracted to me through my writing for the *Journal*, to visit her. I had never met her husband or family, nor was I at all acquainted in Mendota, where they lived. After spending a few days with them and partaking of their generous hospitality, the night before I was to leave for home she asked me if I was willing she should invite in a few friends of hers, and allow my influences to control me for anything they might have to communicate. I readily agreed. That evening their handsome parlours were filled with a goodly company; some believers in the philosophy, others investigating, and still others who were entirely sceptical. The host, Mr. Johns, his brother, and a friend of theirs, a professor of music, whose name has escaped me, gave some excellent music upon the piano, violin, and bass viol, which had a tendency to harmonise the company; soon my controls took possession and pointing out different ones in the room gave whatever they were able to give, and all were asked whether they recognised the spirit giving the message or being described. Several expressed themselves satisfied as to the identity of the spirit communication. Finally, after the description of a very small old lady, seemingly about eighty years of age, walking with a cane was given to a Mr. Marsten—a prominent photographer there—he was asked the usual question, whereupon he arose and said the description was a perfect one of his mother who lived many miles from there; for she was, he said, still in

the form, at least he supposed so, as when he heard from her only a few days before she was in her usual health. The next morning on our way to the depot to take the cars for home, passing his studio in company with Mrs. Johns, we called in to bid Mr. and Mrs. Marsten good-bye, when to our surprise Mrs. Marsten told us that the night before, while they were at the house of Mrs. Johns, a telegram had come, telling of the sudden death of his mother. No one being at home the telegram was not delivered until morning, and she said Mr. Marsten was at that time packing his things to leave on the next train to attend his mother's funeral. She also said Mr. Marsten's mother was not a believer, although her son had had many talks with her on the subject of spirit return, and once she had told him, if she went first, and found it to be a truth, she would surely come back, and if permitted would manifest her presence to him. Thus was another "compact fulfilled."

C. A. R.

Mr. Hodgson having learnt from Colonel Bundy, editor of the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, that the initials C. A. R. were those of Mrs. J. R. Robinson—a person of good repute—wrote to her and received the following reply:—

Chicago, *January 6th*, 1891.

In regard to the incident related in the *R.-P. Journal* under heading of "Another Compact Fulfilled" I think it occurred some four or five years since, as far as I can now remember. I was not at that time, nor have I ever been, a public medium, but was in the habit of sitting for friends and friends' friends. At that time I was hearing what I termed "The Voices," and by request of Colonel Bundy allowed them to be published. But after they had been published awhile, I received so many letters, some of enquiry, but more of requests, from those who seemed to think that by only asking I could get messages from *their* friends, which I felt common politeness obliged me to reply to, even when many of them (through thoughtlessness I suppose) came without an enclosed stamp, I found the attempt to answer became too burdensome, to say nothing of the expense; and consequently sent no more for publication, telling Colonel Bundy the reason. It was through these letters that a Mrs. Belle Johns, of Mendota, wrote to me—a perfect stranger. After corresponding and receiving several calls from her when she would come into Chicago, she invited me to spend a week with her, which I accepted, and found the family a very pleasant one—everything was done for my comfort and pleasure while there. At the end of my visit, my husband having come after me, and spending a day with the family, Mrs. J. asked me if I would not consent to have her invite in a few friends the last evening of my stay. As my health was not good, I had merely gone there for the purpose of recuperating, and *until* then had not been asked to use my medium powers, nor had I *met* anyone outside of their own family and immediate relatives who lived on each side of them, thus all who were there that night were perfect strangers to me. My mediumship had never been tested in so large and promiscuous a company, and I assure you I had grave doubts of my influences being able to use me on the occasion; but I felt so grateful to them (almost strangers as they were) for giving me such a

rest that I was unwilling to refuse the request. It was under *these* circumstances that the incident related in the *Journal* occurred. There were very many tests given to others of the company, but *this* was more impressed upon my mind, on account of the annoyance I felt at my influences describing so perfectly a person whom the son said was in the form, and then the next morning learning that his mother had really passed on and was not as he supposed in the form. Mr. Marsten and wife, I was told, not long after that removed to California; but what part I am unable to tell you, and as it is nearly two years since I have seen or heard from Mrs. Johns (although the last pleasant letter I had from her was duly answered) I cannot tell you anything about them, though I have no doubt they are still living in Mendota. I do not remember Mr. Johns' *first* name, but a letter to Mrs. Belle Johns would, if they are there, be sure to reach her. I suppose the reason of our losing sight of each other is on account of our moving from our former quarters, though had she consulted the city directory she could readily have found us, as my husband is a prominent business man here, connected as travelling passenger agent with the Southern Pacific Co.

I became so thoroughly disgusted with the class of mediums in this city that I after a time ceased to sit for anyone, although I often still hear voices; but as I never hear them except when entirely alone, I readily understand that for your purpose they would be of little, if any, use to you, as you would only have my word for it that the voices came from those quite unknown to me.

I could write a *book* on the many tests and experiences I have had and given to others from those who have passed on, not one of whom I had ever before heard from, for, strange to say, no one of my family or friends here have ever used my organism to send me a single message, and I have come to the conclusion that this is design on the part of my spiritual guides, as I think they were more intent on convincing my husband and myself (who were exceedingly sceptical on the subject of the spirit's return) that this was really so, rather than to convince *others*, and even *now* neither of us believe any manifestation purporting to come from spirits which can be accounted for in any other way.

CLARA A. ROBINSON.

Mrs. Johns writes as follows:—

January 23rd, 1891.

As near as I can remember the circumstance referred to in your letter was this:—Mrs. Robinson made me a visit, and the evening before she and her husband left for home, I invited in a few friends (a dozen or more). Mrs. Robinson was controlled, giving several tests to others, the nature of which I have now forgotten. Coming to Mr. Marsten, she described a very old lady, quite small, walking with a cane, standing in front of him. I do not think she gave any message, but he said it was a *perfect description* of his mother, but that she was still living; he having heard from her only a short time before. The next morning I went with Mr. and Mrs. R. to the depot and stopped on our way at Mr. Marsten's photo gallery. We were surprised when they informed us that Mr. Marsten's mother was dead. A telegram announcing his mother's death had been brought to their house the night

before while they were at my home. There being no one there to receive it, it was again brought that morning and delivered.

This is as near as I can remember, it having occurred so long ago, about eight or nine years ago.

MRS. BELLE JOHNS.

P.S.—I recollect he said not long before that his mother, not being a believer in Spiritualism, she promised him *if* it was true, and she died first, *if she could* she would come back to him and try to make herself known.

I cannot give you Mr. Marsten's address. I heard some time ago that he was in Maine. If possible I will try and find out his address and will send it to you.—B. J.

L. 888. A^d P^a Visual. Unrecognised.

From Mr. H. Dean, 19, Nightingale-lane, Widmore, Bromley, Kent. The case being a remote one it has not been possible to find any corroboration of the coincidence, beyond the fact that the death occurred on a Sunday (as stated in the first account), a date about which it is obvious that memory can be relied on more than about any other day in the week.

October 6th, 1889.

In regard of the light I saw in the year 1851 at the Manor House, Lee, Kent; the property of Lord Northbrook, but rented by Mrs. Dent, formerly Mrs. Robert, while I was under-gardener at that time. It was to this effect. It was May, 6 o'clock in the evening. I was anxious to get to church—our parish church. I had got a bedroom, sitting ditto, commonly called a bothy, at the back of a greenhouse in the flower-garden. I had an upright iron stove in one corner of my bedroom, and had made it red hot, and as I did not like to leave it so I had determined to see it cooled down so as I would leave it safe. I had been to see twice, and the third time I looked at it I pronounced it all right. I turned to come out of the bedroom quickly, and on my bed I thought I saw a light like a candle, in the corner of my right eye—a glimpse. I did not stop to look at it, but shut the bedroom door, when I became trembling, and my hair stood up like hop-poles. I said to myself, I must see what that was; so I opened the door of my bedroom, and to my astonishment I saw the room full of fire, and it turned into a beautiful spinning wheel, going round at a tremendous rate. What with fire and smoke it filled the room; I thought the place would be burnt down. It lasted a quarter of a minute, and then went out, and nothing to be seen. I locked the room up and went to church, but I thought I saw in the centre of the firework at one time a face—I mean a human face, but the more I looked at it the more I was puzzled. I do not think I was four feet from it, and it made no noise. I had got at that time a stout heart, I was not frightened at anything; but when returning from church and going into my bothy, I was very nervous. I had a good mind not to go there any more, but the consequences would have been to give the situation up, and you know people are so ready to call you cranky if you say anything, so I went to bed and I had a nice night's rest, and told nobody about it. On the

Sunday following I went as usual to Chislehurst, always once a month, to my parents, and in the course of our talking my mother said to me, "Your Aunt Lizzy is dead." I then asked what time she died, and from what she informed me it was about the same time as I saw the fire.

H. DEAN.

In answer to questions, Mr. Dean states that he had never had any other hallucinations than the one described, and that he did not know that his aunt was ill at the time. She lived about five miles away, but he never went to see her and was not in the habit of thinking of her.

Mr. G. A. Smith, who had an interview with Mr. Dean on May 14th, 1891, writes:—

I called upon Mr. Humphrey Dean at Bromley to-day. He is a gardener. He is of a thoughtful turn of mind, and evidently anxious to be accurate in his statements. He described his experience to me just as he has written it. It certainly seems to have made a deep impression upon him, and he says that nothing like it ever occurred to him before or since. He did not mention the matter to anyone, as he was afraid of being doubted or laughed at; it was not until his mother mentioned the aunt's death on the following Sunday that he described what he had seen. He had not been thinking of his aunt more than usual, in fact he does not think she had occurred to his mind for weeks; he certainly did not, at the time, associate her with the fiery appearance. It seemed to him that the appearance was probably a "token" of something, and when he reflected upon it at the time he remembered that there was something resembling a face or head in the centre of the revolving wheel of fire—"something like a small image," Mr. Dean said. Whilst the wheel was presenting itself to his gaze, Mr. Dean was much impressed by the amount of brilliant fire and smoke apparently thrown off by it; he thought the room must catch fire. The fiery disc was about four feet in diameter, and as it rapidly revolved its edge seemed turned away from him as though deflected by a strong current of air blowing from him towards it, the smoke also floating away from where he stood towards the opposite wall. The whole thing lasted about as long as it would take him to count 20, he thinks.

We find from the register at Somerset House that Eliza Dean died on the 2nd January, 1853, at the age of 53. The almanack shows that this date fell upon a Sunday. The burial took place on the 4th of January—two days after the death—as recorded in the Chislehurst parish church register, a certified extract from which has been sent to us by Mr. Dean. Mr. Dean tells us, in a letter dated May 25th, 1891, that on thinking over the event, before seeing the register, he concluded that "it must have occurred in 1852, and that it was in the winter time, as it was so dark." In his first account, he gave May as the month when it happened.

L. 889. Ad P^a Visual. Borderland.

Miss M. Benson sends us the following narrative from a lady known to her, whom we will call Mrs. L. Mrs. L. is unwilling that her name or that of the person whose apparition she saw should be published :—

C. G. W. was a pupil of my husband's ; at the end of the term of pupilage he remained with him as assistant, and after three or four years he passed an examination very creditably and gained a good appointment in India. He bade us good-bye and set sail from Southampton. In making the passage of the Red Sea he went down in the *Carnatic*, and appeared at my bedside on the night of the occurrence. When asked to describe his appearance at the time, I said he looked like a drowned person. When the vessel in which he sailed returned to Southampton, one of the officers posted to me a packet of lace which C. G. W. had bought for me at Malta. He was prompted to this kind thought of me doubtless by the remembrance of much kindness received from my husband and by my regret at the loss to the latter of a really valuable assistant.

This account was written in 1889. We have ascertained that the wreck of the *Carnatic* took place on September 13th, 1869.

Miss Benson obtained verbally from Mrs. L. further particulars about the appearance, and gives the following account of it :—

Mrs. L. was ill—it was about a fortnight after the birth of a child—a nurse was in the room asleep. She thinks she had not been sleeping, and is sure she was not sleeping at the time. She saw the figure standing close at the side of the bed. It was quite substantial, “not at all like a ghost,” but dressed in something light. It disappeared in a moment, and she called and awoke the nurse at once, who asked her what it was like. She said, “Like a drowned man,”—though she had never seen a drowned person. She couldn't tell me exactly what made her think he looked drowned, except the general droop of the clothes, and the face was dead—she doesn't remember that it looked wet. She was frightened at the time, but says her husband thought more of it afterwards than she did. She didn't connect it with anything happening to him, and was surprised when she heard he was drowned.

Unfortunately she doesn't know where the nurse is. Everyone in the house heard about it before the news of the death came. I don't think she is likely to exaggerate at all. She said she hadn't thought of it as a thing of any general interest, and she rather distrusts her own accuracy, as it was so long ago. One thing—which her daughter pointed out—in which there is a want of coincidence is the dress. She said he was working at the pumps until the ship went down, so that he could hardly have been dressed in anything white and flowing.

No further evidence seems to be obtainable.

CORRESPONDENCE.

"NEGATIVE HALLUCINATIONS."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—It is always instructive to trace the analogy between hypnotic phenomena and the actions which take place during ordinary states of consciousness, and the following appears to me to be a case in point.

I was engaged in some amateur carpentering work, and in the course of it I laid down the two foot rule I was using upon the carpenter's bench. Shortly afterwards requiring to use it again I looked for it, but it was gone. Surprised at its disappearance I distrusted my own memory and concluded I must have deposited it elsewhere, and accordingly searched all round the room. Not finding it I returned to the bench and this time instituted a most careful search all over it, but to no effect. Thoroughly baffled I hunted about the room again, and finally turning to the bench a third time, I at once saw the rule lying in the most conspicuous place possible, spread open, and on the top of everything else, plainly visible from every part of the room. Something like this has happened once or twice to me before in my life, but never to the same extent.

I do not know whether any physiological explanation could be afforded for the invisibility of the foot rule. If it could, it would be of a kind equally applicable to negative hallucinations in general. But whatever may be the process involved, the real interest of the case seems to me to lie in the *rationale* of it. Mental abstraction and indifference to sensory impressions have always been considered to be dependent upon the concentration of the attention on other matters, but the peculiarity of the case above named is that it was just the reverse of this. Instead of my attention being absorbed in other ways, it was entirely fixed on the effort to find the foot rule; indeed, the loss was of such an irritating kind, owing to the interruption of my work, together with the knowledge that the instrument must be close at hand all the time, that I felt a kind of exasperated earnestness in seeking for it.

The case may throw some light, I think, upon some cases in which articles are stated to have been mysteriously removed and replaced, and these movements attributed to the agency of "spirits." It is well to exhaust natural explanations before assuming supernatural ones.

T. B.

A SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH IN SWEDEN.

We are glad to be able to announce that a Swedish Society for Psychical Research (Svenska Samfundet för Psykisk Forskning), founded by Dr. Von Bergen (a member of our Society) in 1890, is now in operation, and includes about 150 members.

Dr. Von Bergen is President; Dr. O. G. Wetterstrand, of Stockholm, well known for his success in therapeutic hypnotism, is Vice-President; and the members of Council are: Professor S. Jolin, Professor O. Sandaled, Dr. Kallenberg, Dr. G. Klein, and Professor Count G. von Rosen.

We shall look with much interest for the *Proceedings* of this young Society, to which we beg to offer a hearty welcome.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	145
Meeting of the Council	145
General Meeting	140
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	147
Correspondence: "Negative Hallucinations"	152
Spirit Photography	153
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	161
Notice	164

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

- BIBBY, CHARLES HESKETH, Trinity College, Cambridge.
 BRIDGEMAN, H. MEILOR W., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Black Hall, Seven Oaks.
 CROMMELIN, MISS CONSTANCE DE LA C., 36, Sussex-square, Brighton.
 TWEEDIE, GEORGE R., F.C.S., 54, Hawley-square, Margate.

ASSOCIATES.

- EAGLE, FREDERICK, Newport, near Barnstaple.
 JEBB, MISS S. G., Myn-yr-Afon, Ruabon.
 SHAEEN, REV. RICHARD, M.A., West Cottage, Royston, Herts.
 TOWNLEY, MISS F. M., 47, Brunswick-place, Brighton.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- CLAPP, REV. T. E., Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.
 CLEAVES, N. PORTER, 3, Central Wharf, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 DAVIS, SAMUEL G., 120, Highland-street, Roxbury, Mass., U.S.A.
 LIBBE, A. B., M.D., Haller Block, Seattle, Washington, U.S.A.
 SMITH, MRS. FRANKLIN W., Saratoga Springs, New York, U.S.A.
 TICKELL, J. A. ARSCOTT, Narcoossee, Florida, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

A Meeting of the Council was held on October 30th, the President in the chair. There were also present: Professor Barrett, Colonel Hartley, Dr. A. T. Myers, Messrs. T. Barkworth, F. W. H. Myers, and Sydney C. Scott.

Four new Members and four new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

A vote of thanks was passed to the donors of several presents to the Library.

Various other matters of business were attended to.

The next Meeting of the Council will be at 19, Buckingham-street, W.C., at 4.30 p.m., on Friday, December 4th.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 48th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, October 30th, 1891, at 4 o'clock, the President in the chair. It was more largely attended than any afternoon meeting yet held.

MR. MYERS read an account of his visit to Dr. Backman, at Kalmar, in Sweden, and of some experiments in clairvoyance tried while he was there, which will appear in the next number of the *Proceedings*. Its main interest lay in the high opinion of Dr. Backman as an investigator in Psychical Research, which personal acquaintance had led him to form. In the course of his remarks he mentioned, what Dr. Backman stated in his paper published in the last number of the *Proceedings*, that his subjects were put into a very light stage of hypnotic trance for these clairvoyant experiments, and that they remembered afterwards their trance impressions, and could even supplement what they had said.

In connexion with this, a question was asked by MR. F. W. HAYES as to how the sleep was induced.

MR. MYERS replied that Dr. Backman sometimes used passes, sometimes suggestion without passes. With an entirely new subject he generally used passes.

PROFESSOR BARRETT asked in what position letters which the hypnotised subject attempted to read clairvoyantly were held, *e.g.*, were they held against the forehead or the pit of the stomach?

MR. MYERS replied that they were merely held in her hand. Dr. Backman had tried different positions, but did not consider that the position made any difference in the results.

MR. LEAF then read a paper by MRS. H. SIDGWICK on telepathic clairvoyance, which was discussed mainly in relation to two special cases in which the percipient saw in hallucination or vision the condition of the distant agent. These it is proposed to print in the next number of the *Proceedings*.

MR. MYERS afterwards read a paper, which it is also intended to publish in the *Proceedings*, on movements of objects occurring under circumstances when the movements could not apparently be accounted

for by known physical laws. He quoted two accounts of such occurrences. In one of them, describing how small pieces of wood flew about in a carpenter's shop in a mysterious manner for about 5 weeks, it was mentioned that they would fall to the ground noiselessly even after a somewhat rapid flight.

MR. A. R. WALLACE, commenting on this last circumstance, said that he had noticed a similar noiselessness when furniture was moved at séances, and remarked that as the carpenters did not appear to have had experience of séances the coincidence between their experience and his was remarkable, and tended to confirm the correctness of the observation.

ANOTHER GENTLEMAN, who did not wish to give his name, recounted similar incidents.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 892. A^d P^a Visual and Auditory.

The following account of a very curious experience of Mr. Dickinson, a photographer, of 43, Grainger-street, Newcastle-on-Tyne, was obtained for us by Mr. E. T. Nisbet, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, in February last, but we have waited to print it until he had procured some further evidence that appeared necessary. Mr. Dickinson's narrative has, in the meanwhile, appeared in the *Practical Photographer*, and been copied thence in various newspapers. We give it here in full, with such additional evidence as we have been able to procure.

February 25th, 1891.

On Saturday, the 3rd of January this year, I arrived at my place of business a few minutes before 8 a.m. The outer door is protected by an iron gate, in which is a smaller lock-up gate, through which I passed into the premises. Having opened the office and turned the gas on at meter, and lit the gas-fire, I stood at the office counter for a few minutes waiting for the lad who takes down the iron gate at the front door. Before the lad came, however, a gentleman called to inquire if his photographs were finished; I asked him if he had the receipt (which usually accompanies any inquiry), and he replied that he had no receipt, but his photograph was taken on — (giving the date), and that the prints were promised to be sent to him before this call. Having got the date and his name, I referred to my book and found the order as he stated. I read out to him the name and address, to which he replied, "That is right." In my book I found a date given on which the negative was ready to be put into the printer's hands, and the date being 17 days previous I had no hesitation in saying, "Well, if you call later on you will get some," and I called his attention to the fact that it was very early, and explained to him that the employees would not be at work until nine o'clock, and if he could call after that time he would

be certain to get some of his photographs. He said, "I have been travelling all night, and cannot call again." With that he turned abruptly, and went out. Anxious to retain his good will, I shouted after him, "Can I post what may be done?" but I got no answer. I turned once more to the book, looked at the number, and on a slip of paper wrote, "No. 7,976, Thompson, post." (This I wrote with pen and ink, and have the paper yet.) At nine o'clock, when Miss S. (clerk and reception-room attendant) came, I handed the slip of paper to her and asked her to have it attended to, telling her that the man had called for them, and seemed much disappointed that he had not received them before. Miss S., with considerable surprise, exclaimed: "Why, an old man called about these photographs yesterday (Friday), and I told him they could not be ready this week owing to the bad weather, and that we were nearly three weeks behind with our work." I suggested that it was quite time Mr. Thompson's were ready, and inquired who was printing the order. I was told that it was not in print, and pointing to a pile of negatives Miss S. said: "Thompson's is amongst that lot, and they have been waiting quite a fortnight." I asked to be shown the negative, and about half an hour later Miss S. called me, saying, "This is Thompson's negative." I took it in my hands and looked at it carefully, remarking, "Yes, that is it; that is the chap who called this morning." Miss S. again referred to the fact that she had told the man who had called on the previous day that none were done, or could be done that week. "Well," I said, "put this to one side and I will see to it myself on Monday, and endeavour to hurry it forward." On the Monday (January 5th), I was in one of the printing rooms, and, about 10.30 a.m., having one or two printing frames empty, I thought of Thompson's negative, and accordingly went down to the office and asked Miss S. for it. "Oh yes," she replied, "and here are a few more equally urgent, you may take them as well." I said "That cannot be, as I have only two or three frames at liberty" (she had about twenty negatives in her hand, holding them out to me), "give me Thompson's first and let me get my mind at rest about it." To which she answered: "His is amongst this lot, I will have to pick it out." (Each negative was in a paper bag.) I offered to help her, and she commenced at one end of the batch and I at the other, and before we got halfway through I came across one which I knew was very urgent, and turned away to look up the date of taking it when crash! went part of the negatives on the floor. This accident seemed so serious that I was almost afraid to pick up the fallen negatives, but on doing so, one by one, I was greatly relieved to find *only one* was broken, but judge of my horror to find that that *one* was Thompson's! I muttered something (not loud, but deep), and would fain have relieved my feelings, but the presence of ladies restrained me (this accident being witnessed also by my head-printer, Miss L.). I could not honestly blame Miss S. for this—each thought the other was holding the lot, and between us we let them drop. The negative was broken in two, right across the forehead of figure. I put the pieces carefully away, and, taking out a memo. form, wrote to Mr. Thompson, asking him to kindly give another sitting, and offering to recoup him for his trouble and loss of time; this letter was posted five minutes after the

negative was broken, and the affair was forgotten by me for the time. However, on Friday, the 9th of January, I was in the printing-room upstairs when I was signalled by the whistle which communicates with the office, and Miss S. asked if I could go down, as the gentleman had called about the negative. I asked, "What negative?" "Well," she replied, "the one we broke, Mr. Thompson's." I answered, "I am very busy, and cannot come down, but you know the terms I offered him; send him up to be taken at once." "But he is dead!" said Miss S. "Dead!" I exclaimed, and without another word I hastened down the stairs to my office. Here I saw an elderly gentleman, who seemed in great trouble. "Surely," said I to him, "you don't mean to say that this man is dead?" "It is only too true," he replied. "Well, it must have been dreadfully sudden," I said, sympathetically, "because I saw him only last Saturday." The old gentleman shook his head sadly, and said, "You are mistaken, for he died last Saturday."

"Nay," I returned, "I am not mistaken, for I recognised the negative by him." However, the father (for such was his relationship to my sitter) persisted in saying I was mistaken, and that it was he who called on the Friday and not his son, and, he said, "I saw that young lady (pointing to Miss S.), and she told me the photographs would not be ready that week." "That is quite right," said Miss S., "but Mr. D. also saw a gentleman on Saturday morning, and when I showed Mr. D. the negative he said, 'Yes, that's the man who called.' I told Mr. D. then of your having called on the Friday." Still Mr. Thompson sen. seemed to think that we were wrong, and the many questions and cross-questions I put to him only served to confirm him in his opinion that I had got mixed; but this he said: No one was authorised to call, nor had they any friend or relative who would know of portraits being ordered, neither was there anyone likely to impersonate the man who had sat for his portrait. I had no further interview with the old gentleman until a week later, when he was much calmer in his appearance and conversation, and at this interview he told me that his son died on Saturday, January 3rd, at about 2.30 p.m.; he also stated that at the time I saw him (the sitter) he was unconscious, and remained so up to the time of his death. I have not had any explanation of this mysterious visit up to present date, February 26th, 1891.

It is curious to me that I have no recollection of hearing the man come upstairs, or of him going down. In appearance he was pale and careworn, and looked as though he had been very ill. This thought occurred to me when he said he had been travelling all night.

(Signed) JAMES DICKINSON.

43, Grainger-street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Miss S. signs the following statement:—

I am the Miss S. referred to in the foregoing narrative. I have read Mr. Dickinson's statement carefully, and I can testify that everything in it referring to me has been correctly stated.

ETHEL MAUD SIMMON.

66, Malcolm-street, Heaton, April 1st, 1891.

The next statement was written by Mr. Nisbet from Mr. Thompson sen.'s information, and with a little alteration and addition signed by him.

March 22nd, 1891.

At the beginning of December, 1890, my son, John Thompson, got photographed by Mr. Dickinson, of Grainger-street, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was wishful to present a photograph of himself to each of his chief comrades on New Year's Day. During the Christmas week he took typhoid fever and was very ill.

On Friday, January 2nd, 1891, I went to Newcastle to purchase certain articles for him, and being in Newcastle I thought I would kill two birds with one stone, so I called at Dickinson's to see if his photos. were ready. I called chiefly because he seemed anxious about them—he spoke of them when he was delirious. I saw a young woman at Dickinson's who told me that the photos. were not ready.

On Saturday, January 3rd, my son died at 2.5 p.m.

On Monday, January 5th, 1891, I received a letter addressed to my son asking him to call and sit again for his photograph as the negative had been broken. I still possess this letter and envelope¹ (dated January 5th, 1891).

On Friday, January 9th, I called at Mr. Dickinson's, when he explained that he had seen my son in his place on the previous Saturday. I told him he must be mistaken, as my son was then ill in bed, but I told him that I had called on the Friday about the photographs. Mr. Dickinson persisted in saying he had seen my son on the Saturday, so I showed him the "burial lines" to convince him.

I know of no one who could have called about the photos. on the Saturday, nor do I know of any of my son's friends who could be mistaken for him. My son was 21 years of age, and was studying for the Primitive Methodist ministry. There was always strong sympathy between me and my son. I had the power of influencing him at a distance. My son was calm and steady, not easily excited; the joy of the household, and a general favourite with the public.—Yours truly,

THOMPSON.

Mr. Dickinson informed Mr. Nisbet that he was perfectly well at the time of this occurrence. He has never had any other experience at all resembling this, but he is subject to nightmare and walking in his sleep. [On one occasion a dream figure persisting into a waking or semi-waking state was, he says, also seen by his wife.] He also told Mr. Nisbet of an experience in automatic writing, which is of interest in connection with the apparition. The following is Mr. Nisbet's account of it.

Mr. Dickinson was standing in his office endorsing certain parcels of coupons on January 2nd, 1891, [the day before the apparition] to put away in a store-place, as is his custom at the beginning of each year. Just as

¹ Mr. Nisbet has seen it.

he was going to write on one parcel with pencil, someone came in and made a complaint to Miss S. about delay in sending photographs, &c. Mr. Dickinson put down the parcel and listened to the complaint without joining in the conversation. His hand, with pencil in it, rested on the parcel. When the complainant had gone he asked Miss S. how it was she had given cause for the complaint, &c. Then he turned round to his parcel and gave an exclamation of surprise (which Miss S. confirms), on finding the word "Onwards" written in a bold hand in pencil—his writing—but larger than usual. He has kept the paper. I have seen it.

Mr. Nisbet learned that Mr. Dickinson was not quite sure whether he was present when Mr. Thompson was photographed; his assistant says he was, but Mr. Dickinson cannot remember. They photographed about 40 people on the day Mr. Thompson sat.

Mr. Nisbet further informs us that Mr. Dickinson is quite sure that Miss S. had said nothing to him on the Friday about Mr. Thompson senior calling, and that Miss S. confirms this.

All the above information was conveyed to us in a letter from Mr. Nisbet, dated March 31st, 1891.

Professor Sidgwick was introduced to Mr. Dickinson in September, 1891, and heard his story vividly and fully told by himself. Extracts only from his notes need be given here.

D. did not hear T. come in, but being busy writing was not surprised at this though he was surprised that he had come so early. He asked, &c.

* * * * *

T. said that "He could not call later, he had been travelling all night." He had an overcoat on, and a careworn look—looked ill. The thought passed through D.'s mind, "Yes, poor man, you have been travelling all night and you are going home to die." Meanwhile T. turned and went out: he had not sat down, but stood all the time. D. ran round the counter towards the door and called after him, "Can I post them?" but got no answer, and did not hear the visitor go down or out; this he would ordinarily have done, but the not hearing did not surprise him. He thought the visitor was "huffed," and turned to copy out the number of the order and the name on a piece of paper on which he wrote the word "post." (This paper Mr. Nisbet saw, and remembers reading the number and name, but the paper seems to be lost.) All this, according to his recollection, with perfect wakefulness and without the least idea or feeling of anything abnormal.

Two explanations seem to need discussion before accepting as a fact that Mr. Dickinson's visitor was not a man of flesh and blood. The first is that it may have been Mr. Thompson junior himself in a state of delirium. It seems, however, impossible that during the last few hours of a fatal illness, while believed by his family to be unconscious, he should have got up, dressed himself, travelled $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles and back and returned to bed, and all this without the knowledge of those who were nursing him. In the first shock of hearing from

his father that he had died on the Saturday, Mr. Dickinson, as he told Professor Sidgwick, "could not still persuade himself that he had not had a visit from Thompson in the flesh, but the father said that 'he could not possibly have got out, they were always with him.'" And Mr. Nisbet has since learned more specifically that at 8 o'clock on the morning of his death there were not only his father, mother, and sister with him, but also friends.

The other explanation is that a friend of Mr. Thompson's called to ask about the photographs, and that Mr. Dickinson's recognition of the negative was a mistake. When Mr. Nisbet called on Mrs. Thompson, the mother of the young man, she said there was a companion of her son who knew about the photographs and who might have called at Mr. Dickinson's. She said he was very like her son. Her husband, however, scouted the idea altogether, said that the man in question, a certain G.S., was a big man, not at all like his son, who was a small man, and he appeared to convince his wife. Mr. Nisbet, however, thought it would be desirable to ascertain whether G. S. had called, but for some time could not learn his address. Mr. Thompson wrote to Mr. Nisbet, April 14th: "According to the information I can gather there was no one called at the office of Mr. Dickinson on behalf of my son." In September, Mr. Nisbet learnt the address of G. S.'s parents, and calling found that, though out at the time, he lived with them. His mother told him that one day when G. S. came from chapel he had told her that Miss Thompson had asked him whether he had called for John Thompson's photographs, and that he was rather annoyed at its being supposed possible that he would take such a thing upon him, not being authorised. His mother was quite positive that he had not called at the photographer's, and that he did not know where John Thompson had been photographed, and she agreed with Mr. Thompson senior as to the unlikeness of the two young men. We have heard of no other possible caller.

The above account has been revised in proof by Mr. Nisbet. Mr. Dickinson has also seen it and consents to its being printed in the *Journal*.

CORRESPONDENCE.

"NEGATIVE HALLUCINATIONS."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—“T. B.,” in a letter in the October *Journal* records an experience, his inability to perceive a foot-rule before his eyes. I have had many similar experiences, so many in fact that I have formed a rule of conduct by which to act upon any occasion of the disappearance of an object from a place where reason affirms its presence. I look at the place and expect the object to appear, and presently it emerges from nothingness into sight.

My explanation of my own experiences is that I have a habit of mislaying things, so that my sudden want of any particular thing, say a pen, is accompanied by a hopeless feeling or dominant idea that it is mislaid again. Hypnotised by this idea, I cannot see the pen, and not seeing it I fall still more under the influence of the idea. Recovery, now, is by a reasoned belief that the pen is in its place, and tranquil expectation of its appearance as above stated. Of old, it was only when I began to think of something else that my eye, having no prepossession, would light on the pen as on any other object, and perceive it.

Judging "T.B." by myself I should suppose that while he was carpentering he laid his foot-rule, now here, now there; and that often, as a consequence, he failed to lay his hand upon it immediately. After a few such failures, when he wanted his foot-rule, the want would be accompanied with an expectation of not finding it immediately. This expectation would be sufficient to prevent him from seeing it, even before his eyes, and then, not seeing it, he would become still more hypnotised against its presence. When, after a search elsewhere, he at last perceived the foot-rule in its place, this recovery would be due either to a returned conviction that it must be there, or to his beginning to think of something else, as, for example, what he was to do, a diversion of the thoughts which would free his mind from its prepossession and leave him his ordinary vision. In all probability "T.B." will be unable to say with certainty whether this is a true explanation of his adventure, because he is not likely to remember fugitive states of mind which he saw no reason to note in their passage. He may, however, test the explanation in the course of some future experience of a similar kind to that which he has narrated.

The following seems another example of the influence of the dominant idea in the fully conscious state. I had read a proof four times, and each time had seen the word "Obidicut" (the name of a fiend mentioned in *King Lear*) clearly. At last my eye happened to rest upon the word, while my thoughts wandered from the page, when suddenly my attention was brought back by my seeing this word "Obidicut" change into "obedient" under my eyes, by a transformation comparable to a rapid change of scene on the stage. Knowing that I had written "Obidicut," and expecting to find that word in the proof, I actually saw it, and but for an accident should not have seen that it was misprinted "obedient." C. DOWNING.

SPIRIT PHOTOGRAPHY.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—Will you kindly allow me to make a few remarks on Mrs. Sidgwick's interesting paper on "Spirit Photography," published in Part XIX. of our *Proceedings*?

It seems to me that Mrs. Sidgwick's criticisms amount to something like this: when there is a professional spirit-photographer in the matter, no evidence can be held conclusive; when the photographs obtained are the result of private experiment, the witnesses themselves are untrustworthy, or at least one of them, this untrustworthy one playing the most important part in the experiments. Well, I think such "canons of evidence" as these

can hardly be satisfied, and we may find ourselves, if we accept them, in a vicious circle, out of which there is no issue. I wonder, for my part, what would have become of a good deal of the evidence for telepathy—spontaneous and experimental—if we were to subject it to the same treatment?

Occasionally Mrs. Sidgwick, when dealing with the evidence for transcendental photography, uses a third explanation, viz.: *accident*, as, e.g., in the case of Dr. Williams, of Hayward's Heath, commenting on whose photographs she says:—

“I suspect that the three earlier ones were not beyond the range of some accidental flaw resembling part of a human figure.”

Now, in the first place, it seems to me that believers in telepathy—and Mrs. Sidgwick is one—ought to be very careful in postulating accident or coincidence as an explanation of abnormal facts or phenomena; and, secondly, I feel inclined to think that an experienced photographer will always be able to distinguish between a flaw in the *substance* of the plate and some image—of whatever origin—on the *surface* of it.

I pass on to another case. Speaking of Mr. Thos. Slater's experiments, Mrs. Sidgwick says:—

“He has not, so far as I know, published sufficient details to enable one to judge of the conditions under which they [the results] were obtained.”

Some details are, however, given in Mr. Alfred R. Wallace's *Defence of Modern Spiritualism*, and I think the following extract may be read with interest:—

“The first of his [Mr. Slater's] successes contains two heads by the side of a portrait of his sister. One of these heads is unmistakably the late Lord Brougham's; the other, much less distinct, is recognised by Mr. Slater as that of Robert Owen, whom he knew intimately up to the time of his death. He has since obtained several excellent pictures of the same class. . . . In one case a second figure appeared on a plate with himself, taken by Mr. Slater when he was absolutely alone—by the simple process of occupying the sitter's chair after uncapping the camera” (p. 192, ed. 1875).

Mr. Wallace speaks also of the following photographs as obtained by Mr. Slater:—

(1) “A female in black and white flowing robes.”

(2) “A pretty child's figure, draped, standing beside Mr. Slater's little boy.”

(3) “A head and a bust appearing over Mr. Slater himself.”

(4) “A full-length portrait of his [Mr. Slater's] sister”; in this case the sitter appears covered all over with a kind of transparent white drapery.

With regard to Robert Dale Owen's portrait, we learn from M. Aksakoff's *Animismus und Spiritismus* that as early as in 1856 Mr. Owen had promised Mr. Slater to appear, if possible, on a photographic plate; the promise was given in consequence of a communication through raps having been received, in which Mr. Slater was told that he would obtain spirit-photographs in course of time. (M. Aksakoff refers to the *Spiritualist* of 1873, p. 509, and also to the *Spirit Magazine* of 1873, p. 563.) In presence of these facts it

seems to me that the easiest way to dispose of the evidence in Mr. Slater's case would be to impugn the *bona fides* of Mr. Slater himself; but have we any right to do this?

As for Mr. Beattie's experiments, many people will, I think, agree with me that Mrs. Sidgwick's assumption that Mr. Josty was an untrustworthy experimenter, capable of deceiving others—with what aim?—is absolutely without foundation, since the fact that *fourteen* years after the experiments in question he was found to have many debts unpaid, and not to be a teetotaller, does not prove much. Besides that, we know that, when undertaking his private experiments, Mr. Beattie had already been deceived in the matter of spirit-photography; a sufficient reason, it seems to me, that he whom the *British Journal of Photography* calls "a thoughtful, skilful, and intelligent photographer, one of the last men in the world to be deceived," should take care not to confide in a person of whose *bona fides* he was not certain.

Apart from this, we know that in each and every case the descriptions given by the mediums of what they saw corresponded exactly with the images which appeared on the plate. Now, supposing Mr. Josty *was* a trickster, how could he have known *what* plate was going to be placed in the camera, the whole of the photographic work being done by Messrs. Thompson and Beattie? Apart from this, how are we to explain the fact that it was not only Mr. Josty but also Mr. Butland who gave accurate descriptions of the invisible appearances supposed to be present? The following two incidents appear to me to be especially noteworthy:—

Mr. Josty describes a white fog; Mr. Butland adds that he sees a figure—both appear on the plate. Mr. Josty says he sees a black figure; Mr. Butland a light one (or *vice versa*)—both figures are photographed.

There are also some other features in the experiments which seem to tell in favour of the genuineness of the photographs obtained; these features are:—

(1) The very great number of total failures, *i.e.*, cases where nothing at all appeared on the plate.

(2) The gradual process of development noticeable in the images which appeared on the plates. Thus, says Mr. Wallace, "One set of five [photographs] begins with two white, somewhat angular patches over the middle sitter, and ends with a rude but unmistakable white female figure covering the larger part of the plate. The other three show intermediate states, indicating a continuous change of form from the first figure to the last. Another set (of four pictures) begins with a white vertical cylinder over the body of the medium, and a shorter one on his head; these change their form in the second and third, and in the last become laterally spread out into luminous masses, resembling *nebulae*," &c.

(3) A curious fact noticed by Mr. Beattie throughout his experiments, *viz.*, that the "spiritual figures" which appeared on the plates started out the moment the developing fluid touched them, while the figure of the sitter appeared much later.

Apropos of the gradual development of the figures I may notice here the experiments of Signor Damiani (in *Animismus und Spiritismus*, reference is

made to the *Spiritualist* of December 3rd, 1875), in which we find the same characteristic features we have seen in Mr. Beattie's photographs. It is said that at the request of a young German photographer, Signor Damiani undertook to make experiments on the terrace of his own house, six (obviously private) mediums being selected for the purpose. Out of five photographs taken, on the first a column of light appeared; on the second a ball of light over the head of one of the female mediums; on the third plate there was the same ball with a spot in the middle; on the fourth the spot in question had increased in size; and on the fifth it partly resembled a human *head*. Now, however loosely these experiments are described, it seems to me that they can hardly be said to be of no importance evidentially, the more so as they resemble so much the results obtained by Mr. Beattie, in which, as I have said, the gradual alteration or development of the invisible images photographed is one of the most conspicuous features.

At the Paris Congress of Spiritualists (1889), Captain Volpi, of Rome, has, I believe, brought forward some interesting cases of "transcendental photography" within his own experience, and has even issued a challenge to all professional photographers to produce the same results under the same conditions. I am sorry I cannot give any details nor exact references since I have not got the *Report* of the Congress, which is to be found, I think, in the Library of the Society (*Journal* of the S.P.R., Vol. IV., p. 332).

As for Professor Wagner's experiment, it seems to me that a very curious feature of it has remained unknown to Mrs. Sidgwick. In an article printed in a St. Petersburg newspaper, the *Novoie Vremia* of February 5th (17th), 1886, under title of "Theory and Actuality"—and since reproduced in the Russian translation of M. Aksakoff's recent work—Professor Wagner, after describing the apparatus he used, says:—

"I describe all these preparations in order to show all those who, like Hartmann, wish to teach one the way in which mediumistic photographs are to be taken, that I took precautions which every physicist and photographer will deem sufficient, and of which the celebrated German philosopher has probably no idea.

"We had been told through psychography [I presume the word means here *planchette* rather than direct writing; it is, I believe, sometimes used with this meaning] *the day on which the experiment was to be made and the number of plates that were to be exposed; also that the mediumistic appearance would manifest itself on the third plate.*"

A little further on Professor Wagner says:—

"We asked to be told through raps when we must uncap the camera and when we must finish the exposure. We had not to wait long: three loud raps were heard on the floor, and after the exposure had lasted two minutes the same raps told us to shut the camera."

In accordance with what he had been told, Professor Wagner found the "appearance" on the third plate. By the way, if, as Mrs. Sidgwick suggests, this result was due to some reflection off the wall and furniture, why did nothing appear either on the first or on the second plate?

It is true that this experiment of Professor Wagner's was the only successful one, and that, as he says, "18 photographs were taken under the

same conditions" but with no result; but still, as Mrs. Sidgwick does not impugn in this case the good faith of any of the witnesses, the coincidence of the *directions* given with the *result* obtained remains to be explained.

With regard to professional spirit-photographers, I cannot say much about them, *firstly*, because I have but little desire to undertake the defence of those who have cheated—if only once—or *may* with some reason be suspected of fraud; *secondly*, because, from what Mrs. Sidgwick says, it seems that, according to her opinion, no evidence as to experiments made in the presence of professional photographers can be held conclusive. Still, I may point out that in the case of Mumler the evidence of fraud as presented in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper is somewhat weak and inconclusive,¹ and that the evidence for Jay Hartman's photographs is not examined at all, though the successful test-séance he gave in the presence of some Cincinnati photographers in 1876, appears to have been one of the most remarkable that ever were given. At the conclusion of the séance a certificate was given to Hartman and, as I think that readers of the *Journal* are likely to be interested in it, I reproduce it here (from M. Aksakoff's *Animismus und Spiritismus*):—

"We, the undersigned, having taken part in a public investigation of spirit-photography undertaken at the request of Mr. J. Hartman, hereby certify that we carefully followed all manipulations with our own marked plates in the dark room as well as out of it, and that we found no proof of fraud or trickery on Mr. Hartman's part. We certify also that, during the last experiment which gave a result, Mr. J. Hartman did neither touch the plate nor enter the dark room.—J. Slatter, C. H. Murhman, Y. Cutter, J. P. Weckman, F. T. Moreland, T. Teeple, professional photographers. E. Saunders, Wm. Warrington, Joseph Kinsay, Benjamin E. Hopkins, E. Hopkins, G. A. Carnahan, Wm. Sullivan, James Geppert, D. V. Morrow, M.D., Robert Leslie.

"Cincinnati, Ohio, December 25th, 1875."

Not to make my letter too long, I can only refer in passing to another series of experiments of which an account is to be found in *Animismus und Spiritismus*, but of which no mention is made in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper—the experiments of Professor Gunning (an American geologist), conducted in 1867 with a Connecticut photographer, a professional one, it is true, but who took no money for his séances, "of whose good faith" the Professor tells us he "had not the remotest doubt," and "whose reputation was stainless"; besides that, "we took all possible precautions" to make fraud impossible, and yet striking results were obtained. (The account was originally published in the *New York Tribune*, and reprinted in the *Spiritual Magazine* of 1869, p. 260.)

It seems also that one of the chief reasons why Mrs. Sidgwick is inclined to reject the evidence in favour of "transcendental photography" is that its acceptance involves "immense theoretical difficulties." Now, I may be

¹ Besides that, if, according to Mrs. Sidgwick (*re* Dr. Williams's photographs), the resemblance of the images which appeared on the plates to human figures may have been accidental, many people will be justified in drawing the conclusion that the resemblance of *one* of Mumler's spirit-photographs to *some* living person may have been accidental too!

allowed to ask whether (1) we have any right to reject a fact simply because it is difficult to imagine a theory that might fit it; (2) whether all or many facts, when first discovered, were not difficult to explain; and (3) whether there are not some facts which are *very* difficult to explain theoretically, though Mrs. Sidgwick accepts them, *e.g.*, telepathy? Apart from this, the "theoretical difficulties involved" in the acceptance of transcendental photography are perhaps not so "immense" as Mrs. Sidgwick considers them. For it seems to be a generally accepted fact that rays of light which the human eye *cannot* see *can* be photographed, and that images invisible to the human eye can affect the sensitized plate. (*Cf.* "M.A. (Oxon.);" in *Light* of September 26th, p. 462, footnote.) Believers in spirit-photography might even suggest, I think, that it is unnecessary to suppose a real "spiritual" *presence* before the camera, and that the images which appear on the plate may be due to some process bearing a faint *analogy* to the way in which everyone of us can cause "images" to appear on a window-pane by breathing upon it. To sum up: I do not at all pretend that the evidence in favour of "spirit-photography" is absolutely conclusive; but what I say is that I cannot agree with Mrs. Sidgwick that it does not even present "a *prima facie* case for investigation"; nor do I think that Mrs. Sidgwick's criticisms must be considered as having done away with the evidence existing at present.—I am, dear Sir, yours very truly,

9, Mohovaia, Saint Pétersbourg.

MICHAEL SOLOVOY.

September 24th (October 6th).

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—Mr. Solovoy's letter seems to call for some reply from me, though I fear to weary your readers with the subject.

I will not dwell long on mere expressions of disagreement with me. Of this nature, for instance, is Mr. Solovoy's view of the bearing of our information as to Mr. Josty's character, and his view that Mr. Beattie could not have been deceived by Mr. Josty.¹ These points have been discussed in my paper. Of the same nature, again, is Mr. Solovoy's view that Dr. Williams could have distinguished between a flaw in his photograph having a rough resemblance to part of a human form, and a similar image due to spirit intervention; but here I am not sure that Mr. Solovoy means the same thing by a flaw that I do. He seems to think it must be in the glass, which would certainly not be my view. I should regard any accidental spot on the photograph as a flaw.

Mr. Solovoy, again, disagrees with me as to the adequacy of the accounts of Mr. Slater's experiment, and to prove his point quotes one of them. I could not desire a better justification of what I said. The account is mainly a statement of results obtained by Mr. Slater, with practically no details as to

¹ Mr. Solovoy's statement that in Mr. Beattie's experiments "in each and every case the description given by the mediums of what they saw corresponded exactly with the images which appeared on the plate," seems to me to be exaggerated; as also his statement that the whole of the photographic work was done by Messrs. Thompson and Beattie. I have given Mr. Beattie's statements on these subjects, such as they are, in my paper.

the processes and precautions used in obtaining these results. In no department of physical science would a competent experimenter expect to establish a fact on evidence so presented. He would give a minute and careful account from notes made at the time of the processes adopted in obtaining his result, of the possible sources of error that had occurred to him, and of the precautions taken to exclude them. By this means others would be able to criticise his work and would have an opportunity of discovering sources of error, if any, which had been overlooked. And the greater the theoretical difficulty of accepting a fact, the greater need is there of such care in recording the experiments by which it is supposed to be demonstrated.

Mr. Solovoy begins his letter by a statement of my views which I cannot accept. It is true that I think it unlikely that satisfactory evidence in so difficult a matter could be obtained when the *bona fides* of all concerned is not above suspicion, or even when a person whose co-operation is essential has a direct pecuniary interest in the result; but unless spirit-photographs had been proved impossible, it would be absurd to infer from the mere fact of success that there had been an untrustworthy person playing an important part. Is it possible that Mr. Solovoy is led to accuse me of so illogical a proceeding by the fact that in the case of Mr. Beattie's experiment a person of doubtful character—Mr. Josty—actually did play an important part; his studio, his instruments, his glass, and his services being used and apparently paid for, giving him a pecuniary motive to produce results?

A misunderstanding of my views is unimportant, but I confess I am somewhat shocked when I find Mr. Solovoy saying, "It seems to me that believers in telepathy . . . ought to be very careful in postulating accident or coincidence as an explanation of abnormal facts." Does he mean that we do not give due weight to the operation of chance in estimating the evidence for telepathy, and that if we did the evidence would fall to the ground? And if he does not mean this, what does he mean? Chance will account for a certain number of abnormal phenomena, and what can seekers after truth have to fear from giving full weight to any explanation?

Turning to the evidence brought forward by Mr. Solovoy and not mentioned in my paper, I will deal first with the fulfilled prediction, that the third plate exposed by Professor Wagner would be the, or a, successful one. I think this is of little importance evidentially because we have no reason to think that the intelligence (not improbably Madame Pribitkow's subconscious intelligence) which regulated (very badly) the exposure of the plates by raps on the floor was unaware of the prophecy which it helped to fulfil. The light was very bad. The exposure prescribed by the raps was for the first plate two minutes, and for the second apparently the same, though this is not explicitly stated. These plates were at once developed, and nothing of interest found on them. Then the third plate was exposed, and this time the time prescribed was nearly three minutes. How can we say that if the other plates had been exposed as long, the same or similar marks would not have appeared on them?

With regard to the other evidence adduced by Mr. Solovoy, I know too little about Signor Damiani and his experiments to have any opinion about them.

The photographs obtained with a photographer at Naples and one at Rome by Captain Volpi, were unknown to me when my paper was published. Since then I have seen copies sent by him to Mr. Myers, together with letters from him and an account in an Italian Spiritualistic paper, *Il Vessillo Spiritista* for March, 1891. Space forbids my entering into details. Those Members and Associates of the Society who wish to see the photographs, &c., can do so at the Society's rooms. I will only say here that I do not think any importance ought to be attached to the photographs in question as evidence of spirit-photography; I see no reason for thinking that Signor Volpi was not deceived and some reason for thinking that he was. The photographs were taken in 1879-1880.

Mr. Jay J. Hartman's case is not, so far as I know, better than that of other spirit-photographers, and I did not think it necessary to refer to it specifically. He had been accused of trickery and gave a public test-séance on December 25th, 1875. The account of it was published in an anonymous article in a Cincinnati newspaper (which for aught we know may have been written by himself), and from this seems to have been copied into Spiritualistic papers. There were 16 persons present; we have no means of knowing that none of them were accomplices; nor does their certificate, quoted by Mr. Solovoy, prove that they were not taken in by a clever trick. Moreover, they certify more than the whole party can have been in a position to affirm, since only two seem to have gone into the dark room.

The case reported by Professor Gunning is perhaps stronger, but here the photographer concerned—and on whom the evidence must depend—makes no statement, is not named, and though Professor Gunning believed him to be honest, he had apparently only a slight acquaintance with him.

In conclusion, if I thought, as Mr. Solovoy and others do, that the evidence showed a *primâ facie* case for believing in spirit-photography, I should at once learn the art of photography and endeavour to investigate the matter thoroughly. And photography is so easily learnt now-a-days up to a point sufficient for this purpose, and it would so obviously be worth spending a great deal of time on these experiments if there were a reasonable hope of obtaining results, that probably some of those who do believe that there is a *primâ facie* case will take up the matter experimentally. If so, I trust that their experiments will be recorded as honestly, carefully, and minutely as scientific experiments should be, and that they will take care to have no one present who is not trustworthy and willing to take his or her share in the responsibility for the results. One special precaution I should like to call attention to, namely, that experiments conducted by one person absolutely alone should not be regarded as evidentially important. In many departments of Psychical Research we have to do with abnormal states, and with actions—like automatic writing—not regulated by the normal consciousness, and it is quite conceivable that apparent success in spirit-photography might be brought about by actions of the experimenter of which his normal consciousness had neither knowledge at the time nor recollection afterwards. Any suspicion of this should be avoided by the presence of another person.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the July JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 117. Ad Pⁿ Tactile. 3rd hand, as good as 2nd.—Mr. J. C. Tyler tells us that when his father died, his uncle, Mr. C., living a few miles away, felt someone grasp his arms from behind. The death was sudden. Mrs. C. had been telegraphed for, and had gone without letting her husband know the real reason—his health being feeble. He described his experience when she returned, and before she had told him the news. Mrs. C., who related the above to Mr. Tyler, said that it was a common habit of her brother to surprise Mr. C. by grasping him from behind. Date of event, May, 1886; and of record, August, 1890.

B L 118. Ad P^s Dream. 2nd or 3rd hand.—Mrs. Robert Hawkins informs us that her father-in-law, the Rev Bradford Hawkins, dreamt of seeing his brother lying upon the road, looking ghastly and bleeding. The dream disturbed him so much that a doctor had to be called. The next mail from India brought news that Commander Hawkins had been thrown from his carriage when returning from a Government House ball and killed on the spot. No dates are given. Recorded in 1890.

B L 119. Ad Pⁿ Visual. 3rd hand at best.—The same informant tells us that when the Rev. B. Hawkins [percipient in B L 118] was sitting with an old woman whose son had driven to the neighbouring town she suddenly started up, declaring that she saw her son seated opposite, muddy, and with his head bleeding; within an hour her son was brought in dead, his cart having been upset. No dates given. Recorded in 1890.

B L 120. Ad Pⁿ Visual. 2nd hand.—Strictly private.

B L 121.—Sir Frederick Leighton with a professional medium mentally asked for Margheritone d'Arezzo and received an appropriate message. The rest of the séance produced a very unfavourable impression as to the medium's honesty. Date of incident "some years ago." Recorded 1890.

B L 122.—Dream. Captain Cyprian Brydges dreams, as is supposed, of a friend's *fiancée*, who was unknown to him, on the night on which she dies. Coincidence of date not clear. Date of dream, 1858; of narrative, 1890. He also sends an account, at unknown hand, of dreams about a murderous butler.

B L 123. Clairvoyant dream.—Mrs. S., in a dream, sees a certain man (staying in the neighbourhood and suspected of previous mischief) enter a church and injure the books of a person against whom his family had a spite. On her telling the man that this has been seen, he turns pale and promises to leave the place. When he has left, mischief ceases. Date of event, 1861; of narrative, 1890.

Also a symbolic dream at time of death (teeth falling out).

B L 124. Ad Pⁿ Visual. Collective.—Mrs. Harrison Wilson, deceased, and her sister, Mrs. Summers, as children, see their mother at the moment of her death, out of doors. The death was known to be imminent. 1st hand from Mrs. Summers, good 2nd from Mrs. Wilson. Narrative written by Rev. H. Kendall in 1870, and signed by Mrs. Summers 1890. Date of event about 1858. Mrs. Summers also describes a supposed ghost seen as a child; possibly a real man.

B L 125. 2nd hand.—Dr. Cholmely reports that a patient in hospital ill of typhoid fever—whose son was also ill of it in another part of the building—told him one morning that she had seen her son in the night about 3 a.m. and that he told her he was dead. The son had died between 2.30 and 3 a.m., and the news, it is believed, could not have reached her by normal means. It

is not known whether the experience was a dream. Date of event, 1884 ; of narrative, 1889.

B L 126. Dream. (Rumour dreamt.)—Mrs. Alexander—having just heard of Mr. Bravo's death—dreams his wife has poisoned him, before anything of the kind was said in the papers. Date of event, 1876, and of record, 1890. Account approved by percipient. Mr. Bravo, but not Mrs. Bravo, was known to Mr. and Mrs. Alexander.

B L 127. Aⁿ P^s—Mrs. Miller dreams that her son has passed through Dover on his way home from China and lost his despatch box. She tells her brother (who corroborates) in the morning, and in the afternoon hears of her son's unexpected arrival. He had passed through Dover at the time of her dream and lost his box. Date of incident, 1866. Date of record, 1885.

B L 128. A^d Pⁿ 2nd hand. From Mrs. du Gué, Dingle, Co. Kerry.—Mrs. Gray relates that her father, then at Barbadoes, awoke one night in 1850, and saw his brother who had died 20 years before, and who told him that their mother had just died. The death occurred at Tralee at the time of the vision. Account received in November, 1889.

B L 129. Dream. Received through the American Branch.—Mr. F. sends some instances of apparent telepathy occurring in his own experience. One is that his mother dreamt of him running about and finally disappearing in a room full of machinery, on a night when he had been anxious about some machinery that he had to manage. Corroboration from mother. Date, November, 1888. Recorded March, 1889.

B L 130. Thought-transference or muscle-reading. From Mr. Beauchamp Tower, through Lady Rayleigh.—This is a case of the willing game with contact, but which looks more than usually like thought-transference. Date of experience, 1881 or 1882. Date of record, 1890.

L 131. A^d Pⁿ Borderland. From Mr. J. Watson, through the Rev. A. T. Fryer.—(1) 3rd hand. Mr. Watson's grandfather, Captain Watson, saw his brother-in-law at the time of his death. (2) Subjective hallucination. Mr. Watson's uncle saw the apparition of his father, Captain Watson, several times sitting at his writing-table. Date of (1) between 1807 and 1810. Date of record, 1890.

B L 132. A^e Pⁿ Through the American Branch. Spontaneous thought-transference?—Mr. Anthony being away from home feels unaccountably depressed all day, and when waiting for a friend sees his wife holding the baby, who appears to be very ill, in her arms. He then saw the child as it would have appeared when about 12 years old. On going home he found the child had been ill. He attributed the visions to thought-transference from his wife. Date, 1852. Recorded 1888.

B L 133. Through the American Branch. (1) A^d Pⁿ Borderland.—Mrs. E. C. sees her son standing by her bedside. Afterwards he appears to her several times again, calling her "mother." He had died at sea about the time of his first appearance. Date, 1884. (2) Collective.—Mrs. E. C. saw her brother, who had died a year before, standing by her bed. He disappeared and then her little son, sleeping in next room, called out that he saw him. Date, about 25 years ago.

B L 134. A^d P^s Dream.—Mrs. Whitaker has vivid dream of seeing her brother ; wakes much agitated and tells her husband that she knows he is dead. Her brother died "at the identical time." Mr. E. Whitaker confirms. Date of dream, about 20 years ago. Recorded, October, 1889.

B L 135.—Mrs. Bagot, when abroad in 1883 saw her favourite little dog run across dining-room of hotel. Dog died suddenly in England about that time. No confirmation. Recorded December, 1890.

B L 136. A^d P^s Visual. 3rd hand, as good as 2nd?—Mrs. Bagot's father, General Chester, was asked for leave by a Sergeant, who stated that he believed his wife must be dead as he had seen her standing by his bed in the

early morning. Leave was granted, and the man found that his wife had died at the time stated. Date 1830 or 1831. Recorded December, 1890.

B L 137. Ad Pⁿ Visual.—Mrs. Parker saw face and form of brother-in-law just as he appeared when last seen. He was known to be very seriously ill at a distance. His death occurred at the time of the apparition. Date of experience, February, 1861. Recorded October, 1890.

B L 138. Aⁿ Pⁿ Thought-transference.—Mrs. Murray Aynsley relates that a friend was speaking to her about the psychical experiences of a lady, without mentioning her name, and that the name suddenly occurred to Mrs. Murray Aynsley, though she did not know the lady and thought her an unlikely person to have guessed. Date of incident, 1887. Recorded 1888.

B L 139. Ad Pⁿ—Mrs. M. informs us that on January 19th, 1860, just before getting into bed, she saw an illuminated picture of Calcutta appear upon the wall, and her brother's face appeared at a window of one of the buildings. The vision lasted about five minutes, after which Mrs. M. struck a light and noted the time in her Bible. Her brother was supposed to be in perfect health on his way to England, but he did not arrive as expected, and in course of time the news came that he had died at the time of the vision in a Calcutta hospital. Mrs. M. sends us the note referred to as having been made at the time. Recorded February, 1889.

B L 140. A^s P^s Reciprocal dreams.—Mrs. Thomas Bayley dreamt that a young man in a strange house greeted her familiarly and claimed to be her brother. Upon awakening she related the dream to her husband, who confirms. The day after the dream she was on the tramcar running from Abbey-street to Clontarf, Dublin, when a gentleman got up whom she immediately recognised as the young man of her dream. He on his part seemed surprised to see Mrs. Bayley, and presently informed her that he had seen her face in a dream last night. Our informant was naturally somewhat confused, and passed the matter off. We have advertised in the *Freeman's Journal* and the *Irish Times*, asking the stranger to communicate with us, but up to the present we have not heard from him. Date of dream, July 4th, 1889. Recorded next day.

B L 141. Clairvoyant dream.—Miss C. L. informs us that she was about to visit the house of a friend, Mr. R. W. N., where she expected to be introduced to his two sisters. A fortnight before the visit she dreamt that she was at the house and was talking to the two young ladies, but there was also a young girl about 14 in the room, to whom she was not introduced but who appeared to be one of the family. She seemed to ask Mr. N. who this young girl was, and he replied that he did not know. Next day she related the dream to Mr. N., who mentioned the matter when he wrote home a few days later. In reply he was told that there was a young friend who came to the house every day to share in lessons and who was almost one of the family. When Miss L. went to the house a week or so later she found that the room was unlike what she saw in her dream; and she does not think that the young ladies were very like. Mr. R. W. N. confirms. Date of dream, September 1st, 1890. Recorded November 26th, 1890.

B L 142. Mr. S., in a momentary dream or trance, has a vision of what is occurring at a friend's house. He hears his friend proposing to send a trap for him, as it was raining. Date of incident, 1886, of record, 1891.

B L 143. Ad Pⁿ Collective. Visual.—Mr. G. H. S. informs us that he and Mr. "X." were walking along a quiet road in a suburb of London when they saw Captain C., an intimate friend of the latter (but unknown to the former) approaching. Mr. "X." exclaimed in surprise, and at the same time they saw Captain C. retreating up a fork in the road. The percipients knew that Captain C. was with his regiment at Sebastopol. They afterwards learnt that he was killed in the attack on that afternoon. Recorded February, 1888. Mr. "X." is no longer living.

B L 144. *Ad Pn* Borderland. 2nd hand, as good as 1st. Visual.—Mrs. Martin informs us that when in India in 1857 Major Gall left Lucknow with dispatches to go across country. On the second day after his departure Mrs. Gall communicated to Mrs. Martin that she had seen the apparition of her husband on the previous night and she felt assured he must be dead. Tidings of the Major's death reached Lucknow a few days after. Recorded March, 1888.

B L 145. *An Pn*—Miss E. J. Loveday gives accounts of two instances in which acquaintances passed her in the street just as she was talking of them to her companion. In each case she had not seen the person of whom she was speaking for several years. Dates 1867 and 1869. Recorded February, 1888.

B L 146. *Ad Ps*—Mr. R. S. Skirving informs us that on October 1st, 1887, he dreamt that an old acquaintance stood by his bed. He felt reminded that he ought to send some game, but a second person seemed to say, "He is dead." Mr. S. believed that his friend was in perfect health. On October 3rd he read an announcement of the death in a delayed newspaper; it occurred in the afternoon preceding the dream. Recorded within a month.

B L 147. Dream.—Mrs. Tyacke dreams of Mrs. Carlyon's death the night before she sees it in the newspaper, with some correct details unknown to her. It may have been thought-transference from her father-in-law, who knew of the death before, and was an old friend of Mrs. Carlyon's; or it is just possible that Mrs. Tyacke may have seen the announcement in the newspaper the day before without noticing it.

B L 148. Dream.—Mr. Goldberg has grotesque dream early one morning, in which the most impressive point is the death of his brother-in-law. He hears in the evening that his brother-in-law's child died in the morning. Date, 1891. Recorded same evening. Received through Lieut. Col. Taylor.

B L 149. Collective. Visual. 2nd hand from one of the percipients. Sent by Miss M. Avery, of Ploughkeepsie, New York.—Her grandmother, when a girl, saw her uncle riding up the drive to the house on a horse of a different colour from the one he always rode. He was seen at the same time from different points of view by 4 other members of the household. There were no traces of horses' footsteps to be seen on the drive afterwards. The uncle came home as expected a day or two later on his usual horse, and had had nothing to do with any other. The incident happened "many years ago." Date of narrative, 1891.

NOTICE.

For those of our Members and Associates who may wish to observe the phenomena of the hypnotic state and the methods of its induction it is hoped that it may be possible to arrange some small gatherings in the Society's rooms, 19, Buckingham-street, Strand, W.C., at which some cases of hypnosis may be presented under medical supervision. It would be of very great assistance if any Members could themselves attend, or bring others, who were not unwilling to allow a careful attempt to be made to hypnotise them. The names of any who would wish to attend or could bring subjects should be sent to G. Albert Smith, Esq., 2, Howletts-road, Herne Hill, London, S.E., with an intimation of the time of meeting, evening or other, that would be most convenient.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.		PAGE
New Members and Associates		105
Meeting of the Council		166
General Meeting		167
Cases Received by the Literary Committee		172
Correspondence		177
Notice		179
Supplementary Library Catalogue		180

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

HOWARD, ROBERT HENRY, Sowerby, Thirsk.

SELOUS, EDMUND, Barton Mills, near Mildenhall, Suffolk.

ASSOCIATES.

BENSON, R. HUGH, Trinity College, Cambridge.

BOUVERIE, EDWARD O. P., M.A., 93, Park-street, Grosvenor-square, W

BUTTEMER, ROBERT WILLIAM., St. Mary's, Godalming.

GARET-CHARLES, G. G., Woodleigh, Gough-road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.

GIBOTTEAU, AIMÉ, M.D., Villa Béarnaise, Biarritz.

GOVER, JOHN M., LL.D., 1, Garden-court, Temple, London, E.C.

JOHNSTON, MISS M. F., 16, Gunterstone-road, West Kensington, W.

LYTTELTON, SYBELLA, LADY, 9, Bryanston-square, London, W.

NATHEN, S. H., Trinity College, Cambridge.

NEVILL, THE LADY DOROTHY, 45, Charles-street, London, W.

PALMER, LIEUT. H. R., R.A., The Grand Dépôt Barracks, Woolwich.

SMITH, WALLACE A., 34, Devonshire-street, Portland-place, London, W.

VERRALL, MISS M. E., 26, Gloucester-place, Brighton.

WILLAN, MISS FLORENCE M., 50, Weymouth-street, Portland-place, W

WILLIAMS, REV. NELSON G., M.A., East Meon, Petersfield, Hants.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

AVERY, MISS M. H., 137, Academy-st., Poughkeepsie, New York, U.S.A.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM M., 6, Coit Block, Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

LONG, REV. J. D., Babylon, Long Island, New York, U.S.A.

SMITH, H. W., 410, Laurel-avenue, St. Paul, Minnesota, U.S.A.

STEVENS, Free Public Library, San Francisco, California, U.S.A.

WHITE, HENRY G., 32, Irving-place, Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on December 4th. Mr. H. Arthur Smith was voted to the chair at the commencement. It was taken subsequently by the President. The following Members were also present: Professors O. J. Lodge and W. F. Barrett, Rev. A. T. Fryer, Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, W. Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and R. Pearsall Smith.

Two new Members and fifteen new Associates, whose names and addresses appear on the preceding page, were elected. The election of six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of the Bishop of Carlisle, a Vice-President of the Society, and also of the Earl of Lytton, who became a Member early in the present year.

At the request of Mr. H. M. W. Bridgeman, his election as a Member at the last Meeting of the Council was cancelled, he having accepted an appointment abroad.

The resignation of three Members and six Associates, who for various reasons desired their connection with the Society to terminate at the end of the current year, was accepted.

At their request, the names of Mrs. Dowson, Mr. Gordon Hooper, and Mr. I. B. Nicholl, were ordered to be transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates at the end of the year.

The names of five Members and four Associates, who from different causes had become merely nominal members of the Society, were ordered to be struck off the list.

The names of the Members of Council who retire by rotation at the end of the year were read over. The Assistant Secretary was directed to ascertain their wishes as to standing for re-election, and to send out the usual notices in regard to the Annual Business Meeting, according to the Rules.

Arrangements were agreed to for advertising the forthcoming Part XX of the *Proceedings* to a greater extent than usual.

As the term for which the rooms not occupied by the Society are let expires at Christmas, it was resolved that they should, for the next three months at all events, be retained in hand, so as to be available for the gatherings mentioned on page 179.

The following dates were fixed for General Meetings, subsequent to that already arranged for January 29th:—March 4th, 8.30 p.m., April 8th, 4 p.m., and May 27th, 8.30 p.m.

Various other matters of business were attended to.

It was agreed that the next Meeting of the Council should be at Westminster Town Hall, at the close of the Annual Business Meeting on January 29th, unless it was found advisable to summon one earlier.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 49th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, December 4th, 1891, at 8.30 o'clock; the President in the chair.

PROFESSOR OLIVER LODGE read a paper on some experiments in thought-transference conducted by him in Carinthia last autumn, with two young ladies—sisters—of his acquaintance, one of them acting as agent and the other as percipient. They had been accustomed to playing the "Willing Game" together with contact, but had never before tried careful experiments in thought-transference. Professor Lodge found that contact of some kind, though it might be only through the backs of the knuckles, was essential to success in the experiments he tried with them, but this may have been due only to their being accustomed to contact. With contact the success in transferring cards, numbers, words, diagrams (some of them nameless), and objects was far beyond what chance would produce. He did not expect the experiments to carry conviction to those who did not on other grounds believe in thought-transference, but he had himself no doubt of their genuineness.

MR. PEARSALL SMITH asked whether Professor Lodge had inquired in what way the impression came to the percipients.

PROFESSOR LODGE said that they told him that when their eyes were closed many indistinct images presented themselves, crowding in on one another, and that when experimenting one such image appeared more clearly and persistently than others. This one they assumed to be the one thought of, and guessed accordingly. He thought it interesting that their description tallied with that of two young ladies he had tried experiments with at Liverpool (see *Proceedings*, Vol. II., pp. 189-200) some years ago, though the percipients in the two sets of experiments were completely unknown to each other and differed in nationality, education, surroundings, and station in life.

Gentlemen in the audience asked whether Professor Lodge had tried contact through gloves, or so arranging matters that the percipient should not be aware whether she was in contact with the agent or with some other person.

PROFESSOR LODGE thought these both good suggestions, but had not tried them.

PROFESSOR BARRETT compared these experiments to some previously published by the Society, and in particular referred to some of his own mentioned in *Proceedings*, Vol. I., in which some kind of contact had also been found necessary.

Mr. Fox asked whether Professor Lodge attributed the need of contact to the percipient's imagination.

PROFESSOR LODGE said he was not prepared to give an explanation, but he thought it would be very odd if contact had any direct effect in facilitating thought-transference. He considered it to be a regrettable feature in the present experiments, and had asked the ladies to try whether, by practice, they could dispense with it.

A request being now made that he would communicate to the meeting his views about the performance of Mrs. Abbott—advertised as the *Little Georgia Magnet*,

PROFESSOR LODGE replied that he had come to a definite conclusion in his own mind with regard to her performances, on the strength of a private interview before her public appearances began, and after subsequent trials and experiments which he had made. Her performance is genuine in the sense that no mechanical devices or apparatus are employed, and the feats she attempts she legitimately accomplishes. The accounts given of those feats are often exaggerated, and the pictorial representations very misleading; but the feats themselves are surprising, and at first sight incredible. He finds, however, that they can nearly all be imitated, some of them very easily.

The alternate pulling or pushing at a man holding a chair in his arms is absurdly simple, for no one can keep his balance under a completely irregular force.

The failure to slide a cue past the open hands of Mrs. Abbott, by exerting on it force sufficient to call out the necessary friction, is also easy to understand and to repeat. The way to succeed in sliding the cue is to decline to exert any violence at all.

The failure to push Mrs. Abbott from her position on the heel of one foot by steadily pushing a billiard cue held by her is also a matter of simple mechanics, combined with sufficient strength of arm and knack. A short person under thrust becomes a strut, and has a great advantage over a tall person: the rotating moment about her heel as fulcrum being very small. Another lady, who is also short and strong, has been found able to do the same thing. It would be impossible for a short person to resist a *pull* in the same way; then the tall and heavy person has the advantage. But this test has been declined.

The resistance to pushing up against a wall faced by the lady, with her hands exerting very slight pressure on it, is readily explicable if one finger be always permitted direct contact with the wall; for a slight force thus applied has a considerable moment.

The hoisting of a chair with several persons piled on it seems to be a feat partly of strength and partly of utilisation of the (often un-

conscious and spasmodic) pressure against the floor of the feet of the two lowest persons in the pile. The raising is a jerk and very momentary, and when much attention is being directed to the hands is best done with the arms and knee. In the early trick with one person, when the knee and feet are likely to be watched, there is no particular difficulty in doing it with the hands. When many people are on the chair the knee becomes necessary, unless one of those with feet on the floor is an accomplice. With the knee it is possible to jerk up a good many persons.

The apparent extra heaviness of the lady when attempted to be lifted by the elbows is not easy to explain. Professor Lodge conjectures that ordinary persons have not much margin of lifting force to apply in this position, and that Mrs. Abbott is heavier than she looks; but even so, it is surprising that by a little inconvenient placing of the elbows forward or backward lifting should become so much more difficult.

Although the explanation of this feat is not complete he does not presume it necessary to postulate an occult force for this one of the series, when all the other feats are susceptible of mechanical explanation. He has requested permission to try the lifting experiment (especially that where a boy is made difficult to lift) once more, but the request was declined, unless it was done at a public performance, which is by no means so satisfactory.

An impromptu balance made by Professor Fitzgerald out of a chair and billiard cue lying on the floor indicated that Mrs. Abbott's weight decreased properly as lifting force was applied; and there is no reason to make the extraordinary and momentous hypothesis that the real weight of a person can be altered at will, though undoubtedly she can make herself difficult to lift by the elbows.

The raising of a vertical cue held down by many hands, and with a man perched on the top, Professor Lodge has not seen, but he supposes it to be partly due to an instinctive fear lest the cue should break, with unpleasant consequences; so that several men are liable to be straining upwards instead of downwards; especially the man whose hand is being hurt by pressure against the end of the cue.

Thus his report is, that Mrs. Abbott is a strong though small woman, and that her feats are such as would give her shortness an advantage.

In all cases her position with respect to the thing to be done is precisely that of most mechanical advantage; *i. e.*, is that which a person endeavouring to achieve the result by muscular force would find it best to assume.

The conclusion is that the effective agent, in all but the extra-heaviness case, is muscular force.

A paper by Mr. Hodgson, announced for this meeting, not having been received,

MR. F. W. H. MYERS gave in its place an address on "The Mechanism of Suggestion." He endeavoured to show that the obedience to hypnotic suggestions, or even to suggestions given to susceptible subjects in the waking state, required us to suppose that some subliminal intelligence was at work within us, and possessed powers which the supraliminal intelligence either had never possessed, or at any rate had now lost.

Even the commonest of hypnotic suggestions—the production of analgesia or insusceptibility to pain—implied (the speaker argued) an intelligence of this advanced type. For the absence of painful sensation was not attained (as our narcotics usually attained it) by temporarily abrogating *all* sensation; but by dissociating the sense of pain from other forms of sensation—by inhibiting that sense and that alone—even in the presence of grave organic injury. Still more manifestly was a watchful subliminal intelligence needed in cases of "systematised anæsthesia," where the subject was rendered unaware of the presence, for instance, of some one special person. As had been often remarked, the subject must in some sense *see* that person in order *not* to see him; in order to maintain the "negative hallucination" that impressions of sight, sound, touch, proceeding from that special person were non-existent.

Again, there were many cases where hypnotic suggestion set on foot some organic process—as the formation of a blister—which our supraliminal intelligence knew no way of imitating. There must be something within us which *did* know how to make a blister, or the blister would not appear at command. Possibly our subliminal consciousness might retain some power over the action of our component cells analogous to that possessed by our monocellular ancestors. But however far we might press this hypothesis (which Prof. Delbœuf also had urged) of some renewed exercise of ancestral powers, even this would not explain the action of hypnotic suggestion on tastes and character—that is to say, on cerebral ganglia which our lowly ancestors did not possess, and could not therefore teach us how to modify.

After briefly reviewing some of the purely physiological explanations which had been put forward, and showing that they only attempted to cover a small fraction of the observed phenomena, the speaker pointed out that the solution of the Nancy school, which referred all the phenomena to "the power of suggestion," was in effect only a restatement of the problem itself. He urged that these marvellous responses of our hidden being to mere formulæ of command were in reality the result of self-suggestion rather than of suggestion from

without;—were analogous to many other phenomena (as automatic writing, veridical hallucinations, &c.) which indicated that there existed within us a consciousness profounder than that with which we habitually identified ourselves, and in possession of powers which our empirical self could not imitate, and could only dimly apprehend.

MR. BARKWORTH said that the examples given by Mr. Myers of the action of suggestion were all capable of being classified under three heads: (a) suggestion under hypnosis, (b) involuntary self-suggestion, (c) voluntary self-suggestion. In the first class the active consciousness of the subject, which includes his will, was shut off, and the passive consciousness therefore lay helplessly under the operator's control, unchecked by any interference from the voluntary activities of the subject's own mind. The two other classes showed similar effects produced by opposite causes respectively. Involuntary self-suggestion might be considered as produced by emotion or shock strong enough to overcome the corrective guidance of the active consciousness, as when the lady seeing the child's ankle crushed in the gate instinctively and against facts felt the effects upon her own foot. The same truth is illustrated by the well-known tendency of the apprehension of a disease to produce it. Such results may be induced either by the violence of the shock, or of the terror, or by the weakness of the will in resisting them, as in nervous or hysterical subjects. Thirdly, the dissociative agency of self-suggestion was shown in an exactly converse way by persons of exceptionally strong will who imposed suggestions, *e.g.*, of analgesia upon themselves, and were thus enabled to bear extreme pain not only without flinching but, as it seemed in many cases, almost without suffering; but this class of cases must always remain the rarest of the three, because the connection of pain with physical injury was one of the most deeply-rooted instincts of nature, and to overcome it needed resistance, not only to the pain as directly induced, but also to the preoccupation of inherited instincts associating it with injury.

MR. WINGFIELD asked Mr. Myers whether he thought that a successful suggestion made to a person fully awake and who never had been hypnotised took effect on the subliminal consciousness.

MR. MYERS considered that since the subject carried out the suggestion, not voluntarily, but because he felt he must, the suggestion did act on the subliminal consciousness.

MR. WINGFIELD went on to say that he thought self-suggestion was rather common with hysterical patients. He had found a large number of cases in hospital. Erythema of a transient kind, he thought also, was easy to produce by suggestion. He wished to ask how Mr. Myers accounted for anaesthesia produced by suggestion on a hypnotised

patient asleep, so that we must suppose the supraliminal consciousness to be in abeyance, and the passive consciousness supreme.

MR. MYERS was willing to assume several strata of consciousness, so that he saw no difficulty here.

MR. WINGFIELD said that he had never been able to find a case where he could communicate, by planchette or otherwise, with any consciousness below the hypnotic consciousness.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

We give this month a number of cases of apparent thought-transference. In some of these the comparative triviality either of the incident exciting the agent's attention, or of the percipient's experience, necessarily somewhat weakens their force as evidence for telepathic communication. If telepathy be a reality, however, it probably operates in trifling matters as well as in serious ones, though it is more difficult to observe in the former. It is important, therefore, to note and record any apparent instances of it that can be observed.

L. 893. Impression.

Friday, March 13th, [1891].

I am at present an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge. At the time the incident occurred I was a Rugby boy. I was at home for the holidays during the summer of 1886. I think the month was August. I was employed in reading for an Indian prize given at school; consequently, on the occasion of a tennis party given at our house, the Rectory of Great Rollright, Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, I did not go out with the rest when they went down to our tennis court, which is about 200 yards off, but stayed inside the house reading *Holmes' Indian Mutiny*. My mother had gone out with the rest to the tennis ground. Feeling it cold, she sent my youngest brother, H., for her white shawl. I met him halfway between the tennis ground and the house carrying the aforesaid shawl [myself]. The reasons for this were: at the time that my mother asked my brother to get her the shawl, I felt an impression that I must do something. This gradually increased in intensity till I knew that my mother wanted a shawl; then, as if by another stage of completer intuition, I knew it was a white shawl, and I knew that I had to go to the drawing-room to fetch it (though I did not previously know it was there). So I went and fetched it and brought it to my mother, as I felt obliged to do. She and my brother were, of course, greatly surprised, and I remember asking her whether she had thought of me in connection with the shawl, or wished me in any way especially to fetch it. She responded in the negative, which makes the matter more curious. The call was distinct and imperative, and altogether unlike anything else I have ever experienced. I have never seen phantasmagoria, &c., or had any other strange experiences of the sort before or since.

VERNON H. RENDALL.

I corroborate all the details in the incident here related.

ELLEN H. RENDALL.

Great Rollright Rectory, Chipping Norton.

L. 894. Dream.

This account by Mrs. F. B. Goddard was sent to the American Branch of the Society by Mrs. J. A. S., who writes :—

February 11th, 1891.

Mrs. Goddard's experience seems of value to me. She is an unusually clear-headed and sensible woman, a graduate of Mount Holyoke.

Mrs. Goddard writes :—

February 11th, 1891.

The simple facts are these :—

I was living in Brooklyn ; my husband was travelling homeward from the West. One night I was suddenly wakened as by some noise. My first thought was, my husband is hurt. I tried to analyse the sound. I was so impressed, that to shake off the superstitious feeling, I rose, walked into the room where my children were sleeping, *looked at my watch*, and returned to bed, but could not sleep.

I said nothing of my *dream*, as I regarded it, to the family, but searched the papers for railroad accidents.

During the next night the door bell rang, and I went downstairs to let in my husband. He kept one hand in his pocket ; I spoke of it ; he said he had been hurt. "Yes," I replied, "I knew it—at such an hour yesterday morning." "Why, yes, about that time—but how did you know it?" he asked, astonished.

He was standing on a car platform holding on to the casement of a heavy brass-bound door. The conductor had suddenly slid the door together and cut off the end of his finger.

Making allowance for variation of time, we were convinced that the sound that awakened me was that of the door as it crashed together.

Mr. F. B. Goddard writes to Mr. Hodgson :—

N. Y., July 31st, 1891.

Enclosed I sent to Mrs. Goddard (at present in the country) as soon as it was received by me from you. She returns it to-day, with request that I should endorse and forward it to you.

I have to say that it is some years since the occurrence, but the facts were substantially as stated.

L. 895. Dream.

Professor Thomas Davidson writes :—

Keene, Essex Co., N. Y., June 9th, 1891.

DEAR MR. HODGSON,—Last night, toward morning, I dreamt in a vivid way that my friend, Mr. S. F. Weston, whom you know, had sent me a *postal card* saying that he was "coming on Wednesday." I mentioned my dream to two friends, Miss Kent and Mrs. John Dewey (of Ann Arbor), at the breakfast-table. At ten we started for Upper Jay, some nine miles off. On our way home we called at the post-office, and there I received from Mr. Weston the enclosed *letter*, the unscored part of which you are free to publish. This was about four o'clock in the afternoon.

You will see from the letter that I had no reason to suppose Mr. Weston was coming before the end of the month. Note that the words which I saw on the card are *not* in the letter. The "Wednesday" made a very distinct impression on my mind. The letter, as you will see, was written on Sunday.

I enclose the independent testimonies of the two ladies.

* * * * *

THOMAS DAVIDSON.

P.S.—You will understand that, leaving New York to-day, Mr. W. will get here to-morrow (Wednesday).—T. D.

The following are extracts from Mr. Weston's letter:—

36, Lee Ave., Brooklyn, *June 7th*, 1891.

MY DEAR MR. DAVIDSON,—I have delayed answering your letter for several days as I have not been quite sure where I should spend the month of June. I expected to return to my uncle's, but Dr. Moore urged me to go to Farmington. . . . But Friday I got a letter from my brother saying that his cabin had been broken into, and he is very anxious to have me go up there and stay during June and get things in order and repaired, as he has rented his cabin for July and August. . . . I shall stay at the cabin about two weeks and hope to occupy my little tent by the last of June. . . . Glenmore will present the appearance of quite a villa this year. Am sorry I shall not be able to get the things you wanted as I shall take the boat Tuesday night. Wish you had mentioned them in your letter. . . .

S. F. WESTON.

Miss Kent corroborates as follows:—

This morning, June 9th, 1891, Mr. Davidson, at the breakfast-table, said that he dreamed the night before that he had received a postal card from S. F. W., a friend, saying that he would arrive here (Glenmore, Keene) on Wednesday of the present week. The same evening arrived a letter from him to Mr. Davidson announcing that he would leave N. Y. by the boat on Tuesday night, which would bring him to Keene on Wednesday, according to the dream. . . .

ANNIE KENT.

Mrs. Dewey writes:—

"Glenmore," *June 10th*, 1891.

On Tuesday morning, at breakfast, Mr. Davidson said he dreamed that he had seen a postal card from Mr. Weston, saying that Mr. Weston would be in the mountains Wednesday. Tuesday afternoon there came a letter from Mr. Weston saying he would arrive in the mountains Wednesday. He had not been expected at that time.

ALICE CHIPMAN DEWEY.

L. 896. Dream or Borderland Experience.

The following case was also communicated by Professor Thomas Davidson, who is well acquainted with the percipient, Mr. Alfred Hicks, an Englishman living in America.

The following are the facts of a curious incident that occurred to me on the 22nd of February, 1889.

There has always been a keen sympathy, and a great deal of affection existing between my mother and myself, and early in February I sent over a letter to England to be given to her on her birthday, the 22nd of February.

I was staying at the time at 64, East 11th-street, N.Y. city. Very early in the morning of that day I was awakened from my sleep, and seemed to feel quite distinctly my mother's arms folded round me. I, too, seemed to have clasped her in my arms, and her head was resting on my shoulder. I seemed to be saying something to her in what I should judge was Italian, but as I do not know that language I can only give it phonetically. As near as I can remember, it was "Ma nonna mea."

I was so impressed with the whole occurrence that I arose and looked at the time. It was just 3.30 a.m. I was quite awake when this seemed to occur, and did not sleep again that morning, but lay awake thinking it over. The conclusion I came to was this: that there was a subtle, mental force by which communications could be made between sympathetic minds, and to which time and space were no obstacles. I found, by calculating the difference in times, that at 3.30 here it would be nearly half-past eight over in London, England, where my mother lives; and as at the breakfast-table, on birthdays at home, any gifts that are to be given are duly presented, of course my letter would reach her hands about then. Putting these facts together, I arrived at the conclusion that when my mother received my letter she had a great longing to take me in her arms again, and by some power I was wakened and made aware of that longing.

In my next letter home I told her all about my experience, and of what I thought was the explanation. A few days ago I received a letter in reply, and will now quote that part which has reference to this episode.

[*March 19th.*] "I expect your surmise is right about my waking you on my birthday. I did not mean to do that, but I did long most intensely to fold you in my arms again, and look on your face; but I will be patient and hopeful. I feel sure there is an unseen power that binds kindred sympathies—distance cannot sever the influence. Though the bodies may be far apart, there is union and communion of the higher and more mysterious part of our lives, I am fully persuaded."

As for the Italian (if it is such), the only explanation I can guess at is this: An intimate lady friend of my mother's had just returned from a visit to Italy, and may have used some such phrase, and possibly it was in my mother's mind at the time.

ALFD. HICKS.

64, East 11th-street, N.Y. City. 31/3/89.

Mr. Hodgson has seen Mrs. Hicks's original letter. In a later letter Mr. Hicks writes: "I have never, either before or since, had any such experience as that of which I have written you, and, as you may guess, I'm not a little interested in finding out the why and how of it."

L. 897. Dream. From the Rev. H. Kendall.

After being a great dreamer all my life, yet never dreaming anything remarkable, I at last had a dream which seems to me a clear case of thought-transference. I travelled to Doncaster on Friday afternoon, February 18th,

1831, to spend a day with my sister-in-law, the widow of my beloved brother Thomas, who died there nearly three years before, a retired minister among the Primitive Methodists. After supper she showed me a book entitled *Heaven our Home*, and said that he had read it while retired at Doncaster. I told her that the Queen and Prince Albert read it a little before the Prince's death, and were so much interested in it that they sent a request to the publisher to be furnished with the name of the author, as it was published anonymously, and it was supplied to them privately. Nothing more was said on the subject, and soon afterwards we retired to rest.

In the morning, a little before getting up, I had a dream about the anonymous book. I dreamed that my sister-in-law said to me "*Heaven our Home* was written by a Primitive Methodist minister, and there is a second edition." I awoke with the impression that this dream was unique in my experience. I went downstairs with my mind full of it, and at breakfast soon began to speak of it to my sister-in-law. When I told her what had come into my head while I was asleep she said immediately, "Why, it *was* written by a Primitive Methodist minister: his name is Coulbeck; he was travelling at Retford last year." "Reach me that Primitive Methodist almanack," she said to her niece. There she turned up the name and went on to say, "Why, he's travelling at Retford still, and there *is* a second edition, for I saw a new edition advertised on the cover of the large magazine."

Though I was confident she had not given me this information the previous night—lest there might have been some unaccountable lapse of memory on my part—I said to her, "You did not tell me this last night?" "No," she replied, "for I never thought of it myself till this morning." "And when did you think of it?" "In bed, just a little before I got up." This was at the very time it occurred to me in sleep, and it seemed that the ideas had been shot through the wall from her brain to mine by some subtle force or other. This was all the more evident from the fact that the information conveyed was entirely at variance with my settled belief, which was that the book in question was written by some Scotch Presbyterian divine—so much at variance that when I awoke it seemed to me quite laughable. It was an interesting experience in the way of dreaming coming so late in life; but at the same time disappointing, for the information was not important, if it was true, and I felt certain it was false. . . . being, indeed, what my sister-in-law believed, but what was not correct. She thought she could let me into the secret which had been disclosed in confidence to the Queen and Prince. I told her that I felt certain the book was not written by a Primitive Methodist minister as she supposed, and that instead of a second edition it was more likely there was a fiftieth, and there the subject dropped.

More than a year after this, being again at Doncaster, my sister-in-law informed me that she had found out her mistake as to the authorship of *Heaven our Home*. Mr. Coulbeck, the minister whom she credited with it, had written another book with a corresponding title, *Our Heavenly Home*, and of this a new edition had been issued.

My sister-in-law died at Doncaster, December 19th, 1890. This account is mainly from notes made shortly after the occurrence.

Darlington, September 24th, 1891.

(Signed) HENRY KENDALL.

This case would, of course, have been stronger had Mr. Kendall dreamed of the name of the minister to whom his sister-in-law attributed the authorship of the book, but this, as he informs us, he did not do.

CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

9, MOHOVAIA, ST. PETERSBURG.

DEAR SIR,—I must apologise for trespassing again upon your space, but I cannot leave without a reply some of the statements Mrs. Sidgwick makes in the course of her remarks on my letter.

First of all, I am very sorry indeed that something I said about chance-coincidence *versus* telepathy should have shocked Mrs. Sidgwick. But as I may be included myself among those who either *believe* in telepathy or are *strongly inclined* to believe in it, and at any rate are very anxious to have a solid basis for such a belief, I may be permitted to say that if the expression I used is offensive to anyone—which I do not at all think it is—it is offensive to myself first of all. But a *belief* is one thing and a *proof* is another thing; we may believe in telepathy, but can we say that it is proved? I think no one will say that it is; no one will, or, at least, can reasonably affirm that the existence of telepathy is not only probable, but absolutely certain. I have always thought that the census of hallucinations now in progress had been undertaken for the very purpose of supplying the mathematical proof hitherto lacking; I earnestly hope it will, but meanwhile this is not yet the case; in short, it has not yet been *proved* that apparently telepathic phenomena cannot be the result of mere chance-coincidence. We may have moral, we have no mathematical proofs that it is not so. Now, striving as we believers—or persons anxious to believe—in telepathy are with this theory of “accident” or “chance”—it seems to me that it is a little ungenerous and illogical to fling this very theory into the face of a new and perplexing fact simply because this fact is opposed to our preconceived opinions. I am sorry that Mrs. Sidgwick should have misunderstood my position, for no one has more admiration for the work of the S.P.R. than myself.

I may, however, take this opportunity of saying that in my opinion the theory of chance-coincidence is applicable to *some* cases which others will consider to be of an undoubtedly “supernormal” or “supersensuous” character; but I am *certainly* strongly inclined to think that this theory cannot cover the whole ground.

I have no wish to discuss the matter here any further, nor to deal separately with Mrs. Sidgwick’s criticisms on the different experiments to which I had referred in my letter. Mrs. Sidgwick considers Mr. Josty to be an untrustworthy experimenter, but, in my opinion, fails to prove it; I see no reason why his *bona fides* should be suspected, but naturally cannot prove this too. In Mrs. Sidgwick’s opinion (*re* Prof. Wagner’s photograph) “we have no reason to think that the intelligence . . . which regulated

(very badly) the exposure of the plates by raps on the floor was unaware of the prophecy which it helped to fulfil." I fail to see the adequacy of this explanation, but obviously *cannot* prove that the appearance on the plate was of a genuinely supernormal origin. On such lines the controversy would never end. It is useless, therefore, to pursue it any further; but before finishing my letter, may I be allowed to recall the fate which so many phenomena of different classes had to undergo before being accepted and sanctioned by official science? And in our own Society, have we not the "physical phenomena of Spiritualism," to destroy or weaken the evidence for which so much labour, energy and talent was spent a few years ago, and which now are shunned no more, nay, are becoming almost fashionable? After the campaign led five years ago against Eglinton's psychography—and that this campaign has done much good, has been very useful, I am the first to admit—have we not Prof. Alexander's report on, *inter alia*, slate-writing phenomena still more extraordinary than those supposed to occur in Eglinton's presence printed in our *Proceedings* without comment? Taking all this into account it seems to me possible that the time may come when transcendental photography will have passed through the various stages through which mesmerism and hypnotism have passed already, and telepathy is passing now; and, in view of this possibility, is not prudence necessary in rejecting evidence just as in accepting it?—Yours faithfully,

MICHAEL SOLOVOY.

November 6/13, 1891.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—I believe that Mr. Solovoy and I are in substantial agreement about chance coincidence as an explanation of psychical phenomena, but he has not altogether understood my objection to his previous remarks; and in speaking of those "anxious" to believe in telepathy, "striving" with this theory of accident, I cannot but think his mode of expressing himself likely to lead to serious misunderstanding.

A scientific attitude of mind requires that we should not be anxious to believe one thing more than another—but simply to discover the truth; and if chance coincidence is an adequate explanation of any phenomena it should be cheerfully accepted as such. Mr. Gurney's investigations seem to show that it is not an adequate explanation of, for instance, apparitions occurring at the time of the death of the persons seen. It was thought, however, that a more extensive investigation would make it clearer whether this is so or not, and accordingly we are trying to carry out such an investigation in the present census of hallucinations. But there is in this no "striving" on behalf of one theory against another; there is only an impartial examination into the facts. And if the present investigation confirms Mr. Gurney's it does not follow that it would be either ungenerous or illogical to suppose that chance will account for certain other phenomena, such as the appearances on Dr. Williams' photographic plates, whose alleged frequency and definiteness do not seem to be beyond what accident might be expected to bring about.

With regard to the "physical phenomena of Spiritualism," Mr. Solovoy,

I think, mistakes the position both of the Society and of those members of it who have written on the subject. Indeed, I do not know what Mr. Solovoy exactly means by destroying or weakening the evidence. That might be done by misrepresentation or by physically destroying notes or records, but not by criticism. And as I said in 1886, in *Proceedings*, Vol. IV., p. 74: "It is not because I disbelieve in the physical phenomena of Spiritualism but because at present I think it more probable than not that such things occasionally occur, that I am interested in estimating the evidence for them." From the foundation of the Society the subject has been before it as one to be investigated, and it has never been "shunned." It is true that it has been very difficult to find opportunities of investigating except with mediums who had tricked and who failed to produce evidence that did not depend on their honesty. It is true that Mr. Davey showed that we could not trust our own observation of phenomena such as those presented by these mediums for investigation, if they desired to deceive us, and that therefore we must either have simpler conditions depending less on our observation, or mediums of unimpeached honesty. But all this does not disprove the possibility of genuine phenomena of the kind, nor would anything that has been said be vitiated by any future evidence that may be obtained. The evidence lately brought forward by Mr. Myers, though too small in amount to carry conviction—the more so that much of it is reported from recollection long after the event—has at least the merit that there is no known reason to distrust the honesty of any of the persons concerned.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

NOTICE.

Since the publication of the last number of the *Journal*, and in accordance with the notice published in it, several hypnotic meetings have been held on Wednesdays at 8 p.m. in the rooms of the Society at 19, Buckingham-street, Strand, which have been attended by a somewhat larger number than could be quite conveniently received, from among our Members and Associates along with a few friends. Their object has been twofold, viz. : (1) to ascertain those among our Members and Associates and their immediate friends who have good hypnotic sensibilities and to gain any knowledge and experience of other good subjects which they may be able to afford ; and (2) to make it easier to some Members and Associates who have had as yet no suitable opportunities for observing hypnotism to study its phenomena under the convenient conditions of a small meeting of friends.

After Christmas, 1891, the Society will resume the use of the rooms adjoining its Library, which are at present let, and with the greater space thus available, which will be independent of the use of the

library in the afternoon by readers, there will be a good opportunity of testing with fresh subjects some of the more important conclusions drawn from previous experiments on thought-transference, &c., which were chiefly carried on at Brighton; and it is sincerely to be hoped that many of the Members and Associates will have no hesitation in allowing their capacities as hypnotic subjects to be estimated by careful trial in a small company, from which no unpleasant consequences of any sort need be feared. As it will never be desirable to have such meetings of very large size, and as various times of meeting may be convenient besides Wednesdays at 8 p.m., we should request those Members and Associates who desire to attend to communicate their wishes to G. A. Smith, Esq., Society for Psychical Research, 19, Buckingham-street, Strand, London, W.C.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

Additions since the last list ("Journal" for July).

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

KINGSBURY, G. C., M.D., *The Practice of Hypnotic Suggestion,*
Bristol, 1891

BÉRILLON (Dr. Edgar), *Hypnotisme et Suggestion*Paris, 1891

DESPINE (Prosper), *Étude Scientifique sur le Somnambulisme*
Paris, 1880

NOIZET (General), *Mémoire sur le Somnambulisme et le Magné-*
tisme AnimalParis, 1852

REGNIER (Dr. L. R.), *Hypnotisme et Croyances Anciennes* Paris, 1891

WETTERSTRAND (Dr. Otto G.), *Der Hypnotismus und seine*
Anwendung in der praktischen Medicin..... Vienna, 1891

THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

BROWNE (Hugh J.), *The Holy Truth*London, 1876

GHOST STORIES (REAL), *The Christmas Number of Review of*
Reviews. Edited by W. T. SteadLondon, 1891

OLIPHANT (Laurence), *Sympneumata: or, Evolutionary Forces now*
Active in Man.....London, 1885*

PERRY (Professor John, D.Sc., F.R.S.), *Spinning Tops*...London, 1890†

RHÉA: *A Suggestion*. By "Pascal Germain".....London, 1890‡

RIDDLES OF THE SPHINX. *A Study in the Philosophy of Evolution.*
By "A Troglodyte."London, 1891‡

YORKSHIRE SPIRITUAL TELEGRAPH, Vols. III. and IV *Keighley*, 1856-7

* Presented by Miss Porter. † Presented by Colonel Fraser.

‡ Presented by the Author.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.	PAGE
New Members and Associates	181
Meeting of the Council	182
Experiments in Thought-Transference—	
I. By Mr. Kirk	182
II. By Mr. Selous	184
III. By Mrs. Shield	189
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	191
Indian Conjuring and Hypnotism	195

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBER.

EWING, LIEUT.-COLONEL A., The Lawn, Taunton.

ASSOCIATES.

COLERIDGE, MISS CHRISTABEL R., Cheyne, Torquay.

DAVIS, ALBERT E., L.R.C.S. (Ed.), L.R.C.P.I., 20, Great George-square,
Liverpool.

ELLIOTT, Rev. W. A., Matebele Land, viâ Mafeking, British Bechuana
Land, South Africa.

GILCRIEST, W. F., A.I.C.E. (Ireland), Sligo.

GRAY, REV. A., M.A., 21, Shakespeare-road, Bedford.

GREEN, CONRAD T., 33, Grange-mount, Birkenhead.

HODDING, MISS, Selwood House, Barnard's-cross, Salisbury.

LEIGHTON, MISS, 19, Wilton-place, London, S.W.

ASSOCIATES OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

AYER, J. C., Puritan Club, 50, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

BEALE, C. W., Arden, North Carolina, U.S.A.

CARR, ROBERT S., Hamilton, Ohio, U.S.A.

CUTTING, HIRAM A., M.D., Cutting's Free Library, Lunenburg, Ver.

EDMUNDS, ALBERT J., 553, North 16th-street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

ERRAIN, MRS. CHARLOTTE, 118, East 26th-street, New York, U.S.A.

KNOWLES, EDWARD R., West Sutton, Mass., U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tennessee, U.S.A.

THAW, A. BLAIR, M.D., Sparkill, Rockland Co., N.Y., U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

An interim Meeting of the Council was held at 19, Buckingham-street, W.C., on December 23rd, to consider proposals for election to membership in the Society, received since the meeting on the 4th. The Rev. A. T. Fryer, and Messrs. F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and R. Pearsall Smith were present. Mr. R. P. Smith was voted to the chair.

The Minutes of last Meeting were read and signed as correct. One new Member and eight new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of nine new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. No other business was taken.

EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

I. BY MR. KIRK.

(L. 863 *Continued.* See JOURNAL for July, 1891.)

We have received from Mr. Joseph Kirk accounts of four more experiments in thought-transference with Miss G., completing his series with her to present date. We give here an abbreviated account of them. Mr. Kirk's fuller description can be seen at the rooms of the Society.

(1) Made on May 23rd, 1891, in daylight while Mr. Kirk and Miss G. were both waiting at a railway station. The object looked at by Mr. Kirk was a white card 3 by 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches with three bold black parallel sloping lines on it not extending to the edges of the card. Two trials were made. The first, in which Miss G. was in the waiting-room and Mr. Kirk outside, was given up because the light was too trying for Mr. Kirk's eyes. For the second trial with the same diagram Mr. Kirk sat in an outer waiting-room and Miss G. in an inner one out of sight of each other, but with doors open between them. After 5 minutes an interruption occurred, and Mr. Kirk broke off. Miss G. said the diagram was just developing when they stopped. She saw clearly outlined and apparently about three feet from her eyes the exact shape of the card in a faint bluish luminosity, while something bright, in white light, had just begun to appear on one end of it. The luminous shape seen by Miss G. appeared to her to be double the size of the card Mr. Kirk looked at. Mr. Kirk remarks that he sees the after-image of black in daylight as intensely white.

(2) The next experiment was on May 25th, 1891, in Mr. Kirk's house; agent and percipient being at a distance from each other of about 11 yards, in two different rooms on the same floor with two closed doors between them. Miss G. sat in the darkest corner of a nearly dark room. The object looked at by Mr. Kirk was a black board 17 by 12 inches, with a round white disc in the middle on which was the letter A in black. This was set up against

the wall with a bull's-eye lantern opposite to it, and Mr. Kirk sat a little to one side to be out of the way of the lantern. He thinks that his position prevented the light being equally reflected towards him from all parts of the letter and caused the left side of it to be more clearly transferred. Miss G. "saw a disc faintly luminous, with bright dashes in centre disappearing and reappearing with great rapidity." She drew what she saw as a circle with three strokes below the centre and approximately converging towards a point near it. These strokes do not reach the edge, and the two outer ones make an angle of about 45deg. with each other, the middle and longest one being between them. The analogy between original and reproduction is obvious. The time occupied in this experiment was, Mr. Kirk says, the longest he has known to occur with Miss G. It was about 15 minutes before she began to see anything. This experiment at a short distance was made in order to test the effect of distance on clearness of visualisation by the percipient.

(3) This experiment was made by daylight, Mr. Kirk being in the Isle of Wight and Miss G. at Plumstead. The object looked at was a black card 3 by 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with the letter A, about 2 inches high, cut out in white paper pasted on to it, the strokes of the A being over $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide. Mr. Kirk noticed that the after-images of the black were intensely white, and the after-images of the white letter of a kind of smoky luminosity. By lamplight he sees the after-image of black as a luminous yellow, and of white as a bluish shade sometimes approaching to purple. Miss G., sitting in the dark, saw "a faintly luminous appearance about 12 inches across, sometimes settling into a smaller square more shapely defined on the right side than the left, quivering brightness in centre, but too undefined to describe." The card looked at by Mr. Kirk was placed at right angles to the window with the right-hand side towards the window, which may, he thinks, account for what Miss G. saw being more sharply defined on the right side.

(4) In the next experiment, made on June 4th, 1891, from 11.15 to 11.45 p.m., Mr. Kirk intended to impress from his house three percipients at once—namely, Miss G. at her own house at Plumstead, and Mr. and Mrs. G. A. Smith at Brighton. Mr. Smith was, however, unable to sit, and Mrs. Smith had no visual impression—although, as Mr. Kirk says, he gave each percipient a fair alternate trial of a few minutes each, finding it impossible to locate himself in two places at the same moment. He used three diagrams. For the first ten minutes he looked at a black figure resembling a Maltese cross with a ring round it, or a wheel with 4 broad wedge-shaped spokes, considerably broader than the intervening white spaces. Then he looked at a white oval enamelled door-plate, with black figure 3 on it, held against a black notebook; and thirdly he looked at a figure of a man's spread-out hand, full size, drawn in black on white paper. During the last 20 minutes he glanced alternately from one of these figures to the other, but in discussing the result he tells us that when he had once looked at the hand its after-image practically obliterated the second diagram. It will be remembered that Mr. Kirk sees after-images to an unusual extent.

Miss G.'s report is as follows:—"5/6/91. Sat last night from 11.15 to 11.45. After a few minutes wavy clouds appeared [these are drawn as a group of roundish objects], followed by a pale bluish light very bright in

centre. [This is drawn of an indefinite oval shape with roundish white spot in centre.] Near the end of experiment saw a larger luminous form, lasting only a moment but reappearing three or four times; it had lines or spikes about half an inch wide darting from it in varied positions."



We reproduce Miss G.'s sketches of this last impression, the resemblance of which to an outspread hand is, we think, unmistakable.

Mr. Kirk has also tried a series of experiments with Mr. and Mrs. G. A. Smith at Brighton as percipients, and another with a lady at Cambridge. The conditions under which these were tried were probably difficult, not only because of the distance between agent and percipient but because Mr. Kirk was not personally acquainted either with the lady at Cambridge or with Mrs. Smith. It is not, therefore, surprising that the success was small.

Mr. Kirk would be very glad to hear of any other ladies or gentlemen willing to experiment with him as percipients, and readers of the *Journal* will not need to be told that he will be found a careful, conscientious and painstaking experimenter. He will also be glad to correspond with anyone wishing to inquire further into the phenomena.

II. BY MR. EDMUND SELOUS. (L. 927)

[In sending us the following account of his experiments Mr. Selous says: "The words of the percipients were taken down as uttered, or at the conclusion of each, and read out to the others present. Except in the one unessential point given, we were all in agreement. The general account was written out the next day, generally in the morning or very shortly after." In Mr. Selous' account of the experiments in the family of Pfarrer Schupp, the words of the percipient are given in German. These we have translated.]

October 30th, 1890.

Two examples of thought-transference.

(1) Percipient, Hermann Schupp (age 17), second son of the Herr Pfarrer Schupp, Sonnenberg, bei Wiesbaden, in whose family I am now staying. Agents, the Herr Pfarrer Schupp, Agnes Schupp (his daughter), Julius Schupp (his eldest son), and myself. The percipient sat blindfolded in a corner of the room, whilst we all sat round the table. I then placed [open] on the table a small folding magnifying lens, the handle and part enclosing the glass being made of some black, shiny substance. We all looked at this and tried to concentrate our thoughts upon it. After a little

while the percipient said: "Is it black?" then, "Is it round?" then "Transparent?" The Pfarrer then took the lens and held it up so that the light of the lamp which was on the table fell upon the glass. Shortly afterwards the percipient said: "It is bright," and then, "It is a pair of spectacles." He also said that it was thin towards the ends or edges. I cannot remember the exact German words, but this I think was the sense. During this experiment the percipient sat blindfolded in the corner, sideways to the gazers. It would, therefore, have been physically possible for him to have shifted the bandage and stolen a glance at the table. At its conclusion he gave his word that he had not seen the object, and I have not myself the slightest suspicion that he did so. I merely feel bound to mention the exact conditions.

(2) In the second experiment the percipient, blindfolded as before, sat at the piano, with his back turned to the table, in which position, to the best of my knowledge and belief, he remained the whole of the time. I then put one of my slippers on the table. This time there were present only the Herr Pfarrer Schupp, Matilda Schupp (his daughter), and myself. The percipient was silent rather longer than before, and, according to my own memory, began by saying "Was it black and round?" so that I thought he still had the mental image of the lens before him. The Pfarrer, however, contradicts this and his daughter, Matilda Schupp, supports him. They are both positive that after the subject said "Black" he went on to say, "But not quite black, more red," or words to that effect. As the percipient sometimes muttered in a low tone, and as I had only an eight months' knowledge of German, their evidence, besides being two to one, is much stronger than mine. As to the continuation, however, there is no disagreement. But I must first mention that my slipper was of a soft, brown, corduroy-like material, and inside bright red and shiny. The percipient now went on to enumerate, one by one, almost every quality belonging to it, thus: "It is red," "It is hollow," "It is soft," "It is red and brown," "It is smooth," "It is dark underneath." (Where the slipper touched the cloth it was in shadow thrown by itself.) "It is longish," "It is pointed," "It has a point in front." I then said: "You have said quite rightly, but you must say what it is," and the Pfarrer at the same time said: "But what is it, then?" After a moment or two the percipient said: "It is—, it is—," then paused, and at last said: "It is a shoe."

October 31st, 1890. (*In the evening.*)

Experiment in taste-transference. Percipient, Hermann Schupp, seated as in last case and blindfolded. I first told him that this time it was not to see things but something quite different. I then took his left hand in my right and put some salt, which I had between my left thumb and finger, in my mouth. At first the percipient seemed to be seeing something, then said that it was "quite indefinite," and so forth. I then told him that what I wanted to transfer was more in the nature of a "feeling" (*Gefühl*). He continued to say that it was undefined and wished to take off the bandage and give it up. But we pressed him to continue and after a little while longer he said, "Is it a taste?" The Pfarrer said, "Yes, that was right, but he must say what taste." He then said, first, that it was "bitter" and then "salt." I had

noticed whilst holding his hand that from a little before the time when he said, "Is it a taste?" he kept moving his lips about in just the same way in fact as I was obliged to do with the salt in my mouth. After the experiment, when I remarked that the salt had made me thirsty and drank some water, he said that it had made him thirsty, too, and he also drank some. There were some unsatisfactory circumstances of bustle and whispering about this experiment, but nothing, as far as I could observe, to give a clue, and as my eyes were fixed on percipient the whole time I could see that the bandage was in proper position, &c., throughout.

NOTE.—The occasion of whispering was that I wanted some more salt to put in my mouth and made signs to Julius to this effect. When he came up I whispered to him but in as low a tone as possible and carefully not mentioning the word. In the process of giving me a little more, a few grains were spilt upon the floor, there being no carpet. I certainly heard this myself as it was just beside me. Whether the percipient, with me between him and the falling salt, and the handkerchief covering his ears, could also have heard it I cannot, of course, be certain, but I should not think so. It must be remembered, too, that he had said "taste" and "bitter" (which he repeated afterwards) before this occurred.

November 4th, 1890. (In the evening.)

Percipient, Hermann Schupp. Agents, Herr Pfarrer Schupp, Julius Schupp, Herr Franz (a relative who had called and wished to see it), and myself.

The object—a Swedish box of matches—was laid on the table, and all looked steadily at it whilst the subject sat blindfolded at the piano with his back to the circle. On this occasion answers were given—always, as it happened, "Yes"—to the questions or affirmations of the percipient. I should much have preferred it otherwise, but I was no controller of the conditions. The percipient after a minute or two said: "It is four-cornered." ("Yes.") "It is blue." ("Yes.") "Blue and yellow, is it not?" ("Yes.") "Also red." ("Impregnable" was written across the box in large red letters.) ("Yes.") "And brown." ("Yes.") "There is writing on it." ("Yes.") "Does it not look like a little box?" ("Yes.") "It is a match-box." ("Yes.")

Herr Franz, who was very sceptical and had been much surprised, suggested that percipient had heard the matches rattle as I took them out of my pocket to lay on the table (the percipient at that time sitting blindfolded at piano). I consider this impossible as I took them out so softly that they did not rattle at all; the box was nearly full, and, moreover, I sat the farthest away of the whole circle from the percipient, at the other side of the room. Herr Franz was also under the impression that I had taken the box out of my pocket as I went by the percipient—still sitting blindfolded—to get to my place, but this is a mistake. I feel positive I did not do so. As these remarks were made I feel bound not to suppress them, but I attach no value to them.

NOTE.—Personally, percipient's word is amply sufficient to satisfy me, but my rule was and always would be to act as if the contrary were the case.

Herr Franz was quite unsupported in his opinions. I think he was so astonished that he took refuge in them, by force, as it were.—November, 1891.

November 10th, 1890. (*At the Pfarrhaus, Sonnenberg; between 6 and 7 p.m.*)

(1) Percipient, Mariechen Schupp (a little girl just 12 years old). Agents, Matilda Schupp, Agnes Schupp, and myself. (I was the principal agent, the others not being very attentive.)

Percipient blindfolded in chair in parlour, with her back turned to adjoining room. Agents in adjoining room at table. Door between the two rooms open and percipient in full view of one of the agents, Agnes Schupp. I myself had my back turned. I first took out a one-pfennig piece and laid it softly on the table, but immediately afterwards Agnes Schupp moved a large pair of scissors towards me as being better. I then put away the pfennig. Shortly afterwards Matilda Schupp took away the scissors to use them. I then put back the pfennig, but it being explained in pantomime (Matilda Schupp was sewing and did not take much interest) that the scissors were wanted they were again put back, and I held the pfennig during the rest of the experiment shut up in my left hand. The percipient after a very little while said, "It shines like silver," "It is round" (the handles of the scissors ended in two circles of steel large enough for the thumbs to go through), "Rather long," "Pointed," "Hard," and on being pressed to say what it was, she said, "It is a pair of scissors."

A good deal of incredulity was shown over this on account, I believe, of the percipient being such a volatile child and the success being quite unexpected. It was asserted that she *must* have seen it, &c., but Agnes Schupp, who had been facing her the whole time, declared that she had never turned her head, and she certainly did not do so during any of the occasions when I turned round and looked at her, which were frequent. Moreover, my whole body must have completely hidden the object on the table, which was put in front of me. The percipient, in the course of loudly denying these accusations, which were indeed more the outcome of surprise than anything else, said, to my great surprise, "I thought first of a Pfennig." I consider it impossible that she could have seen this minute coin lying, as it was, almost under me on the table, and hidden by my whole bulk.

(2) Percipient, agents, and conditions same as before, except that Hermann Schupp came several times in and out, and walked, once I think, through the room in which percipient was sitting so that he could certainly have told her what the object was had he chosen. He gave his word that he had not done so, which satisfies me, but I am bound to give the whole of the facts. The object placed on the table was a large bell, or rather an imitation of a bell, in wood, covered with a sort of silver glaze, which used to hang against the wall by a long silk ribbon. There was some painting round the outside, and the hammer was wanting. The percipient, after some minutes, said (with short pauses between each sentence): "It shines." "It too shines like silver." "It is hollow inside." "It can be hung up." "It is broad at the bottom and rather pointed at the top," "And round." "It is made of wood." "There is something bright coloured painted on it." "It has a silk ribbon." "It looks like a bell."

NOTE.—I have not the same confidence in above percipient, she being only a child and a very volatile one. But I consider the “Pfennig” incident unassailable; and as regards the scissors, supposing she had here obtained some clue, I do not think it at all likely that she would have said “It is round.” She would probably have thought of the general shape of the whole instrument, which does not at all suggest roundness. On the other hand, it struck me as odd at the time that she should at once have defined the “ribbon” as a “silk ribbon.” Still, this was just at the end when the idea of the bell, which she knew well, had probably entered her mind, and the silk ribbon would, of course, be a part of it. “It can be hung up” is also curious as being more like an abstract idea and may perhaps suggest knowing or guessing what it was.—*November, 1891.*

November 7th, 1890. (In the evening, at Leberberg, 3, Wiesbaden.)

(1) Percipient, my wife. Agents, Miss Ramsey (staying with my wife) and myself.

Object placed on table, a green glass smelling-bottle. The percipient, who sat blindfolded, with her back to the table, said “Round” and “Green,” but could not go any further.

(2) Conditions the same exactly.

Object on table, a Japanese photographic frame of metal in shape of Japanese fan, the oblong square for photograph being in the upper or fan end [and having a raised bronze line round its edge]. All round the square and covering surface of the fan, raised figures, mostly in bronze, of birds, flowers, &c. At base or handle end of fan, a small hole, through which was threaded a bright red silk cord with tassel. In the square opening a photograph of our little boy, aged 3. [Mr. Selous sends a drawing of this fan.]

Agent said: “Oh, I see a plate.” “I see a square.” “Something like a plate.” “Shining and ornamented all over.” “Something like an owl on it.” (Owl not included amongst birds on frame, but the round staring face in photograph might well suggest one.) “A square with a bright line all round, like gilt.” “A bright piece of red in one part.”

This last assertion was repeated at intervals several times, the brightness of the red and its confinement to one spot being always alluded to. Could not name the object. After seeing it, percipient said that she had seen little men, such as children draw, in the air but had thought it such nonsense that she said nothing. (The photograph was a standing-up one, in half-petticoats, one arm being lost in shadow; no cap.—*November, 1891.*)

(3) A failure. Tried after Miss Ramsey had gone to bed.

NOTE.—I consider it a favourable point in the two first experiments that the object was not named; it shows that the percipient did not unconsciously guess at the various things in the room.

November 9th, 1890. (In the evening. Leberberg, 3, Wiesbaden.)

Agents, percipient, conditions, &c., as before. Two attempts; both failed completely.

November 10th, 1890. (In the evening, at Leberberg, 3, Wiesbaden.)

(1) Percipient, my wife. Agents, Miss Ramsey and myself. (The conditions were always the same.—*November, 1891.*)

Object, a box of dominoes, the lid—of which I have a drawing—ornamented with figures of dominoes, seven in all, and little men looking out from behind them. The dominoes were six-one, one-four, four-six, six-six, six-three, three-five, five-two.

Percipient, after a little while said: "I see a collection of little dots, nothing else." "I believe it's a domino." "Oh, I see a double-six." "Such lots of these little dots." "Like lots of little dominoes—whole collections of them." "But quite small." "I should think it's the lid of the dominoes." "Clouds of double-sixes." Said, after removing handkerchief, but without having turned round or seen the object, that she saw a six-four.

NOTE.—The lid of the box of dominoes was surmised from the mental vision of the dominoes themselves, for nothing else was seen.

(2) Percipient, agents, and conditions the same.

Object, a silver thimble.

Percipient said, "Oh, I see something that cuts, either a knife or scissors." "It looks to me like light on the blade of something." "Oh, it's still the dominoes. Still thinking of the first one." It was then given up, but on seeing the thimble, which was studded all over with minute depressions, percipient said, "Oh, the dots of course. It was not the dominoes, but the dots on the thimble."

NOTE.—The thimble had been put down first, but just before beginning Miss Ramsey laid down a small, pearl-handled knife as a substitute, which I rejected, and we continued with the thimble. But this knife was not open.

(3) Conditions as before.

Object, a glass bottle with cork in it. Failed entirely, and percipient said that she had not the feeling. Some trials with Miss Ramsey and myself as percipients were failures.

NOTE.—This last set of experiments had the advantage of being quieter, and being undertaken in a more serious and investigative spirit.

EDMUND SELOUS.

Barton Mills, near Mildenhall, Suffolk,
November 22nd, 1891.

I have read the account of those experiments in which I was the percipient, and it is quite correct.

November 22nd, 1891.

F. M. SELOUS.

III. BY MRS. SHIELD. (L. 928.)

The following experiments were made by Mrs. Shield on May 28th, 1888. We have had the notes, taken at the time, by us for some time, but have waited to print them in connection with other similar experiments. The percipients were two young servants, P. and B. Mrs. Shield herself acted as agent throughout, and in the first four experiments as sole agent alone with the percipient. In most of the remaining experiments one of the girls acted as agent with Mrs. Shield, while the other acted as percipient. It seemed to make no difference whether

Mrs. Shield was sole agent or not. The percipient was blindfolded. Mrs. Shield stood within a few feet all the time but not near enough to touch the percipient.

Percipient.	Thing to be done thought of by Mrs. Shield.	Result.
B.	To fetch a gentleman's boot from outer room.	The pair brought quickly.
„	To fetch the long broom from outer room.	Done quickly.
„	To fetch a small boot from under a table in another room.	The pair brought with brief delay.
P.	To bring a horn.	Done correctly and quickly.
„	To bring a certain breakfast cup.	Done correctly and quickly.
„	To bring a certain dish cover.	Done correctly and quickly.
„	To sit on the rug.	Failure.
„	To say what Mrs. Shield held in her hand (a half-crown taken from her pocket).	Failure.
B.	To guess the number 24.	Right at first guess
„	„ „ 18.	First guess 80, second guess 17.
„	„ „ 52.	First guess 53, second guess 52.
P.	„ „ 30.	First guess 22, second guess 30.
„	„ „ 66.	First guess 60, second guess 69, third guess 66.
„	To guess the name Polly.	Gussed Mary with some delay.
B.	„ „ Susan.	Gussed Susan quickly.

At this point the mistress of the two servants came in by request, and several things were tried without any success. Then Mrs. Shield wrote, "Place your hand on my right foot," and B. did so at once, asking, "Was I to take the boot off?" The lateness of the hour prevented further experiments that evening. Mrs. Shield surmises that the little flutter occasioned by the entrance of the mistress was just overcome when the last experiment was tried.

Subsequently Mr. Myers was present when similar experiments were tried by Mrs. Shield with the same two girls, but they failed com-

pletely. She tried again with them alone afterwards, and tells us that she was again successful, but we have not got the particulars of this later experiment.

In December, 1888, Mrs. Shield had an opportunity of experimenting with a schoolmistress, Mrs. C., and her daughter A., aged 11. On December 13th she had tried the willing-game with this family with great success and in some cases without contact. After describing this Mrs. Shield continues:—

Next day I found only Mrs. C. and A. knitting, the maid ironing near, but not included in our conversation. I was provided with fresh objects, and gave A. four numbers, of which two, 43 and 45, were said quickly and of the others one figure of each was right. Mrs. C. had headache and I gave her but two; the first was right: "I saw the 84 dancing up and down before my eyes," she remarked; the second failed (we had only one try at each). I held a ring in my glove and A. named it at once. "It is wonderful, but I think it *must* be chance, for why couldn't I see the second number?" was Mrs. C.'s remark.

The C. family tried by themselves but "Could do nothing worth mentioning"; and when on a later day Mrs. Shield tried with A., the little girl "was nervous and could do nothing either with or without contact." Mrs. Shield wrote her account of these experiments on December 27th, 1888.

Accounts of other experiments made by Mrs. Shield will be found in the *Journal* for December, 1887.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

We give two instances of what may have been spontaneous thought-transference, each of a kind difficult to make strong evidentially in any special case, but alleged often to occur in a more or less marked degree. It is to be desired that instances of both kinds should be carefully noted, and that those who experience the first kind—an apparent transference of a definite idea from one person to another,—should try whether they can obtain the same result by experiment.

L. 898. Transference of idea.

The following account appeared in the *Boston Evening Transcript*, about May, 1890:—

"Do you believe in thought-transference?" the master of a classical school asked the Listener the other day. The Listener said that he had been compelled by facts within his knowledge to believe that thoughts, pictures of objects, and even words sometimes pass between two different minds, without verbal communication. "Well, here is a curious case," said the master. "To-day I was hearing a class in Greek, out of this book. A young man was translating from the Greek, and my eyes and thoughts were a line or two ahead of him on the page, translating for my own guidance. The

boy who was reciting was not particularly bright in Greek, nor noted for original or pat renderings. Well, I came—a line at least in advance of him—to the phrase, ‘The Spartans did not look around,’ which refers to the conduct of the men of Sparta in a certain emergency in battle. The verb in the sentence is *perieidon*, and the lexicon gives ‘To look around’ as the meaning. As I read, to myself, it occurred to me for the first time that ‘stand by idle’ would be a better rendering in that place than ‘look around.’ But, of course, I said nothing—it only passed through my mind. The pupil read on. ‘The Spartans,’ he read, ‘did not *stand by idle*, but—’ ‘Stop, B.,’ said I; ‘When did that rendering come into your head?’ ‘Just now, sir,’ he answered, ‘as I was reading.’ ‘Then you didn’t translate it so when you got your lesson?’ ‘No, sir.’ ‘How did you happen to think of it?’ ‘Why it came into my head.’”

The master was quite sure that his own thought had suggested the phrase to the boy, who, though he may not be inclined to distinguish himself in the classics, is evidently a youth of a sensitive and receptive temperament.

On asking the master in question for confirmation, Mr. Hodgson received the following letter:—

Boston, April 9th, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—The passage in Herodotus containing the word *περιεῖδον* concerning the translation of which as “*did not stand by idle*,” you asked me, occurs in Herodotus, VI., 108:—

“And when the Thebans perceived this, they marched against the Plateans, wherefore the Athenians went to the assistance of the latter. When now these were on the point of joining battle, the Corinthians, who happened to be on the spot, did not stand by idle (*οὐ περιεῖδον*) but reconciled the two parties, and when both submitted the matter to them, they settled the boundaries of the district as follows.”

A boy who was only fair in Greek, but who had a good command of English, was translating; as he came to *περιεῖδον*, it occurred to me that “*stand by idle*” would be here a good rendering of the word; I had never known of its being so rendered before. The boy hesitated for an instant at the word, and I looked at him and he at once went on, “*did not stand by idle*.” It seemed to me a singular coincidence.

The above is an account of the occurrence of which, some time since, you requested information. My impression that the incident took place later in the year than it really did, prevented me from looking in the right place for the word; we came across the passage some little time ago this year, and I am sorry not to have given you the account before.

Hoping that you have not been inconvenienced by my delay,

WM. NICHOLS.

L. 899. Emotional impression.

The following may be an instance of a disturbed state of mind in one person communicating itself to another. It is, of course, difficult to estimate the importance in any special instance of feelings of the sort here described in the case of a person who is, as she tells us,

liable to be strongly attracted and repelled by people. But according to the account, this seems to have been a very unusually marked instance of it, and one certainly justified by the event. The account (which we give in an abbreviated form) is sent to us by Mrs. Joseph Pfrishing, of Chicago.

During the winter of 1889-90 a company of men and women were in the habit of meeting at my home, for the purpose of cultivating the German sides of their brains. We called ourselves simply "The German Club," and met whenever the spirit moved us. We were a very congenial circle.

One day one of my neighbours came to me, saying that she had rented her house furnished to a German family. The gentleman who had signed the lease was named L. He had been for some time bookkeeper for a wholesale merchant, and had invited his mother and sister, who lived in Berlin, to spend the winter with him. The elder of the two ladies knew no English, excepting the one sad word, "homesick"; the daughter, a beautiful girl and a singer, had acquired some knowledge of our tongue at a "pension" in Germany, and "would I call?"

I promised to do so at my earliest convenience, and soon found an opportunity to keep my word. I only met Fräulein L. I spent a pleasant half-hour, and before I left I had the promise of the daughter that the family would meet the German Club at its next session.

Only the ladies joined us, bringing regrets from the son, who, they said, was busy with the firm's books, as the year was drawing to a close. This happened several times, when one fateful evening he came.

As it was a very cold night, I had stepped to the door the moment the bell rang, and the family were the last to arrive. Mother and daughter came in first, followed closely by their attendant. A quick introduction took place in the vestibule, and then the ladies hastened upstairs to lay off their wraps. As the young man stepped into the hall I closed the door, and without having clearly seen his face a terrible fear took possession of me. I motioned him to hang his coat and hat on the rack, and as he passed under the hall light I saw a handsome young fellow of perhaps twenty-three. He was tall, fair, blue-eyed, red-cheeked—a Goth. I stood perfectly still, dreading his coming near me again, dreading to introduce him to the others. I got through the ceremony somehow, and his mother and sister appearing, conversation became general.

Instinct made me keep away from the stranger, but a terrible fascination compelled me to watch his every motion. He seemed restless, changed chairs, and once he rose and began to examine some Christmas and New Year cards I had piled up in a basket. As he handled things precious to me I felt like screaming, "Don't touch them; they are mine!" A German book I had given my husband was passed about. On the fly-leaf I had written this verse:—

"We should fill the hours with the sweetest things,
If we had but a day.
We should drink alone at the purest springs,
In our upward way."

When he took it I could scarcely sit still. I saw him carefully read the written words, quickly close the book, rise and walk to the far end of the parlour. Here his sister joined him, and as the two stood together I thought what an unusually handsome couple they were. The same Northern type of beauty; she fitted to be the mother of a race; he a soldier in physique and bearing. Soon we were gathered about the tea-table; young L. next his mother, I, diagonally opposite with the same dread of close contact. I saw her stroke his cheek. The colour forsook it for a moment and he made no answering caress. It was near midnight when the club dispersed, and all said, especially the ladies, "We have had such a happy time again with you."

When Mr. Pifirshing and I were alone I burst out: "How glad I am it is over. That young man has made me perfectly wretched. He must *never*, *never* come here again. I have been almost frantic all the evening. From the moment he stepped into the hall I have been obliged to hold on to myself, for fear of screaming. Four hours! and now my head aches beyond endurance. The club *must* be given up; it is the last time we meet."

Of course my husband thought me extremely silly, and no doubt I did appear so. He had noticed nothing unusual. Everyone had had a good time; conversation, pictures, music, had made a charming evening as far as he could see, and I was nervous or tired, and sleep was all that was necessary; so upstairs we went.

The next morning brought a heavy head and a heavier heart. I was still unhappy, and I could not tell why. One week I pined, and at the end of that time I woke up, saying, "Well, this morning the load is gone. I am so glad I feel like myself."

I spent several hours in necessary housework, and in the afternoon I went down town for the mere pleasure of going, a thing I did not often indulge in. I visited the picture stores, the book stores, the china shops, and, getting restless again, I strayed into the Exposition building to see the Angelus; then I took a train and went home. Contrary to my usual custom, I turned on Lake-avenue and entered the house through the rear door. In the middle of the kitchen stood Susie, my girl, who knew all the members of the German Club, having served them faithfully. She was leaning on her broom perfectly motionless, and when she saw me she exclaimed, "Mr. L. committed suicide this morning at three o'clock. His body was found at Madison Park, near the lake. They have sent for you to comfort his mother." He died at three o'clock, and when I awoke this morning my burden was gone, flashed through my mind in an instant.

I soon knew the whole story. The night Mr. L. appeared at my house was the night he knew his employer had discovered he was an embezzler. For several years he had been able to hide his sin, but suddenly he had been entrapped. As he had rich connections here and in Milwaukee, he was given a week's grace to make good his deficit; failing this, arrest. His mental state you may imagine. That was what affected me. No one in the room but I alone was reserved for the fate of suffering with him. Could I only have seen a little more clearly and helped him, the whole catastrophe might have been averted. He would not stand before his mother a self-confessed

criminal; too proud to appeal to his friends, he saw no way out of his troubles but to end them.

MRS. JOSEPH PFIRSHING.

3,001, Groveland-avenue, Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.

Mrs. Pfirshing adds in a later letter:—

I have never had such a vivid sensation about a person before; this in answer to your second question. Its reality was so quickly carried out in the *denouement*—perhaps that is the reason it was so strongly impressed upon me. I have all my life been strongly attracted or strongly repelled by people.

Mr. Pfirshing confirms, as follows:—

MR. MYERS,

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your wish for me to corroborate my wife's statements about the incident she related to you, I have only to say that I saw nothing unnatural about the young man. When the company was gone my wife astonished me by the statements as to her experience during the evening, and when, in a week, the young fellow killed himself, I recalled the circumstance very plainly, but was unable to account for it.—I am, yours very truly,

JOSEPH PFIRSHING.

INDIAN CONJURING AND HYPNOTISM.

Some of our readers may have seen—either in the *Daily Graphic* of November 23rd or reproduced in *Light* of December 5th—a letter narrating the performances of a “devil-woman” with phosphorescent hair, in a chamber in a temple at Benares, who appears to have used hypnotism as a part of her method of wonder-working. The writer describes how “an old priest brought to the doorway a small goat. It looked in and seemed very much frightened. No sooner did the woman raise her hand than it became still, slowly advanced towards her and, as it reached the platform, fell down and was quickly drawn towards her, lying perfectly passive on its side.” “She then went through the same sort of thing” with a cat, two pigeons, and a snake, “making the snake stand perfectly perpendicular.” A coolie was then fetched by the writer's servant. “The woman ordered him to throw off his loose gown, so that he had nothing on but a loin-cloth”; then, “after a few passes, she placed her hand under his, and slowly raised him off the ground to the height of about two feet. . . . She then made a few hypnotic passes, and he became quite stiff, and by a deft turn of her hand she somehow turned his body sideways and raised him in that position as high as her own breast.” The writer subsequently found the coolie's arms “rigid as iron, his fingers and hips the same.” The process was then repeated on the writer himself. The fee for the performance was two rupees.

Mr. Barkworth has obtained from the writer—Mr. W. H. Henderson, of 97, Eaton-terrace, S.W.—the following additional account of his experiences.

I was in Benares about a week; I have no friends resident there, and only saw the woman in question on the day before I left. She herself was probably resident in the town, but did not appear to be, in any public sense, on show. She was in a sort of temple, of which I forget the name, but it was in a central part of the town, and near the famous Cow Temple. From the interest the temple-keepers showed at my arrival I inferred that European visitors were not very frequent. The room into which I was brought was dimly lighted by one lamp, but the light fell on the face of the woman, which appeared to be of extreme age, very hideous and wizened; the eyes had a peculiar glittering expression. She wore no headdress of any kind, and her hair appeared to scintillate and emit sparks (such as are sometimes produced in frosty weather when using a tortoiseshell comb). The goat was drawn to her without any contact, as though with a magnet, and the pigeons fluttered towards her in a way quite unlike flying: I cannot be sure whether their wings were expanded at all or not. The most singular animal performance was that of the snake, which stood perfectly erect and rigid on the point of its tail; I could see clearly that the tail was not curled on the floor at all.

My servant was a Calcutta man, though he had been in Benares before. He seemed to view the whole performance with dread and dislike, and refused to submit himself to the woman's operations in any way. He, however, fetched in a boy from the street—a full-grown lad. When the woman lifted the boy from the ground she did so by placing one of her outstretched hands under one of his, and as the boy was rigid she raised his whole body off the ground. Once she put her hand under his elbow, and in turning him over horizontally she used both hands. He was then apparently floating horizontally in the air. I did not pass my hand or stick round him to test the presence of artificial support, but I feel fully confident that there was nothing of the kind. At the time the lad was thus floating his feet were pressing against the woman's body, and she had one hand in contact with him, but I cannot exactly remember where. I cannot say whether the boy was conscious or not, but his eyes were open.

When I was raised from the ground I felt that my feet had left it, but, of course, I cannot tell whether this was an hallucination or not. I retained perfect consciousness all the time and a perfect recollection afterwards of all that had occurred. I had never previously been hypnotised, and do not at all know that I was so then, though my sensations were peculiar. Most of her movements were exceedingly quick and rapid. The boy had his arms in a cruciform position when I attempted to put them down. I cannot be perfectly certain of the absolute correct positions of the woman's hands in raising the lad, or when she placed him horizontally, but have described to the best of my power and recollection.

W. HENRY HENDERSON.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.										PAGE
New Members and Associates	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	197
Annual Business Meeting	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	198
Meeting of the Council	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	199
General Meeting	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	200
The Late Professor Adams	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	203
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	204
Correspondence	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	209
Census of Hallucinations (Notice)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	211
Accounts of the Edmund Gurney Library Fund	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	211
Balance Sheet	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	212

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

BARRETT, ASHLEY WILLIAM, M.B. (Lond.), 42, Finsbury-square, E.C.
 CARNARVON, THE EARL OF, 13, Berkeley-square, London, W.
 DEWAR, REV. PETER, The Manse, North Bute, N.B.
 HAYWARD, M. CECIL, Caius College, Cambridge.

HONORARY ASSOCIATE.

CARLILE, W. A., 165, Bevington-road, Aston, Birmingham.

ASSOCIATES.

BELL, CHARLES W., J.P., D.L., Yewhurst, East Grinstead, Sussex.
 MORGAN, REV. EDWARD, B.A., Penmark Vicarage, Cowbridge.
 OSBORNE, JAMES, PH. C., Hersham, near Walton-on-Thames.
 SHAND, ALEXANDER, F., 1, Edwardes-place, Kensington, W.
 STANWAY, MISS EMILY, 17, Park-street, Taunton.
 WINDEYER, THE HON. CHIEF JUSTICE, Judges'-chambers, High Court of
 Justice, Sydney, Australia.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBER.

BLACKMAR, PAUL, 406, Lumber Exchange, Minneapolis, Minn., U.S.A.

HONORARY ASSOCIATE.

REES, MRS. RUNTZ, Wayside, Scarsdale, New York, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

ALEXANDER, DON, 513, McCallie-avenue, Chattanooga, Tenn., U.S.A.
 BLACKFORD, A., 322, South Main-street, Findlay, Ohio, U.S.A.

BRUNT, CORNELIUS, 74, Courtlandt-street, New York, U.S.A.
 CARPENTER, FRANK B., Tiffany-buildings, 337, 4th-avenue, New York.
 DOANE, MRS. W. E., 11, Prospect-street, East Orange, New Jersey.
 DONALD, REV. DR. E. WINCHESTER, 7, W. 10th-street, New York.
 LIBRARIAN, Malden Public Library, Malden, Mass., U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Peoria Public Library, Peoria, U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Union Theological Seminary, 700, Park-avenue, New York.
 PERRIN, MRS. E. O., Stanton, Florida, U.S.A.

ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING.

The Tenth Annual Business Meeting of the Members of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on the 29th of January, the President in the chair.

In the course of his remarks, the President said that during the year 1891 the total number of Members of all classes had increased from 707 to 759, showing that there was no reason to think the limit in respect of members had been attained. The American Branch numbered 398 on the first of January, 1892. Though this showed a slight diminution during the year, it might be considered satisfactory, seeing that the immediate loss caused by raising the subscription from three dollars to five, at the commencement of 1891, had been nearly regained.

The President held in his hand an audited statement of the receipts and expenditure for 1891, which would appear as usual in the *Journal*, and a letter from the auditor, in which he said:—"I have audited your accounts for 1891, which I have certified and returned to Mr. E. T. Bennett, whose usual accuracy has been maintained, and I have much pleasure in bearing testimony thereto." A statement of assets and liabilities at the close of 1891 showed an excess of assets of £135. In this estimate, as in previous years, no account is taken of the value either of the Library or of the stock of *Proceedings*. A considerable portion of the excess is, however, due to Part XX. of the *Proceedings* being deferred to 1892, instead of having been published in 1891 as intended. But, after allowing for this, the financial position of the Society has materially improved. The President added that the delay in the bringing out of Part XX. was not intended to interfere with the publication of three subsequent Parts, or their equivalent, during the present year.

The President referred to the loss the Society had sustained in the death of Professor Adams, whose name was included among the retiring members of Council who offered themselves for re-election. No other nominations having been made, he declared the following to be duly

elected :—Professor W. F. Barrett, Lieut.-Colonel J. Hartley, Walter Leaf, Esq., Litt. D., Professor Oliver J. Lodge, F.R.S., Frederic W. H. Myers, Esq., Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., H. Babington Smith, Esq., and R. Pearsall Smith, Esq. It would be the duty of the Council to fill up the remaining vacancy.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

The Council met at the close of the Annual Business Meeting, the President occupying the chair, and there being also present, Colonel Hartley, Messrs. Walter Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings at the Annual Business Meeting were reported as stated above.

The re-election of the Officers of the Society for the ensuing year was unanimously carried as follows:—President, Professor H. Sidgwick; Hon. Treasurer, Mr. H. Arthur Smith; Hon. Secretaries, Messrs. F. W. H. Myers and Frank Podmore.

A vacancy in the elected members of the Council being created by the death of Professor Adams, it was proposed by Mr. Myers, on behalf of Professor Lodge, and seconded by the President, and carried unanimously, that Professor Ramsay, F.R.S., be elected in accordance with Rule 22.

The following were co-opted as members of the Council for the ensuing year, in accordance with Rule 17 :—G. W. Balfour, Esq. M.P., Thos. Barkworth, Esq., the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, K.T., and Sydney C. Scott, Esq.

The Committees were re-elected as follows, with power to add to their number :—

Committee of Reference.—Professor Barrett, Professor Lodge, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, Professor Sidgwick, Professor Thomson, and Dr. J. Venn.

Literary Committee.—Mr. Thos. Barkworth, Rev. A. T. Fryer, Mr. Walter Leaf, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Mr. F. Podmore, Professor Sidgwick, and Mrs. Sidgwick.

Library Committee.—Dr. A. T. Myers and Mr. F. W. H. Myers.

Finance Committee.—Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Mr. J. Herbert Stack, and Lieut.-Colonel G. L. Le M. Taylor.

On the proposition of the President, Mr. W. A. Carlile, of 165, Bevington-road, Aston, Birmingham, was elected an Honorary Associate for the current year. The election of Mrs. Runtz Rees as an Honorary Associate of the American Branch was approved. Four new Members

and six new Associates, whose names and addresses are given on the preceding pages, were elected. The election of one new Member and 10 new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

At his desire, the name of Mr. M. Solovoy was transferred from the list of Associates to that of Members. By request, the names of Mrs. Boucher, Mr. W. J. Flynt, Mr. F. W. Hayes, and Miss A. Newbold were transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates. A few more resignations at the end of 1891 were recorded.

The lists of Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates elected for the current year will be published in Part XX. of the *Proceedings*, which will appear almost simultaneously with this.

Two donations were reported as having been received before the close of the year, and were directed to be acknowledged with thanks; one of a guinea from Miss Curtis, an Honorary Associate, and the other of four guineas from a member who desired it to be anonymous.

The Finance Committee was directed to prepare an estimate of income and a scheme of expenditure for the current year, to be presented to the next meeting of the Council.

The Council agreed to meet at 19, Buckingham-street, on Friday, March 4th, at 4.30 p.m.

GENERAL MEETING.

The Fiftieth General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, January 29th, at 4 o'clock.

THE PRESIDENT, in opening the meeting, remarked that the Society, was now just completing the tenth year of its existence; that during that period fifty general meetings will have been held and twenty parts of the *Proceedings* issued completing seven volumes. The Society had also gradually increased very largely in number, the number of Members and Associates, including those in the American Branch, being now over 1,150.

Part of a paper by MR. HODGSON, which will appear shortly, on "Certain Phenomena of Trance in the Case of Mrs. Piper" was read by MR. LEAF, the part selected dealing mainly with the nature of the trance personality and how far the statements made by it about itself are true.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then addressed the meeting on the subject of "The Mechanism of Genius." The following is a summary of his remarks, which it is intended to publish in full in a future number of the *Proceedings*:—We have lately been concerned in tracing the action of the Subliminal Consciousness in hypnotic suggestion. The effects thus produced lie below the physiological limit of the spectrum of ordinary consciousness; that is to say, they involve the initiation and

control of organic processes which the conscious will cannot reach. We have now to consider the operation of subliminal faculty within the limits of the ordinary range of consciousness; in rendering the ordinary senses more acute, or supplying the supraliminal self with intellectual products already matured below the threshold. We are accustomed to mass many of these phenomena together under the name of genius; and perhaps we seldom give the name of genius to any piece of work into which some uprush of subliminal faculty has not entered. There will, however, be many uprushes which are concerned with matters not sufficiently interesting or important to be classed as works of genius. Thus there are cases where a hallucinatory clock-face has suddenly appeared, conveying true information, afterwards verified, as to the time of day. This indicates that the sense of efflux of time is more accurate in the subliminal than in the supraliminal perception. There are similar instances where the sense of muscular resistance is found to be more delicate in the subliminal than in the supraliminal strata. So also with the various senses in turn. It is when we get to the capacity of inward visualisation that we find subliminal achievements to which the word genius may fairly be applied. Such are the performances of arithmetical prodigies, whose feats presuppose a power of retaining rows of figures before the mental eye which stands to the ordinary power of mental picturing somewhat as a series of instantaneous photographs stands to a dissolving view. Turning to more æsthetic triumphs, we find the sense of inspiration, which is often present to inferior poets and painters as well as to the best, probably represents subjectively some uprush of subliminal faculty, although, of course, it does not guarantee the objective excellence of the product. At any rate there is some satisfaction to ordinary minds in the reflection that the brilliant light which the star of genius emits is due not only to its originally superior magnitude, but to its fuller self-revelation, or freedom from the interposed and light-absorbing vapours which habitually dim the lustre of all incarnated minds. Although we may never rival the magnitude of those mighty stars, we also may some day conceivably find the interposing vapours dispelled, and thus may shine with the full brightness which our intrinsic magnitude allows.

It was asked in reference to some things said by Mr. Myers and in connection with Mrs. Piper's trance whether self-hypnotisation was possible, and if so how it could be known when the state began or ended and whether one were hypnotised or not. Was not a "census of ghosts" an absurdity if it could be supposed that those seeing apparitions always did so in a state of self-hypnotisation.

MR. MYERS replied that some persons could undoubtedly hypnotise themselves, and that it sometimes also occurred in the case of sensitive

subjects, without their intention, by self-suggestion. Usually a complete forgetfulness during waking life of what had passed in the hypnotic trance sufficiently marked off one state from the other.

MRS. GORDON asked whether the extraordinary faculties shown by calculating boys and some other young children did not support the doctrine of reincarnation.

MR. MYERS replied that it would no doubt fit in with that Platonic doctrine, or might be adduced in support of the view that faculties are implanted in the human being from without, but would probably nowadays be more often explained as a result of heredity.

MRS. GORDON said that the frequent difficulty of tracing similar qualities in the immediate ancestors of the child went against the heredity theory.

MR. MYERS answered that the supporters of that theory would say that such special faculties as those of a calculating boy were due to a fortuitous combination of atoms, as it were, inherited from various ancestors—it might be of any degree of remoteness.

COLONEL HARTLEY said that an individual must be compared not to a private brougham but to an omnibus in which any or all of his ancestors might be carried. Referring to what a previous speaker had said about the census of hallucinations, he thought that apparitions were often seen during a brief sleep of which the sleeper was unaware, but that this did not affect the interest of statistics on this subject.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES asked if there were instances of such a welling up from the subliminal self as Mr. Myers had spoken of occurring only once or twice in a lifetime. If so he thought he had himself experienced something of the kind. A quotation having once been made at his father's dinner-table, of which no one present knew the origin, he had a sudden intuition that it was from Shakespeare, and named play, act, and scene, though he had never read the play. It was looked out and found correct. He had no idea how he could have known, unless he had at some time turned over the pages of a Shakespeare dictionary and seen it.

MR. MYERS said that some such explanation was probably the true one, and that similar experiences sometimes occurred in planchette writing.

THE PRESIDENT referring to the census of hallucinations, explained that its value would not be interfered with by the possibility, if there were such, that hallucinations were due to a species of self-hypnotisation; because, for us members of the Society for Psychical Research at any rate, the chief interest of the census lay in discovering the proportion of cases in which the apparition appeared to be connected with some

crisis in the life of the person seen, and in cases where such coincidences were made out, self-hypnotisation will not explain the important element of the phenomenon.

THE LATE PROFESSOR ADAMS.

By the death of John Couch Adams, Lowndean Professor of Astronomy in the University of Cambridge, our Society has lost one of those rare men whose individual judgment, formed aloof from party and prepossession, can still carry, without published argument, a serious weight of its own. Cautious, modest, and retiring, even to a fault, Professor Adams was not lavish of words or declarations. His mind was a well of wisdom; but those who would have drawn thence for any slight or party purpose were apt to find that they had nothing to draw with, and that the well was deep. Yet on those rare occasions when he was strongly convinced that some controverted view was sound, some difficult course was right, his benignant, measured speech became the very weapon which a wise man addressing wise men would most desire to command. Few men of eminence intervened so seldom in any debate; no man, when he did intervene, left so little desire in prudent disputants to get up and answer him.

We could not have been surprised if a *savant* of this temper had kept wholly aloof from a line of research such as ours;—concerned as it is with questions as to which Bacon said long ago that they “have not been more laboriously inquired than variously reported; so as the travail therein taken seems rather to have been in a maze than a way.” The more encouraging was it to find that the man whose meditative outlook on planets, moon, meteor-streams, had veritably, and not once alone, transformed a maze into a way, was deeply assured that the same change might be wrought in our subject-matter also by the same process of steady labour, of dispassionate care. Throughout the past ten years of our work his sympathy never failed us;—a sympathy the more valuable inasmuch as he had, of course, no illusions as to the strength of our advancing column, or the nearness of our goal. But he was sure that what we were doing was right to do; he held unwaveringly that through these adits lay an unassailable, if a slow, advance into the knowledge of things unseen.

To a man whose fate has called him to move gropingly among conceptions which to him seem all-important, but which most men hardly care for sufficiently to investigate, or even to attack, an approval such as Professor Adams' comes with a force of reassurance which those who fight with great parties behind them can seldom either feel or need. How greatly did this one man's few grave words

outweigh all hasty, momentary utterances hostile to the quest!—outweighed them as the flashing Leonids, whose sweep he tracked through heaven, are outweighed by his own silent planet—a telescopic object, moving hidden in the deep of space, but laying from afar its unfaltering due control upon the secular aberrations of the wandering family of the Sun.

Εἰς ἑμοὶ μύριοι, said Heraclitus, ἐὰν ἄριστος ᾖ. One man is for me ten thousand, if that man be the best.

F. W. H. M.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 929. A^d Pⁿ Auditory. Borderland.

I heard the following case from Miss Elsie Spears, the percipient, and also, separately, from her elder sister, Miss Spears, at their home, 48, Godwin-street, Birmingham, December 18th and 17th, 1891. I took down the statement of each, which they revised and signed. I also saw a card announcing that the girl here called Clara "Died September 15th, 1887, aged 13." The two brothers sent me their written corroborations on December 22nd.

F. W. H. M.

DOCUMENT I.

My greatest friend was a girl whom I will call Clara, of the same age as myself. We had always been together and were as intimate as girls can be. Clara had a little sister of four years old, whom I will call Maggie. This little Maggie was very ill, and Clara and I were very anxious about her. I went away from Birmingham to Sutton for my health. I was to stay some time longer. On Wednesday, September 14th, 1887, I was very anxious to write to Clara, but I had rheumatism in my hands and could not do so. I had been thinking much about Maggie on the night of September 14/15th. In the morning I suddenly found myself wide awake, the room being already light. A voice was saying, close to me, "Don't fret, Elsie; Maggie is living, but it is Clara that's dead." I looked round, but there was no one there. Almost at that moment the clock struck six. The voice was sad. Next day I felt certain that Clara was gone, and, although my hands were better, I could not bring myself to write to her. On the Friday I had to write to a friend at home, whom I will call Mr. Dean. I said to him that I knew there was a great trouble at home. I said that I did not know what it was. But I knew quite well, only I could not mention it to Mr. Dean, I felt it too much. On the Saturday I went out to do an errand for the lady with whom I was staying. But suddenly I felt that I could not turn that way but must go towards the station. As I did so, I met my brother, who had been sent to bring me home. He was surprised to see me. I at once said, "Maggie isn't dead, is she, Win?" He said, "No." I did not ask after Clara. I knew too well. He did not mention her either. We got home, and I at once threw myself into mother's arms. My brother began

to say, "Clara has been ill." I at once said, "I know that she is dead. She died on Thursday morning, at six." This was the fact.

ELSIE B. SPEARS, *December 19th, 1891.*

DOCUMENT II.

My sister Elsie had a great friend [Clara], a girl of 13. This child had a little sister [Maggie] who was seriously ill. The family felt much anxiety about Maggie, but Clara was much less noticed. My sister went away from Birmingham for her health, to Sutton, about nine miles off. She was to stay a fortnight. After she had been a week away, Clara was suddenly seized with heart disease, and died the same night. We then thought that my sister should be summoned home, as she would wish to be at the funeral, and we sent my brother to bring her, telling him not to tell her the reason till she got home. When he came to her she asked no questions but came straight back. When she got into the house I asked her, "Do you know why we have sent for you?" She said, "I know; Clara's dead." She then described having had an intimation of Clara's death at the time she died.

NELLIE LOUISE SPEARS, *December 18th, 1891.*

DOCUMENT III.

On Saturday, September 17th, 1887, I went to Sutton Coldfield to fetch my sister Elsie home, and met her coming towards the station. On meeting me she asked after Maggie but did not mention Clara.

ERNEST G. SPEARS (referred to as Win Spears).

DOCUMENT IV.

Referring to the death of Clara, which occurred on the 15th of September, 1887, I beg to say that intimation thereof was received at my residence at about 7 o'clock on the morning of that date, and that as near as I can now recollect it was stated that the death had taken place about an hour previously.

H. H. SPEARS, *December 22nd, 1891.*

L. 930. A^d Pⁿ Auditory. Collective Borderland.

The following account appeared in *Answers* for March 29th, 1890.

6, Waltham-terrace, Blackrock, *March 12th, 1890.*

Concerning "Death-warnings," I should like to narrate a strange occurrence that happened to myself.

In my young days I was adopted by my mother's sister, who, whilst a widow, resided in Dublin. My wife and I were at the time in Liverpool. About 12 p.m. one night we were awakened by three distinct knocks being made at the bedroom door, each accompanied by a clear pronounciation of my Christian name. I got up, opened the door, but saw no one there. I then looked at my watch and returned to bed.

Two days afterwards I received a letter stating that my aunt had died on the same night and at the very hour my watch had specified. G. H. T.

In reply to inquiries, the writer of above, Mr. G. H. Thompson, writes on April 9th, 1890 :—

My aunt's name was Georgina Jane Kyle, and she died, a widow, in December 1868, in her house, 4, Upper Pembroke-street, Dublin. She was my godmother, and I lived in her family as her adopted son, for 8 years, when a boy, after which we always continued on most affectionate terms, and for many years I used to cross the channel from Liverpool annually, to stay in her house. The occurrence we are discussing was a *unique* experience on my part, and I never before or since have had any hallucination of sight or hearing, or heard voices calling me, when nothing happened. I enclose a brief confirmation from my wife.

GEO. H. THOMPSON.

Mrs. Thompson confirms as follows :—

With reference to the subject of your note, I beg to say that *I did* hear 3 knocks and the pronouncement of my husband's name on the occasion referred to.

M. T. THOMPSON.

After an interview with the narrators, Professor Barrett adds the following notes :—

April 24th, 1890.

Saw Mr. and Mrs. Thompson. Both affirm they heard the sounds and heard their name called. Nothing seen when door opened. Certain that it coincided with death of their relative. Asked if they had any lurking suspicion of a natural explanation, Mrs. Thompson said their servant used sometimes to walk about the house after they were gone to bed, and once or twice they heard her and she gave them a fright. But no knocking on part of servant. My opinion is, *possibly* servant knocked and called their names. But if so, the coincidence of the death of their aunt at the exact time is curious. Mr. Thompson is certain he looked at his watch when the sounds were heard. Never knew servant walk about so late as this. They are satisfied that the servant theory does not explain the matter ; though it is an element of doubt in the case in my opinion.

W. F. BARRETT.

On inquiry at the General Register Office at Dublin we learn that Mrs. Georgina Jane Kyle died on the 8th of March, 1869, at 15, Upper Pembroke-street. Mr. Thompson trusted to his memory for date and address and it is not therefore surprising that at this distance of time he should have made a slight error. He has no independent recollection of the time of his experience.

L. 931. A^d Pⁿ Depression and idea of calamity. Also knocks heard.

The following curious incident seems worth mentioning in connection with the above. The case is at second hand, but Mrs. Baldwyn Childe, who sent it to us, says that she has "written it down as nearly as possible in the words" of the percipient.

The following was told to me yesterday by Emma, a girl I have known from her childhood. She is the daughter of a sawyer, and is parlour-maid in

a small family in Lancashire. She is about 25 and is a remarkably nice and respectable girl.

“On the evening of Friday, December 5th, about 6 o'clock, I heard a knock at the hall door, and my fellow servant called out to me, ‘There’s a knock at your door’ (meaning the front door, which it was my duty to answer). I went to it and there was no one there. We soon heard another knock, and I said it must be the back door—go and see. She went—no one was there. Then I went to the pantry. In a few minutes I heard a knocking in the room above, which was my bedroom, as if a picture was tumbling down; but I did not go up to see. I felt very low in the evening with a great oppression on my chest, and I told my fellow servant that I was sure some great misfortune was going to happen.

“The next morning I heard from my mother by post that father had died about 6 o'clock the evening before. He had long been an invalid, but I had no reason to think he was worse, and in fact did not think of him at all. He had a seizure on Thursday night from which he never rallied.”

December 15th, 1890.

FRANCES C. BALDWIN CHILDE.

In the next three cases, non-vocal sounds collectively heard are an important feature, and it is generally difficult to judge how far such sounds are hallucinatory. For remarks by Mr. Gurney on this class of cases, see *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. II., pp. 129-132.

L. 932. A^d Pⁿ Collective. Auditory. Knocks and sound of carriage.

Mr. S. H. Millett writes:—

RICHARD HODGSON, Esq.

Norway, April 13th, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—As regards the experience you refer to, in 1857, the last days of November, or very first days of December, my grandfather (Soloman Millett) died, aged 83 years. He died in the Norway village which is three and a half or four miles from my farm, which he (grandfather) cleared from a forest and lived on it for 60 years. All of his children were born here, and here his wife (my grandmother) died in 1849. Grandfather moved to Norway village, to live with a daughter, in 1853, and never came back to the old place in the body, though he greatly desired to do so, but the infirmities of old age prevented. The last year of his life his mind was wandering more or less, and he was constantly referring to the old place—in spirit he seemed to be here.

The night he died, my father and mother and brother and sister, with myself, were all at home. We were not expecting his immediate death. My sister and brother and myself were in the front part of house, we were studying our lessons for the next day’s school, when all at once we heard a great noise as a horse and carriage would make driving up to the yard (the ground was frozen hard, with no snow), and immediately raps were heard on the door nearest us. We rushed out to the kitchen, where father and mother were, to tell them someone had come; but they had heard the team drive up, and father had already lighted the lantern to light the team into the stable,

but no team was there; no one was at the door. Early the next morning we learned that grandfather died the night before at the very time the carriage and raps were heard.

I was 12 years old at the time. My brother (who died in 1858) was 15; my sister (who is living) was older. My father and mother are both dead. Naturally, we have related the experience to many.

I firmly believe, and always have, that grandfather's spirit came back that night to the old place.

Grandfather has a daughter living in South Boston, an old lady, but I think she and her sons will remember our relating the experience. If you would like to interview them, go to 476, Broadway, where her son Amos T. White is a grocer.

S. H. MILLETT.

Miss Millett writes:—

R. HODGSON, Esq.

Norway, Maine, *May 1st*, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—You will pardon my delay in answering your inquiry, as a letter from me can be only a repetition of my brother's letter. The evening my brother refers to, my two brothers and myself were in the front part of the house, in the family sitting-room, my brothers with their books, and I was practising on the piano, when we suddenly heard a carriage drive into the yard. The ground was frozen, so that it was a loud rumbling sound, and then we heard three distinct raps on the front door. One of my brothers went to the door but there was no one there. They then went out to tell our parents that someone had come, but our father was just going out as they (my parents) had heard the carriage and the raps, I think on another door. The last year of my grandfather's life, his one wish had been to see the old home once more, but owing to the infirmities of age he was never able to do so in the flesh. We think he was permitted to do so after death. I should have said that he passed away just about the time we heard the chariot wheels and the raps. My grandfather was a devout Christian. None of our family are believers in so-called Spiritualism, indeed we are opposed to it.

You ask my brother in your last letter if this is the only experience he has had. He says it is.

E. A. MILLETT.

Mr. Hodgson's attention was first called to this incident by an account of it, similar to the above, occurring in the course of a history of the Millett family, in the *Oxford County Advertiser*, of August 15th, 1890, published at Norway, Maine, U.S.A. The author of this account, Mr. O. N. Bradbury, writes:—

R. HODGSON.

117, Main-street, Norway, Maine, *March 1st*, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—Yours of the 12th inst. before me. The cutting concerning the occurrence at the death of Solomon Millett was written by myself. I received the particulars from the "three children" mentioned therein who are now living at the same place—two of them in the same house, and the third in another house forty rods away. Their father and mother, "Hiram and his wife Rhoda," are dead.

At the time the *team* drove up, at the time of the death of the grandfather, his son Hiram and wife were in the kitchen (it was early in the

evening) doing up the evening's work, and he lit his lantern and went directly to stable to open door for the team, while the children were in the sitting-room (with dining-room between), and they all, as they tell me, heard the team, and went to the door in answer to the raps. There was no communication with parents and children until later on the subject.

I was at the time in California, but I find abundance of people now living who heard much of the event at the time.

I doubt whether any record was made at the time. The three children, who, as the cutting says, were in the parlour or sitting-room, busy with reading and music, are Miss Emeline A. Millett, then 25 years old; Solomon Millett, then 12 years old; and Hiram A. Millett, then quite young. . . .

O. N. BRADBURY.

There was another child present at the time, then about 15 years old. He died a year later.

CORRESPONDENCE.

NOTE ON CARPENTER'S "MENTAL PHYSIOLOGY," SECTION 341.

Subjective recurrence of a previous objective sensory impression is, according to Carpenter, ideational in origin, and is transmitted from the cortical centres downwards to the sensorium. He illustrates this by the common expression of "It makes me sick to think of it," which he maintains to be the experience of a sensorial feeling excited by an ideational state.

Now, in all such sensations there are three possible steps: 1st, the Ideational; 2nd, the Sensorial, or, as in the case named, the Cerebro-Spinal; 3rd, the Peripheral or Terminal. But between the cases instanced by Carpenter and the sensory hallucinations which are studied by the Society for Psychological Research there are two distinctions important to be observed.

1st. The cases cited have their origin in the cortex, and are sent down to the sensorium. Of this we have conscious evidence in the fact that the idea precedes the revived sensation. We know this to be so, even when no appreciable interval is apparent, by the fact that the idea is the cause of the sensation, and not *vice versâ*. Whereas, in a hallucination no such precedence is observable; the sensory impression being immediate, and frequently unassociated with any preceding idea or apprehension. From this we must infer that here the sensation originates, *quâ* the percipient, in the sensorium and not in the cerebrum.

2nd. The revived idea of the sensation, though it reaches the sensorium, does not go beyond it and become externalised¹ as a quasi objective sensation itself. No one ever mistook the revived recollection of a scene or a flavour for the sensation itself. But in telepathy this is just what does take place. Thus we seem driven to conclude that, in the latter case, the impulse does not expend itself in the sensorium, but is propagated downwards to the periphery.

It would seem, therefore, that two distinctions are to be observed

¹There are some rare exceptions to this rule, mostly of a pathological character, mentioned by Hibbert, De Boismont, &c.—T.B.

between a mental image and a hallucination. The first originates in the cerebrum, but the second in the sensorium; and the first terminates in the sensorium, but the second in the periphery.

Telepathic hallucination may, however, conceivably have a starting point in the cerebrum; not that of the percipient, however, but of the agent, from which it may be considered as acting directly on the sensorium of the former. And this action would be facilitated by anything, like hypnotism or ordinary somnolence, tending to obscure the active consciousness of the percipient, and thus leave the telepathic impression unimpeded by the more glaring effects of the former; just as observation of an eclipse is assisted by interposing smoked glass between the eye and the sun. Hence the frequency of hallucinations in what are called "borderland" conditions.

This view is, moreover, greatly strengthened by considering the analogy of certain hypnotic experiments, in which the operator tastes drugs or handles hot things, producing similar sensations in the subject. I take it that the effect upon the operator in thus tasting and handling is to strengthen his own mental conception of these sensations, and so promote their transference to the sensorium of the subject, so that if he could call up a sufficiently realistic mental image without actual experience this tasting and handling might very likely be dispensed with. In like manner phantasms of the living are generally produced in times of great crises, when the impressions of the agent may be supposed to be peculiarly vivid.

THOMAS BARKWORTH.

[For a full discussion of the subject here treated see *Phantasms of the Living*, chap. x.—ED.]

"NEGATIVE HALLUCINATIONS."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—I am often teased by what you very properly call negative hallucinations. After searching in vain for my pen, folder, letters, &c., which I know to have remained undisturbed on my table, I give up the useless task, begin another pursuit and on returning to my table find easily everything where I had left it. I attribute this infirmity to old age, which forgets easily recent events while remembering those of childhood.

Two months ago I was returning by rail from Biarritz, and being alone in the waggon with my wife I mentioned the Bidart tunnel. She stopped me by saying, "There is no tunnel here; we ought to have passed it five minutes ago. Now I have perceived neither darkness nor the rumbling noise; are you conscious of either?" After a few minutes trying to remember, I quite agreed with her. On getting home the same evening I called a man before her and asked him to enumerate all the tunnels between Hendaye and Bayonne. He quoted amongst them the one near Bidart and we were both nonplussed. I quote this as a hallucination of sight and hearing in two persons at once.¹ Believe me, faithfully yours,

Abbadia, Hendaye (France)

January 14th, 1892.

ANTOINE D'ABBADIE

(de l'Institut).

¹ This would appear to us to be rather a failure of memory due to absence of vivid consciousness at the time of matters to which the attention was not directed.—ED.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.	PAGE
New Members and Associates	213
Meeting of the Council	214
General Meeting	215
Meetings of the American Branch	217
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	221
The Waterford Ghost	227
Correspondence	228

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

FOSTER, GERALD H., 5, Cleveland-terrace, Hyde Park, W.
 HENRY-ANDERSON, MRS. I., Druids' Mere, Blairgowrie, N.B.

ASSOCIATES.

BOWLBY, ARTHUR S., Trinity College, Cambridge.
 CALLAWAY, CHARLES, D.Sc., M.A., Sandon, Wellington, Salop.
 FALCOMER, PROFESSOR M. T., Technical Institute, Teramo, Italy.
 GODFREY, THOMAS H., M.B., The General Dispensary, Jersey.
 HARGRAVE, JOSEPH G., The Grange, Chorlton-cum-Hardy, Manchester.
 TAXIS, PRINCESS, 10, Mohrengasse, Vienna.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBER.

KIDD, GEORGE W., 853, Fifth-avenue, New York, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

ADAMS, ROBERT C., 45, Metcalf-street, Montreal, Canada.
 ALDEN, F. E., 6, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 BALLOU, MRS. M. B., Whitaker Flats, Davenport, Iowa, U.S.A.
 BOTH-HENDRICKSEN, MLLÉ L., 166, Macon-st., Brooklyn, New York.
 BROWN, ALFRED S., 195, Broadway, New York, U.S.A.
 BRYANT, GEORGE B., 16, East 70th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 COMSTOCK, C. B., 39, Whitehall-street, New York, U.S.A.
 DOTY, ASA C., Belvedere, Allegany County, New York, U.S.A.
 GOODALE, HENRY S., 400, West 57th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 JOLINE, MRS. ADRIAN H., 1, West 72nd-street, New York, U.S.A.
 KEMPTON, C. W., 162, State-street, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 MACDONOUGH, THOMAS B., 25, West 30th-street, New York, U.S.A.

McCLELLAND, MAJOR G. P., Davenport, Iowa, U.S.A.

McQUIGG, MRS. C. B., 207, Park-avenue, Ironton, Iowa, U.S.A.

PARKER, PROFESSOR J. M., JUN., M.D., State University, Ironton, Iowa City, Iowa, U.S.A.

PLUMB, D. S., 24, Boudinet-street, Newark, New Jersey, U.S.A.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES, 608, Chestnut-street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

STEFFINS, J. L., Hotel de la Haute Loire, 203, Boulevard Raspail, Paris.

STRONG, DR. CHARLES A., Hotel San Remo, 8th-avenue, New York, U.S.A.

WADE, MISS JULIA FRANCES, Box 268, Santa Barbara, California, U.S.A.

WEBB, MRS., 34, Chestnut-street, Salem, Mass., U.S.A.

WILLIAMS, PROFESSOR H. H., University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on March 4th. In the absence of the President, Mr. R. Pearsall Smith was voted to the chair. There were also present: Professor William Ramsay, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, W. Crookes, W. Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and H. Arthur Smith.

The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and signed as correct. Two new Members and six new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and twenty-two new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above. Information of the decease of Major A. Wallace Carpenter, a Member of the Society, and also of Mr. A. J. Shilton, an Associate, was received. At his request, the name of Mr. H. E. Wingfield was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

Some presents to the Library were on the table, which were directed to be duly acknowledged.

The Finance Committee presented a report, including an estimate of income for the year, and a scheme of expenditure which it was agreed as far as possible to carry out. The Committee also reported the investment of the sum of £195 10s. 6d., representing almost exactly the amount received, up to the close of last year, for Life Subscriptions.

It was resolved that the idea, discussed last year, of sending some spare copies of those Parts of the *Proceedings* of which the stock on hand was the largest, to Libraries in the Australian Colonies and in New Zealand, should now be carried out.

Some other matters of business having been disposed of, the Council agreed to meet at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, April 8th, at 3 p.m.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 51st General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, March 4th, at 8.30 p.m., Mr. Pearsall Smith in the chair.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS read a paper on "Indications of Continued Knowledge of Terrene Events shown by Phantasms of the Dead," of which the following is a summary. The paper is intended to appear in the next number of the *Proceedings*. The following is an abstract of it:—

A "ghost," or apparition representing a deceased person, is, on any explanation, an extremely complex phenomenon. For us the primary point to establish is its evidential or coincidental character; but assuming this to be proved, we are still confronted with many problems quite beyond our solution. These problems may be divided into two main groups: What takes place in the percipient when he perceives the apparition? What takes place in the agent when he causes the apparition?

It is from the study of the former of these two questions that most light can at present be hoped; and discussions as to man's subliminal capacity in general will be found to have a real bearing on his capacity to discern these veridical phantasms of the dead. But neither must we neglect any indications which may throw light on the latter question: What is the condition of the discarnate personality from which the message is despatched to the incarnate mind? And here, as a definite point for analysis, we may select the amount of knowledge indicated by the apparition as to terrene events which have occurred since the decedent's channels of earthly information were closed.

In most instances the phantom—vague or momentary in character—gives no such indication one way or the other. [Case.] In some instances there appears to be ignorance of events which a clairvoyant power might have enabled the decedent to learn. [Cases.] But here we seem to be in the presence of a mere dreamlike prolongation of the attitude of mind in which the agent passed from earth. In other instances there seems to be a knowledge of the aspect and dress of the body as laid out in the coffin. [Cases.] And sometimes the apparition so immediately *precedes* the arrival of news of the death that we must suppose some causal connection. [Cases.] Such connection may possibly be found in some clairvoyant power of the percipient's; or perhaps the decedent himself may be able to trace the diffusion of the news of his death. Again, in some instances, the apparition seems to occur at a significant moment, when some crisis in the percipient's life

is impending, or has actually arrived. [Cases.] It sometimes seems as though a promise given before death were followed by some manifestation from the decedent of continued interest in survivors. All should try some such experiment; should, for instance, write down and seal up before death some significant sentence, and after death endeavour to communicate that sentence, not necessarily to a friend, but to any person who may be discerned as capable of transmitting, by automatic writing or otherwise, a message from a discarnate intelligence

MR. LEAF objected that such *post-mortem* experiments as those suggested by Mr. Myers would be vitiated *a priori* by the possibility of telepathic impulses from the mind of the experimenter; these might make a record which would be recalled by the subliminal consciousness of the survivor when his attention was directed to the verification of the test. Those who admit the reality of such telepathic communications between the living are bound to assign all such phenomena to this cause rather than to telepathic communications from the dead, of which we have as yet no experimental evidence.

MR. MYERS replied that he contemplated experimental tests which should have no reference to verification by any particular person. A successful experiment, where a message left by a dead person had been discovered by a survivor with whom no previous arrangement had been made, would seem to exclude explanation by telepathy.

MR. LEAF replied that his remarks had been directed to the particular experiment of the broken brick which Mr. Myers had just read. When a test had been successful without pre-arrangement it would be time to consider what explanation was the least difficult; meanwhile he thought that it was more useful to devote attention to the discovery of the possibilities of telepathy between the living by means of experiments which were not by the nature of the case incapable of repetition.

MR. PODMORE pointed out that in most, if not all the cases quoted in the paper unconscious telepathy from living minds would furnish an adequate explanation of the facts, and he quoted an instance, published in *Phantasms of the Living*, in which an idea was proved to have been transferred without design on the part of the agent or consciousness on the part of the percipient. He urged that, until all the possibilities of thought-transference from living minds had been exhausted, it would be premature to invoke the agency of the dead. As a case where the agency of the dead would be, at all events, a plausible hypothesis, he instanced the discovery through a dream or vision of a dead body in an unknown locality. But no such cases, he pointed out, had hitherto been adduced.

MR. BARKWORTH said that the case quoted by Mr. Podmore could scarcely be held parallel to the test proposed by Mr. Myers because in

the former there was a living agent whose mental activities continued in operation up to the moment of percipience. If it proved anything, therefore, it would tend to show that, if Mr. Myers' test were fulfilled, the mental activities of the departed were similarly continuous. On the other hand, a determined objector might urge that Mr. Podmore's proposed test would not exclude independent clairvoyance.

Turning then to Mr. Leaf's remarks, Mr. Barkworth said that it seemed doing extreme violence to all probability to suppose that an impression conveyed by unconscious, involuntary thought-transference should remain latent for months or years, and only emerge at an uncertain period after the death of the agent. No such case of prolonged suppression had ever been observed, whether arising spontaneously or experimentally. These and similar attempts to explain away post-mortem agency seemed to him (the speaker) like theories of desperation, or the result of a willingness to accept any hypothesis however far-fetched or difficult, rather than take the phenomena simply for what they stood for, viz., manifestations of a continued existence after death.

MEETINGS OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEETING IN BOSTON.

A General Meeting was held in the Lecture-room of the Boston Society of Natural History, on Tuesday, February 9th, at 8 p.m., 113 persons present; Professor William Watson in the chair.

The SECRETARY read the records of the previous meeting, which were approved.

The TREASURER read the financial statement for 1891, and the Chairman appointed Mr. W. L. Parker and Dr. Morton Prince as auditors.

The CHAIRMAN stated that since the previous meeting (January, 1891) a new Society, called "The American Psychical Society," had been formed, and he read a list of its officers and an account of one of its meetings, taken from the Notes and Announcements in *The Arena* magazine for February. This account contained some descriptions of sittings with a "slate-writing" medium, at which apparently, according to the witnesses, supernatural phenomena were manifested. The Chairman called upon the Secretary for information concerning this matter.

The SECRETARY stated that this new Society had no connection whatever with the American Branch, and that the medium referred to in their investigations was a "trickster," named Mrs. Maud Jones

Gillett. He described a sitting which he himself had had with her, and explained how her tricks were performed. He added that the Rev. M. J. Savage, who was at first President of this new Society, had resigned from that position, and that Mr. Savage had sent a friend to Mrs. Gillett with instructions how to detect the fraud, and that this friend had caught Mrs. Gillett writing surreptitiously on a slate.

The SECRETARY then read an account by MR. UNDERWOOD of experiments in automatic writing by Mrs. Underwood, and he also read several other accounts of automatic writing experiments where information unknown to the writer, and in some cases unknown to any person present, was given. In connection with these accounts he exhibited specimens of various forms of instrument designed to facilitate the production of automatic writing—the planchette, the psychograph, the ouija, the espirito, the daestu, and the oracle. He stated that Mrs. Underwood usually wrote with the pen in her hand. Mr. Underwood, in his introduction to the samples of automatic writing obtained by Mrs. Underwood, remarked as follows:—

I have been accustomed to regard “automatic” actions as those, the frequent repetition of which during a long time has caused the nerve groupings to become closely organised in the brain centres, as when actions are performed from the force of habit, without consciousness, without thought. The so-called messages, of which I send samples, are not written automatically in this sense. They indicate conscious intelligence and directive volition as much as does ordinary writing; but these do not seem to be included in the ordinary normal personality, which neither does the thinking nor moves the hand. Yet sentences are composed, verses written, and discussions are carried on with Mrs. Underwood or with me, in a style always indicating attention, perception, reflection, and reasoning power. In writing, sometimes words are erased and others substituted, and occasionally the pen is moved to words already written, which, connected in thought, serve as answers to inquiries. The writing is usually more rapid than that of the conscious self, and the handwritings are different. The physical and mental condition of the subject during the process is in no way abnormal or unusual. She questions and criticises as freely as I do. The theories and views advanced are often at variance with hers and with mine. There is a certain oracular, authoritative manner of statement, and usually, but not always, a stronger desire apparently to answer questions and to have the answers accepted than to submit to close and sharp criticism. But the spirit exhibited is generally a very kindly one, and sometimes there is entire readiness to meet criticism. I never have been what is called a “medium,” and I do not in any way contribute to this writing except by my presence, which seems to be a necessary condition, and frequently by my attention and questioning, which are often invited when not volunteered. In my absence little can be written—only a few words or sentences in slow and laboured manner. Once in such absence two words were written with letters reversed, and they could be read only when the writing was held before the mirror. It

was the name of a person 200 miles distant, who was alive but, as was afterwards learned, unconscious and near death, which occurred two or three days later. The writing does not seem to have any exhausting or depressing influence on Mrs. Underwood, but I say, after hundreds of experiments, that if prolonged it leaves me tired and with a nervous feeling.

The apparently extraneous intelligence was at first sometimes inferior intellectually to the subject, but afterwards and since, in certain lines of thought and in the use of language, it has evinced larger knowledge than the conscious self possesses. Words have been written that are obsolete or very rarely used, the correctness of which has been confirmed by an appeal to the dictionary. The spelling is often different from that of the conscious self.

The writing always purports to be a departed spirit—a discarnate human being, and some impatience and annoyance are manifested when I try to obtain answers on the basis of the theory that the “messages” are from the subconscious, or subliminal, to the ordinary self.

Much of the writing—indeed, most of it—is such as does not admit of verification; some statements written, especially such as related to date, names, and other details, have been found incorrect. But in other cases the writing has contained evidence that the directing intelligence possessed knowledge not derived from the personal experience of the conscious self. One evening the hand wrote the name of a person whose handwriting Mrs. Underwood had never seen, and the close resemblance of the writing to the autograph of the person was surprising. At another time was written plainly and correctly a name she had never heard of,—the name of the father of a lady who, with her husband, was present, in reply to a special and urgent request that the name be written. The gentleman, a lawyer, who took the writing home with him, wrote me afterwards: “This writing was *very, very* similar to the handwriting of the old gentleman. The test to my mind was quite convincing, more so than almost anything I ever saw, yet I have no fixed or positive opinion as to how it was done.”

I am aware that old memories may be revived undistinguishable from knowledge newly acquired, and I here carefully avoid referring to any incidents which may belong to this class. In the August *Arena* Mrs. Underwood gave an instance of her writing a detailed statement of facts relating to matters of which she knew nothing—statements that were at the time disbelieved by us both, but subsequently learned to be correct in the essential facts and circumstances.

One of the peculiarities of this so-called message is the frequent assumption of great names; another is generally the impossibility of getting statements of facts and circumstances proving the identity of what purports to be a departed spirit. But the theory that the messages purporting to come from extra-terrene minds are expressions of the subconscious to the conscious self is not without difficulties. Why does the subconscious self claim to be a spirit—a departed spirit—apart from the primary self, and represent itself at different times as different spirits—now an Emerson, now a slave woman, now a relative, now a stranger, and write and ascribe messages to scores and hundreds of dead persons?

The writing contains evidence of knowledge, discrimination, and a moral

nature, and it is strange if the subconscious self possesses these qualities in a degree which enables it to write such messages that it cannot distinguish between itself and other personalities of high and low order of intelligence. If the subconscious self *can* make these distinctions, why does it try to deceive the secondary consciousness? Why is the lower self given to deception when the upper or ordinary self is honest and trustworthy? If the subconscious self really imagines it is at one time a departed Indian and at another some great personage, who passed from earth hundreds of years ago, how shall we reconcile such a fact with the intelligence and discrimination which it exhibits in the writing? In view of such difficulties, it is not surprising that many who see this writing by persons whose character and *bona fides* are beyond doubt find it easier to believe that the thought comes from, and the writing is directed by, departed, discarnate intelligent beings. The variety in the handwritings at different times, the views advanced, occasional statements showing knowledge which must have been acquired in some supernatural way, and the persistence with which the controlling intelligences declare that the messages are from spirits, are plausible proofs to many of the agency of spirits in producing the writing. But, on the other hand, careful students of the experiments of Professors Pierre Janet and Richet, of M. Binet, of Professor James and others in connection with the general phenomena of multiple consciousnesses, must be aware of a class of facts as difficult for Spiritism to explain as is automatic writing on the theory that the messages come from the subconscious self.

I believe with Mr. Myers, that automatic writing is but one among a whole series of kindred phenomena (such as word-hearing and word-seeing) which have been intermittently noted since history began. The explanation of these phenomena is possible, I believe, by careful collection and study of all the facts according to the scientific method which has been so successfully applied to the study of physical phenomena.

The SECRETARY then read portions of Mr. F. W. H. Myers' paper on "The Subliminal Consciousness," and described a case of alleged "stigmatisation" recently occurring in Louisville, Kentucky. He had visited Louisville for the purpose of investigating the subject—a Mrs. Stuckenberg, a Roman Catholic—but the ecclesiastical authorities there would not allow him to see her.

PROFESSOR H. P. BOWDITCH gave an account of the publication by Professor Schwann of correspondence and notes in connection with Louise Lateau—case of stigmatisation—in which Professor Schwann explained that he had been misrepresented by the Roman Catholic Archbishop as endorsing the miraculous character of the manifestations of Louise Lateau, whereas he was of the opinion that her phenomena could be accounted for by natural causes, and he had never expressed any other opinion on the subject.

The meeting then adjourned.

MEETING IN NEW YORK.

A meeting of the New York Section of the American Branch was held in the rooms of Columbia College, on Wednesday, February 10th, at 8 p.m., Professor William James in the chair. About 400 persons present.

PROFESSOR J. H. HYSLOP, the Secretary of the New York Section, read the minutes of the previous meeting, which were approved. The Secretary of the American Branch gave a general statement of the finances of the Society, and the Vice-President of the Section explained the objects of the Society and its desire to increase its membership and influence.

PROFESSOR JAMES delivered an address, briefly stating the results of the Census of Hallucinations, and at some length explaining the importance of the Society's work.

The SECRETARY of the Branch then read the papers by Mr. Underwood and others on automatic writing, previously read at the meeting in Boston.

After some discussion and replies to questions the meeting adjourned.

RICHARD HODGSON,

Secretary of the American Branch of the S. P. R.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

The three cases which follow are all cases of unrecognised apparitions, or what were taken for such, collectively seen by two or more percipients. The theoretical importance and interest of such cases is plain, and has been well shown in *Phantasms of the Living* (chap. xviii., and elsewhere).

G. 200. Collective. Visual.—Unrecognised.

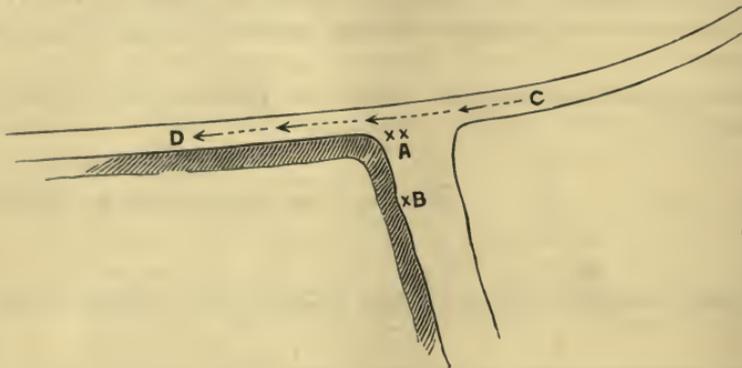
The following account of his experience was written by the Rev. J. Spurgeon Green, to a lady who is much interested in the work of the Society.

Witton Rectory, Norwich. *August 25th, 1886.*

I have much pleasure in acceding to your request, and I will therefore write down as accurately as I can the account of the appearance seen by myself and Ella on the 22nd September, 1886, in "Shack Lane," when riding home together. We had been for a long ride—I on my horse, and she on her Shetland pony, and my retriever was with us. We had arrived nearly at the end of the lane, Ella about 10 yards in front—riding close to the fence, which at this part and side of the lane was very high and thick, and

quite impenetrable by either man or horse in a hurry. We may have been 20 yards from the end, where the lane is crossed at right angles by another lane, leading on to the high road and coming out on to the high road at Witton Inn, when I missed my dog, and was going to call to Ella to ask if he had passed in front—or I did call to her—when I suddenly saw a man at the head of Ella's pony—coming to meet her; and as she met him riding very close to the fence, he seemed to me to step into the fence and vanish. Ella put her pony into a trot to the end of the lane, *i.e.*, about 5 yards, pulled up, and said, "Did you see that man? He passed the head of Brownie, and has disappeared. Where can he have got to?"

It seems that we were closer to the end of the lane than I at first thought or could see—as it was rapidly getting dusk, the time being 7.15,—and what I took to be a man stepping into the fence to avoid being ridden against was, to Ella's eyes 10 yards ahead of me, a man passing her pony's head within 5 or 6 yards of her as he crossed the head of the lane, going from C towards D,



A being Ella's position; B mine, 10 yards in rear of her. A man coming from C to D, would, turning his face towards Ella's pony, naturally look up the lane from which we were coming. We both saw a man with a slouch hat—an *old-fashioned shepherd's frock*, seemingly grey in colour, and with dark legs. The face I could not distinguish; neither did Ella.

I rode on quickly round the corner towards the high road, to see if the man had *run*, and then turned back to the corner. I went the next morning and carefully examined the bank and fence to see if there was any place a man could get through, and there was no place where it was possible. Ella said, "Very queer, but was it a ghost?" She says she could hear no footsteps, but the man seemed to glide past her pony. I think she saw him longer than I did, as she saw him come out of the lane to the right, and cross the whole opening of the lane we were in. On reaching home, Ella asked my gardener if he had ever heard any tales of Shack Lane being haunted. "Oh, yes, miss," he said. "It is said to be haunted by the ghost of a carter, in a *smock frock*, who was murdered there long ago." Whether this murder tale has any foundation I cannot say, but I am convinced that whatever Ella and

I saw that night was *not* a mortal man. I have, with Ella and also by myself, waited at the corner several times since, but we have never seen the apparition since. I have asked Ella to write down her account of what we saw, independently of this.

J. SPURGEON GREEN.

I saw the man seemingly meeting Ella so distinctly, barring his face, that I thought to myself, Oh, here comes a man, and he will be able to say whether he has met my dog. Neither of us thought there was anything odd in the appearance, the *oddness* was in the *disappearance* of the man. The only discrepancy in our accounts is the fact that he seemed to me to step into the fence to avoid being trodden on by Ella's pony, and to her he seemed to cross the head of the pony and disappear *past the corner* of the lane; but there is, I think, no real discrepancy, as it was too dusk for me to distinguish the corner and what seemed to me stepping into the fence seemed to Ella naturally crossing the head of the lane.

J. S. G.

P.S.—Ella has read this, and says that I have told the tale as it seemed to her, as well as to myself.

J. S. G.

In a later letter, January 18th, 1892, Mr. Green writes to us:—

You are perfectly at liberty to make any use you please of my communication to Mrs. Brown respecting the strange appearance to myself and daughter on September 22nd, 1886. I can learn nothing and hear nothing that can fling any light on the occurrence. Of course I have not made a practice of speaking about it to my parishioners, as many of them are very much afraid of, as they say, "meeting ghosts."

I cannot, either, learn anything about the supposed murder. All I can make out is that the lane is supposed to be haunted by something. I am firmly convinced that the figure we so distinctly saw was not that of a living man.

G. 201. Collective. Visual.—Unrecognised.

The place where the following incident occurred is a very modern London house. Dr. Kingston, who obtained the narrative for us, tells us that "the young ladies looked out for the apparition on the same night of the following year, but saw nothing." We may assume, therefore, that at any rate mere expectation was not sufficient to produce the impression.

July 31st, 1891.

On the night of November 1st, 1889, between 9.30 and 10 p.m., my three sisters and myself left our library, where we had spent the evening, and proceeded upstairs to our bedrooms. On reaching my room, which is on the second floor, I and a sister went to the mantelpiece in search of the

matchbox, in order to light the gas. I must here explain that my bedroom opens into my mother's, and the door between the two rooms was open.

There was no light beyond that which glimmered through the venetian blinds in each room. As I stood by the mantelpiece I was awe-struck by the sudden appearance of a figure gliding noiselessly towards me from the outer room. The appearance was that of a young man, of middle height, dressed in dark clothes, and wearing a peaked cap. His face was very pale, and his eyes downcast as though deep in thought. His mouth was shaded by a dark moustache. The face was slightly luminous, which enabled us to distinguish the features distinctly, although we were without a light of any kind at the time.

The apparition glided onwards towards my sisters, who were standing inside the room, quite close to the outer door, and who had first caught sight of it, reflected in the mirror. When within a few inches from them it vanished as suddenly as it appeared. As the figure passed we distinctly felt a cold air which seemed to accompany it. We have never seen it again, and cannot account in any way for the phenomenon.

One of my sisters did not see the apparition, as she was looking the other way at the moment, but felt a cold air; the other two, however, were *eye-witnesses* with myself to the fact.

Signed by	{	LOUISA F. DU CANE.
		F. A. DU CANE.
		M. DU CANE.
		C. A. DU CANE.

August 4th, 1891.

Answers to questions [asked by Dr. Kingston] respecting apparition.

There was no light of any kind in passage outside the rooms.

We had not been talking or thinking of ghosts during the evening, or reading anything exciting; neither were we the least nervous.

None of us had ever before been startled by anything unexpected in the dark or twilight.

It was not light enough to see each other's faces, as the only illumination there was came through the venetian blinds, which were drawn down.

It was myself, Louisa Du Cane, who first saw the apparition.

We three sisters who saw it exclaimed at the same moment, and found we had seen the same thing.

My sister Mary did not see the figure, as she was looking the other way at the time, but felt distinctly, as did the rest of us, a sensation of cold when the figure passed us.

We did not recognise the figure as anybody we had ever seen.

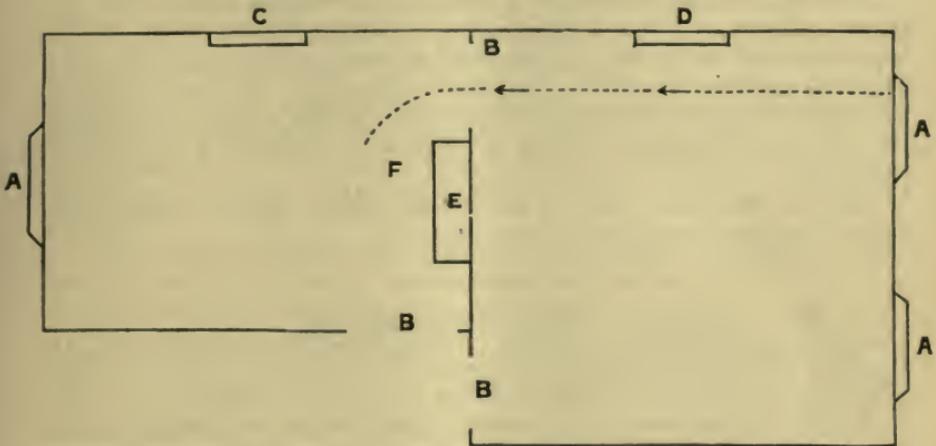
We did not afterwards hear of any event that we could connect with the appearance.

LOUISA F. DU CANE.

Mrs. Sidgwick writes :--

The Misses Du Cane kindly allowed me to call on them on December 2nd, 1891, and showed me the rooms where their experience occurred. The

following is a rough plan of them, the dotted line showing the course apparently taken by the figure.



A, A, A, windows. B, B, B, doors. C, mantelpiece by which Miss Louisa Du Cane stood. D, mantelpiece with mirror over it, in which Misses F. and C. Du Cane first saw the figure. E, place where I was told a bookcase stood at the time of the incident. F, approximate position of Misses F. and C. Du Cane.

Miss Louisa Du Cane, standing by the mantelpiece of her room, would have a direct view of anyone standing by the window of her mother's room, where the figure first appeared. Her sisters, standing at F, or thereabouts, would have a reflected view, and no direct view till the figure got nearly opposite the glass.

I saw the room in daylight, but was told that at night it was to some extent lighted ("like moonlight") by the street lamp opposite. Miss L. Du Cane saw the face better than the natural light would have enabled her to do. Her sisters, I gathered, saw the figure clearly but not the face. The dress, so far as seen, might have been that of, say, a purser on board a merchant steamer. The figure did not suggest to them any person they had ever seen, and its dress and appearance had no associations for them. Its arms were held away from the body, so that they saw the light between—about as a man's arms would be if his hands were in his pockets. They did not see the hands. I think it is doubtful how much of detail each lady observed independently at the time, especially as they were a good deal startled and agitated, or how much the several impressions may have got defined and harmonised in recollection afterwards. The figure seems to have moved quietly towards them from the window.

There were no curtains, except a white muslin one, nor other objects making explanation by illusion plausible. It can hardly have been a real man, because a real man, having no business there, would not have come towards them. They believe, too, that they would have heard a real man going up or down the stairs, which were at the time uncarpeted, they having only recently come to the house. Moreover, had he gone downstairs he would have been met by Mrs. Du Cane, who came up from the drawing-room

at once on hearing her daughters call out. There was no man living in the house.

It seems to me to have been a genuine and interesting case of collective visual hallucination, but a case where the circumstances admit of the hypothesis that the words or gestures of the first percipient may have produced the hallucination in the others by "suggestion." We have, however, no direct evidence of their being "suggestible" in this way, and subsequent attempts to see the ghost—sitting in the room in the dark, &c.—produced no result.

Miss M. Du Cane, who did not see the figure, appears to have been deterred by alarm from looking in its direction.

G. 202. Collective. Visual.—Unrecognised.

Mr. Myers, in sending this case, writes :—"I have talked to Miss Quilty, a schoolmistress, well known to me, on the subject."

I, with a young friend, was invited to spend Sunday and Sunday evening at a farmhouse in a certain English county. We attended evening service at the Wesleyan Chapel, and after supper were shown to our room, which was the spare bedroom of the house. This was a long narrow room with one window looking into the garden. As you entered the room the bed was on the left-hand side, the window on the right, the foot of the bed towards the window and about four feet from the door, and the bed itself close to the same side of the wall in which was the door. The bed was an old-fashioned four-poster, with heavy curtains, which were not drawn. There was a space between the bed and the opposite wall of about three feet. It was a clear, still July night between ten and eleven o'clock, nearer the latter hour than the former. We were both lying on our left side, facing the wall, which was three feet distant, and I, to speak for myself, nearly asleep. In an instant, without the interchange of a word, we both turned over on to our right side. My companion hurriedly asked if I had seen anything. Knowing she was nervous and rather inclined to be hysterical, I prevaricated. "Seen anything? Such nonsense. What is there to see?" This was as much to reassure myself as to allay my friend's fears. I knew well what I had seen. Standing back in the wall I had seen a little old woman, with a white, clear muslin handkerchief neatly arranged on her shoulders; a white bordered cap fitting close to a sweet, calm face, her arms folded, and an apron of the same material as the kerchief. I kept persuading myself that my imagination had played me a trick. I knew well how nervous and hysterical my companion was and if I let her know of my fears I might have to rouse the good people of the house, and for certain reasons I was reluctant to do this.

Waking next morning, I asked my companion, "Did you see anything last night?" "Yes. Did you?" she replied. "I did." "What did you see?" she asked. "What did *you* see?" was my reply. I would not give my impressions till I had hers. Strange to relate, my companion had seen exactly the same vision, spectre, ghost, or what else you like to name it.

(Signed) ELLEN QUILTY.

Radwinter, November 23rd, 1891.

In reply to further inquiries Miss Quilty writes that the date of the occurrence was the early part of July, 1870, and that she has never had any other hallucinations. Her friend's account follows. It will be seen that there is a little disagreement as to the date and other details, which is not surprising at this distance of time.

In October, 1871, myself and Miss Quilty were staying with Mr. and Mrs. Slight, at an old-fashioned farmhouse in Hingsmills, a village close to the Lincolnshire coast. We had been there to tea previously, but had never slept there before or knew anything of the people who had lived or died there previously.

We retired to rest about the usual farmhouse hours. We slept in an old-fashioned four-post bedstead, at about 4ft. from the wall. In the centre of the wall, at the side of the bed, was a cupboard.

We had been in bed about half an hour when I looked towards the door of the cupboard. I saw a little, ruddy-faced old lady, with a frilled white cap on her head, a white handkerchief folded round her neck, and a white apron, as if she was sitting with her hands folded on her lap. It seemed almost as if it were a painting on the door; it looked exactly as if it were living. I gave a sudden start, and said to Miss Quilty, "Did you see anything?" and her answer was the same, "Did you see anything?" I related to her what I had seen, and Miss Quilty had seen exactly the same as myself; our rest was disturbed for the night. On relating our story, the next morning, it proved the exact likeness of the farmer's mother, who had lived there before them, and died in that bedroom.

A true story.

S. MOORE.

THE WATERFORD GHOST.

There have been accounts recently in the Dublin papers of a family haunted by "unclearly noises" and afflicted by having their furniture and effects thrown about and broken. The disturbances began about January 6th, in a house at Carriglea, near Passage East, which they occupied as caretakers, and when alarm caused them to remove to Costelloe's-lane, Waterford, the disturbances followed them there. The assistance of the police had been sought, and, according to the newspapers, the phenomena had continued in their presence notwithstanding precautions taken by them. This, however, seems to be an exaggeration.

Mr. J. W. Hayes, Honorary Associate of our Society, undertook to investigate the matter, and went to Waterford for the purpose on February 1st, "determined," as he says, "to test the following probable theories to account for the doings of the Waterford Ghost:—(1) The sounds were produced by what Mr. Crookes calls psychic force, or some other kindred force of which some person in the house was the medium. (2) The sounds, &c., were due to collective hallucination on an overwrought nervous character. (3) The sounds were produced by some tricks of outsiders. (4) The sounds were produced by unseen intelligences. (5) The sounds were produced by a servant or some of the family for a purpose." This last is the conclusion he quickly arrived at. The full report of his investigations is deposited at the rooms of the Society, and we give here the main points.

The haunted family had left Waterford some days before Mr. Hayes went there, but he saw the police and the neighbours. No disturbances

occurred, it appears, at any time while the police were on the spot except that on one occasion at Carriglea knocks occurred as if made with a stick on a door in the next room in which the eldest child of the family, a boy of 14, named Johnny, was. There seems to be no evidence that phenomena ever occurred beyond the reach or the power of Johnny. The police had evidence to show that whatever agency produced the phenomena used very human means. Thus the cross-pieces which had been knocked off a door in Costelloe's-lane bore marks "as if they had been repeatedly and heavily struck with a blunt instrument or were hammered off," and the head of a hatchet found in the house "had distinct reddish paint marks just as if it had been used to crush painted timber," the colour of the paint on the hatchet and the cross-piece of the door exactly corresponding.

Two neighbours, a man and his wife, had, when in the house at different times, seen Johnny throwing about the things and pretending not to have done so. They gave Mr. Hayes independently detailed accounts of what they had observed. Another person is said to have seen Johnny in the act of throwing things, but Mr. Hayes did not succeed in meeting him.

It seems further to be generally agreed that though the father, a timid and credulous person, was much alarmed, and believed the disturbances to be due to the spirit of a dead man named Hannington, Johnny and his mother were not in the least nervous or frightened by the proceedings of the "ghost." Finally we may add that the effect of the disturbances has been to induce the father to give up his caretaking jobs, leave the neighbourhood, and remove with his family to—as it is believed—the part of the country where his wife's relations live.

CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—I desire with your kind permission to make a few observations on two points which are presented in two cases—one (A) of an apparent apparition, the other (B) connected with spirit communication at a séance—which are quoted by Mr. F. W. H. Myers, the first (A) in Part XV., p. 25, in the article "On Recognised Apparitions Occurring More than a Year after Death"; the second (B) in Part XVI., p. 343, in the article on "A Defence of Phantasms of the Dead" (Appendix). One of the two points bears upon the immediate destiny of the soul; the second on an apparent instance of evolution—or growth—in a departed spirit—in case B.

As the two cases (A and B) now stand, the point that bears on the immediate destiny of the soul presents a very embarrassing perplexity, since it seems to confirm the truth of divergent beliefs, or dogmas, held by opposed Christian Churches and, at the same time, to suggest a doubt as to the truth of either. Before quoting extracts from either case it will be as well to make clear the nature of the point under observation. It is, I may venture to say, the general belief among members of the Protestant Church (in which I include Nonconformists of all denominations) that a death-bed repentance, with belief in Christ, is efficacious in saving the soul, and moreover, that the soul so saved passes at once into a state of eternal happiness. But this belief, or dogma, is entirely opposed to that held by the Roman and Greek Churches. That is, according to the Protestant Church a soul enters at once into either a state of everlasting happiness or punishment; while, on the other hand, the Roman and Greek Churches teach that every soul must go to purgatory, where it is purified by expiating such offences committed in this life as do not merit eternal damnation. A soul, too, according to

the latter Churches, may be released from this purgatorial prison on the prayers of the priests and others who are anxious for its repose.

Now these two beliefs are evidently contradictory, and as each party, on this point, doggedly declares the other to be in deadly error, even the passive recognition of the truth of both is about the last thing analysts of psychical phenomena of the Society for Psychical Research could be thought capable of admitting as veridical communications. In case A the vision is of a consolatory nature, and was, most certainly, believed by the narrator to have been a *direct answer to prayer under Divine permission*. But permission in this sense is distinctly uncountenanced by Mr. Myers. On this point, in Part XV., p. 14, he observes: "Briefly, then, the popular view regards a 'ghost' as a *deceased person permitted by Providence to hold communication with survivors*. And this short definition contains, I think, three unwarrantable assumptions.

"In the first place, such words as *permission* and *Providence* are simply neither more nor less applicable to this phenomenon than to any other. We conceive that all phenomena alike take place in accordance with the laws of the universe;—and consequently by permission of the Supreme Power in the universe. Undoubtedly the phenomena with which we are dealing are in this sense permitted to occur. But there is no *à priori* reason whatever for assuming that they are permitted in any especial sense of their own. Nor is there any *à posteriori* reason for thus supposing,—any such inference deducible from a study of the phenomena themselves. If we attempt to find in these phenomena any poetical justice, or manifest adaptation to human cravings, we shall be just as much disappointed as if we endeavoured to find a similar satisfaction in the ordinary course of terrene history."

The attitude of the Society's investigators is here very plainly indicated. The impression made on the mind of Mr. Myers by case A (the vision of consolation) may also be quoted as having an important bearing on the point under consideration. On page 25 he observes: "It is noteworthy that one of the percipients in this case¹ (p. 26) has already experienced a 'vision of consolation' under circumstances of strong emotion. Taken by itself, that consolatory vision might certainly have been classed as purely subjective. But the fact that the only other hallucination which this percipient experienced was (as I should myself hold) a *veridical* one, may inspire some doubt as to whether that earlier vision also may not have some veridical basis."

I may now quote some extracts from A and B, which bear on the point in question. Case A: "My father's sorrow was great [at the closely following death of his two sons]; and at the same time he became seriously troubled with many doubts regarding various points of Christian faith, and so gradually lost nearly all his buoyancy of spirit, and became sadly depressed. For a year he thus suffered, when it was arranged that, as soon as he could plan to leave home, he should go to some seaside place. . . ." The writer, meantime, went to South Devonshire, but from whence she received "a sudden summons [which] brought her back to find her father dead." Naturally she was much distressed at this sudden loss, and she thus describes her state of mind after retiring to bed. "I was lying in deepest anguish, beset not only with the grief of the sudden loss sustained, but with the wretched fear that my beloved father had died too suddenly to find peace with God, regarding those miserable doubts that had so troubled him." She goes on to describe how, in the early morning, after kneeling in prayer, and earnestly pleading that her distrustful doubts might be taken away, she was vouchsafed a vision of her father, "absolutely transfigured, clothed with brightness. He

¹An apparition seen by the percipient of the vision of consolation, and by her husband.

slowly moved towards the bed, raising his hands, as I thought, to clasp me in his arms; and I ejaculated 'Father!' He replied, 'Blessed for ever, my child! For ever blessed!' . . . I felt sure that God had vouchsafed to me a wonderful vision, and was not in the least afraid, but, on the contrary, full of a joy that brought floods of grateful tears, and completely removed all anguish except that of having lost my father from earth."

That is, this vision, if it is to be regarded as otherwise than purely subjective, records a *direct answer to prayer*, and a proof of the percipient's special belief—a death-bed reconciliation with God and immediate entry into eternal happiness. And this is the interpretation that would be given to it by the Protestant Church.

Now for the psychical aspect of case B. (Case II. [M. aut. 13], p. 343, Part XVI.) "On January 19th, 1887 (says M. Aksakof), I received a visit from the engineer Kaigorodoff, who resides in Wilna. He narrated to me the following circumstances. He had a governess for his children, Mlle. Emma Stramm, a Swiss, from the town of Neuchâtel, who possessed the gift of automatic writing. At a séance held at nine o'clock on the evening of January 15th, at the house of Herr Kaigorodoff, at Wilna, the following communication was given in French in his presence. I have been shown the original and quote this from a copy of it. The medium, who was in her normal state, asked:—

"'Is Lydia here?' (This was a personality which had manifested itself at previous sittings.)

"'No, Louis is here, and wishes to impart a piece of news (*une nouvelle*) to his sister.'

"'What is it?'

"'A person of thy acquaintance passed away (*est partie*) about three o'clock to-day.'

"'What am I to understand by this?'

"'That is to say,—he is dead.'

"'Who?'

"'August Duvanel.'

"'What was his illness?'

"'The formation of a clot of blood (*d'un engorgement du sang*). Pray for the redemption of his soul.'

That is, the meaning of the latter sentence, if it is to be taken as veridical, would be interpreted by the Roman and Greek Churches as a confirmation of *their* belief as to the immediate destiny of the soul—to purgatory.

Now, as the death of Duvanel (by suicide, however, and not from the formation of a clot of blood) receives in this narrative an apparently independent confirmation by other persons, there may, at first sight, seem to be some warrant for classing this communication from "Louis" as veridical. But there is a footnote appended, which presents an amazing phenomenon suggestive of a great doubt as to the existence of "Louis" himself. The note runs—as an explanation why "Louis" communicated at the séance instead of "Lydia"—thus: "The name of a deceased brother of the medium, who usually manifests at her séances. Louis died in 1869, aged *eleven months*. At the beginning of the séances, about the end of 1886, he was the first to communicate, announcing himself as his sister's 'spirit protector.'—A. A."

Here, then, we surely have a clear case of spirit evolution, or growth, under the same conditions observable in the growth of a babe to manhood in physical existence. "Louis" died aged *eleven months*, and at the age of *seventeen years* he communicates with his sister as an educated youth, who not only speaks French but exhibits a knowledge of this special dogma of

the Roman and Greek Churches, and seems to know pretty well what is going on on either side of the veil.

This is a bare statement of the case, and as such, pending explanation from Mr. Myers, I leave it.

JOSEPH KIRK.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—Mr. Kirk's letter touches on certain problems of deep interest. Those problems, indeed, lie outside any realm of knowledge which we can at present hope to attack by scientific methods, or to reduce to evidential form. Yet, with the Editor's permission, I am glad to say a few words on them in the tentative and informal tone which this private *Journal* is designed to encourage.

First, however, and speaking from the purely evidential point of view, I must try to explain the apparent inconsistencies to which Mr. Kirk has called attention. He quite truly shows (1) that although disclaiming the idea of special Providential intervention in the case of *revenants* in general, I nevertheless incline to believe that a phantom of a departed father was in some sense invoked by prayer; (2) and also that I quote as veridical two cases where the communicating intelligences give apparently discrepant accounts of the state of the soul after death;—in one instance implying immediate bliss, and in the other instance a state of further probation, capable of being benefited by the survivor's prayer. His further objection (3) to the idea that a soul passing away in infancy can develop in the next world, is, I take it, based only upon the supposed intrinsic improbability of such development.

I reply, then, that as to the efficacy of prayer, I conceive that prayer or strong desire on the part of a percipient may have two effects. It may generate a falsidical or it may facilitate a veridical apparition. It may delude the percipient into translating his own inward hopes into an imagined external communication. Or, on the other hand, it may conceivably transfer to some external mind the stimulus necessary to enable such communication really to take place. It thus tends to make a true apparition slightly more probable, but at the same time it tends to spoil the evidence for such a phenomenon. Thus in the case mentioned, where I hold it possible that the daughter's longing may really have helped the father's manifestation, I should not have ventured to suggest this possibility had not this experience of hers been supplemented by a more evidential experience some years later, which seems to show that she possessed the temperament, whatever it be, for which veridical apparitions are possible. But in no view of the case, I think, is any theological deduction from the narrative permissible. For there is nothing to tell us that the daughter's longing to see her father reached any mind except his own.

Next, as to the apparently divergent statements made by alleged surviving intelligences. In the first place, I think that the admittedly symbolic character of all these messages from the unseen—their obvious accommodation to, or commixture with, the previous beliefs of the various percipients—would amply prepare us for even greater discrepancies than Mr. Kirk has pointed out. This view has been so fully expounded by Mr. Gurney in chapter xii. of *Phantasms of the Living* that I need not further dwell on it here. I have myself kept this probably symbolic character of the messages in mind throughout, and have forborne to assume, for instance, that the baby control, "Louis," was a real personage;—was anything more than a mere projection of the automatic writer's subliminal self. The question of what "Louis"

really was—like the question of what “Phinuit” really is,—however interesting in itself, does not directly affect the coincidental or veridical character of the messages communicated under those names.

The difficulty of construing these messages with any certainty is curiously illustrated by the fact that I cannot myself see any real discrepancy between the two statements which Mr. Kirk quotes as divergent. I had not myself supposed (although Mr. Kirk has quite a right to suppose it) that when the agnostic father exclaimed “Blessed for ever!” he had meant to imply a death-bed return to orthodoxy. On the contrary, I had imagined him to mean that he now found that his agnosticism had not stood in his way in the future life, and that he was happy in spite of it. Nor need such beatitude exclude his desiring (like the so-called “Louis”) the continuance of earthly prayers for him,—of that earnest direction of his daughter’s desire which had already helped him to turn upon her the gaze of consoling love.

But, after all, assume that these messages are to be taken literally;—assume that they do really imply divergent religious views on the part of departed spirits;—what reason have we to suppose that departed spirits at once discover either that their creeds have been true, or that their creeds have been mistaken? *Humanum est errare* may still be true beyond the tomb. Far be it from any of us to cling so fixedly to any dogmatic opinion as to incur the fate of those Solifidians whom Swedenborg saw seated in eternal conclave, and perpetually quoting to one another texts in support of their favourite tenet! For these earnest men did not perceive that the furniture of their spiritual dwelling-place had gradually disappeared, and that they were seated in a kind of outhouse, and round a kitchen table. Dark figures, too, had begun to move in the background; but these figures the Solifidians, when Swedenborg left them, were still too much engrossed to perceive.

Swedenborg’s realistic conception of spiritual retribution may lie for us between a jest and a parable. But I would not quit such topics as Mr. Kirk has started with any admixture of jest. I feel with him that it is right to hope that sooner or later our investigations may throw some light, not only upon new laws of the universe, but upon the moral duty, the spiritual destiny of man. And no more than Mr. Kirk himself do I suppose that any such new light can degrade our best conceptions as to the efficacy of prayer. Rather than suppose that all prayer is bootless, I would say that in some sense there may be no power but prayer. On earth we know nothing stronger than the confluence and concourse of a multitude of high desires;—the flow of many hearts towards some mighty end. And in that world which lies behind appearances we may perhaps discern that the true basis and correlative of all apparent forces lies in some energy of the spirit;—some energy which may inform all extremes of operation, from the weak affinities and narrow oscillations which sway our feeble souls up to motions of vaster amplitude,—up to some Will compared with which the will of all mankind may be but as the axial spin of a petty planet,—swept on the while in some cosmic star-stream, with the drift of the Pleiads or in the Bear. And, lastly—to turn to the question of continued evolution after death—we surely may suppose that as the eternal process ripens the onward struggle of our enfranchised spirit will become not weaker but more strong. More and more will our innermost felicity be one with our unattained desire.

“Blessed for ever!” did that phantom say? And how can a soul be blessed for ever, unless for ever she arise and travel on? or what better than eternal death were any imaginable eternity which was not an eternity of progress, and therefore an eternity of hope?

F. W. H. M.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	233
Meeting of the Council	234
General Meeting	234
An Appeal to Non-Informants	235
Correspondence : Self-Suggestion, Spirit-Photography, &c.	236
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	239
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	247

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

MACKENZIE, J. KENNETH D., Broadway Chambers, Westminster, S.W.
 McALPINE, MRS., Garscadden, Bearsden, near Glasgow.

HONORARY ASSOCIATE.

DESPARD, MISS, 77, Chesterton-road, North Kensington, W.

ASSOCIATES.

BARRETT, REV. CANON, M.A., St. Margaret's Vicarage, Lincoln.
 COLE, ALFRED C., M.A., 64, Portland-place, W.
 CRUISE, F.R., M.D., 93, Merrion-square, Dublin.
 GOODIER, MISS B. M., Fulshaw Bank, Wilmslow, Cheshire.
 GROOM, ERNEST, Dothill Park, Wellington, Salop.
 LEETE, MISS, 75, Ladbroke-grove, Kensington Park, W.
 LEETE, MISS L., 75, Ladbroke-grove, Kensington Park, W.
 MARSHALL, THOMAS, Leeds Library, Commercial-street, Leeds.
 MERRILEES, J. F., M.D., Auburn, Victoria.
 WHATELY, MRS. HENRY, 14, Campden House-road, Kensington, W.
 WOEIKOW, ALEXIS, Moika 28, St. Petersburg.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBERS.

DOW, ALEXANDER, 139, Columbus-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 THAW, MRS. A. BLAIR, 25, East 77th-street, New York, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

GODDARD, MRS. MOSES, 25, Brown-st., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.
 HAMILTON-WILLIAMS, MRS. ALICE, 37, East 50th-st., New York, U.S.A.
 JAMES, MRS. C. E. L., c/o B. Luce, Esq., 10th and Chestnut Streets,
 Fort Smith, Arkansas, U.S.A.

KILNER, MRS. SAMUEL E., 59, West 92nd-street, New York, U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Bowdoin College Library, Brunswick, Maine, U.S.A.
 METCALF, MRS. J. H., 81, Angell-st., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.
 PARSONS, JOHN E., M.D., 6, Grove-street, Ayer, Mass., U.S.A.
 RAYSON, MISS AMY, B.A., New York, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on April 8th. In the absence of the President, Mr. Thos. Barkworth was voted to the chair. There were also present: Professor O. J. Lodge, F.R.S., Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. W. Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, and F. Podmore.

On the proposition of Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Miss Despard, of 77, Chesterton-road, North Kensington, was elected an Honorary Associate for the current year. Two new Members and eleven new Associates were elected. The election of two new Members and eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

Several presents to the Library were reported, which were directed to be duly acknowledged.

Some other matters of business having been disposed of, the Council agreed to meet at 19, Buckingham-street, on Friday, May 27th, at 4.30 p.m.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 52nd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, April 8th, at 4 p.m. The chair was taken by Professor Lodge.

MR. MYERS gave an address on "Hypermnestic Dreams," which was a further instalment of his paper on the subliminal consciousness. He gave as a definition of sleep that it is a reversion to an earlier stage of our personality. Hence he said he should expect to find in it indications of hyperæsthesia, and of increase of suggestive power; and as to memory, that dream memory will be between the memory of our waking state and of hypnotic trance, that it will fill up lacunæ of waking memory which sometimes occur owing to injury or shock and that dream memory will be fuller than waking memory, and things forgotten will reappear in hypermnestic dreams. He illustrated these various points and gave instances of lost things being found through dreams, some of which could be explained by a revival of memory, and others which seemed to require the supposition of a previous *subconscious*

perception in the waking state, since the position of the lost object had certainly never been consciously known to the dreamer though it had been within his range of vision.

THE CHAIRMAN, speaking of Mr. Myers's brilliant series of papers on the subliminal consciousness, said he understood him to be sketching a sort of skeleton hypothesis, with niches in it, in which could be provisionally arranged and classified a number of the facts with which our Society had to deal. It was necessary in scientific investigation to construct tentative hypotheses, though it was not always necessary to publish them. Sometimes, however, when the subjects dealt with were complicated and obscure and but little understood it might be desirable to do so.

MR. MYERS then read an anonymous paper—"Records of a Haunted House"—by a lady known to him and who was the chief percipient in the case. It was an account of an apparition frequently seen between the years 1882 and 1889, in a certain house, by a number of people, and sometimes by two together.

AN APPEAL TO NON-INFORMANTS.

We have reason to believe that in spite of the urgent requests for further information on all the subjects comprised within the range of our Society's work, which appear monthly on the cover of this *Journal*, and have been reiterated on many other occasions, it still sometimes happens that our Members and Associates become possessed of interesting testimony, or have an opportunity of fruitful experiment, of which they send no information whatever either to the Society's Secretaries or to the Editor of this *Journal*. In some cases we have accidentally discovered that this was so; and the *non-informant*, if I may so term him, has excused himself on the ground that he supposed that we had already got enough cases of that kind,—had tried these experiments sufficiently often. Now this is far indeed from representing the view of those who are carrying on the Society's work in England or America. Our object is not merely—as some of our correspondents seem to think—to convince ourselves that certain remarkable phenomena occur; nor to convince the Members of the Society; nor even—to mention a still distant goal—to convince the whole scientific world. We want not only to register these phenomena but also to understand them. And assuredly in proportion as we do begin to understand them—in proportion as we begin to have hope that they may some day be set forth not as isolated marvels, but as integral portions of an orderly scheme of things—in equal proportion do we feel the need of a far wider range of

evidence, a far richer material for any induction which is to lead us safely toward ultimate Law.

We endeavour to publish as much as we can, within the limits imposed by paucity of workers, inadequacy of funds. But immediate publication is not the only use to which evidence sent to us may profitably be put. Much which cannot at once be used should be stored in our archives; there should be a fund on which our successors as well as ourselves may be able to draw.

But perhaps I am refining too much as to the reasons why possible informants neglect to communicate their information. Perhaps the "bottom fact" is simply that it is too much trouble to put pen to paper. Perhaps, as the German professor phrased it, "The ghost is willing, but the meat is weak." With that weakness I have a deep fellow-feeling; but we must all exhort each other to overcome it. Here is the real *crux* of our enterprise. People have sometimes spoken to me with sympathy of the aversion and contempt which my chosen studies were doomed—not unnaturally, as they seemed to think—to encounter. But I have always felt that it was not in *that* direction that my complaint against the human race would lie. "Alas!" I have been tempted to answer—slightly modifying the words of a favourite poet:—

"Alas, the *indolence* of men
Has oftenest left me mourning!"

I may add that small informal gatherings are now generally held on Wednesday afternoons and evenings at the rooms of the Society, for the purpose of experiment and of the communication of facts. Any Member or Associate wishing to be present at these meetings is requested to write to Mr. G. A. Smith at the rooms.

F. W. H. M.

CORRESPONDENCE.

SELF-SUGGESTION.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—May I suggest that a large field of most interesting observation is open to those who wish to observe the phenomena supposed to be produced by self-suggestion, in the facts of which the most striking examples are given in the experiences of "Faith Healers" and "Christian Scientists." I do not mention either them or their methods in any spirit of disparagement, being myself a believer in the mysteries of prayer; neither do I wish to vouch for the truth of all their theories, which in the case of the last body seem to be a fusion of mystical paradoxes with rather mixed philosophy. But it seems to me that they have somehow hit empirically upon what I cannot help thinking may prove to be real methods for applying psychical force both

to themselves and to others. Divested of any peculiar wording—and the Christian Scientists seem to delight in calling old things by new names—their method seems to be this: Concentrate your thought upon a desired or undesired result, and expect that result to take place, and it very likely will take place. Thus, if you are afraid of catching influenza, and are always thinking about it and expecting to catch it, you probably will do so; as the condemned criminal, told he was to sleep for a night in the bed of a cholera patient, and put into a bed perfectly free from all infection, is said to have died of cholera before the morning. Again, Edward Irving went into the pulpit with cholera symptoms upon him, concentrated his thoughts upon delivering his message before he succumbed, expected—as the sequel of his own prayers—that result to take place, and the cholera symptoms passed away.

It is obvious, that while the ordinary nervous fears of the average man or woman are quite enough to make them expect evil, they must be of a remarkably sanguine temperament to make them *expect* good with anything like the certainty with which they look forward, say, to the processes of nature. The old woman who prayed that the mountain in front of her house might be removed, and shook her fist at it in the morning, saying, “I knowed ye’d be there,” had not felt this expectation. The Founder of Christianity limited the certainty of response to prayer to those who did feel it. Professor Huxley’s well-known challenge would have excluded it. Hitherto the purchase needed to produce this expectation has been almost entirely given by religious belief, true or untrue; though possibly we may class under the action of the same law the success of certain S.P.R. experimenters in producing impressions upon an absent percipient. The same engine of concentration of thought and expectation of result has probably been used by a saint labouring for the conversion of a sinner or by an Obi man doing his enemy to death. The moral worth of a religion would come to be tested not by its thaumaturgic power but by the moral worth of its objects, if this were proved to be a fact. A means would also be indicated by which the average man could infallibly obtain physical and moral mastery of his lower self, and give strength and help to his neighbours—granted only that he desired good thoroughly and had perseverance enough to train himself to the exercise of the power. Has not the discovery of the process of self-suggestion brought us near enough to the subject to make it worth while to investigate it scientifically? Yours, &c.,

AN ASSOCIATE.

SPIRIT-PHOTOGRAPHY.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—In the *Journal* for November, 1891, Mrs. Sidgwick, writing on “Spirit-Photography” makes the following observation: “One special precaution I should like to call attention to, viz., that experiments conducted by one person absolutely alone should not be regarded as evidentially important. In many departments of Psychological Research we have to do with abnormal states and with actions—like automatic writing—not regulated by the normal consciousness, and it is quite conceivable that apparent success

in spirit-photography might be brought about by actions of the experimenter of which his normal consciousness had neither knowledge at the time nor recollection afterwards."

Now, as regards this I should like, with your kind permission, to point out, first, that if we admit the principle here involved we cannot consistently set any limits to its application; and secondly that the common experience of mankind does not justify us in admitting it as a working factor at all or considering it in any other light than as a *quantité négligeable*; thirdly, that even if we admit the unconscious self as a disturbing factor which we are bound to take into account this would not destroy the value of experiments made by single individuals. No one, I suppose, will deny that this vitiating element would at the very most operate only in a small minority of cases. If, therefore, the results of a number of solitary workers supported each other and all pointed in the same direction, then, although each case singly might be weak yet all the cases taken together would be strong. The argument would be cumulative. Moreover, solitary effort would not exclude combined effort and it would then be time to judge of the value of the former when we had seen how it tallied with the latter. If we found the one supported the other we need then have no further uneasiness on this head.

In writing this I am assuming the experimenter to be a non-medium, and I think I am justified in assuming this, for as no reservation is made in the text it should be held to cover the whole of the possibilities. I am quite aware of the general method of obtaining spirit photographs, viz., through a medium, but it does not at all follow that this must be the only method. There are at least two conceivable cases in which the operator might be alone and have no "psychic" powers of any description, (1) in the case of haunted houses; (2) in that of photographs taken at or about the moment of death. I do not know if this latter has yet been suggested, but it would seem to open an interesting field.

Even, however, in the case of mediums absolutely alone I do not consider that the objections to the principle are disposed of, for the following reasons:—

(1) The photograph itself might refute the unconscious deception theory by its manifest want of resemblance to the medium; but as to this a balance of opinion would be necessary.

(2) Some *résumé* is yet wanted of the evidence for *bonâ fide* mediums unconsciously deceiving. (Paid mediums, as we know, have no grace given them in this respect except perhaps by Spiritualists; yet it is evident that if we admit this theory, "intent to deceive" can rarely be *proved*, however *likely*.) Without sufficient evidence we should not assume the action of the unconscious self in mediums by analogy with other abnormal states where spiritual agency is not asserted, for this would be to assume a knowledge of the very point which has yet to be made clear, viz., the cause of mediumship.

(3) My argument as to the possible cumulative effect of evidence from individual experiments, and the testing of these by comparing them with others made by two or more persons still remains; for even with mediums—I mean, of course, in private life—this unconscious deception, as many can testify, is not the rule.

I think, therefore, that, taking into consideration the rarity of mediums and the immense interest and importance of the phenomena if established, it would be extremely unwise to exclude any avenue of evidence, and that we should rather be ready to receive whatever we can get. We could then judge of each case on its own merits, and of the whole by its cumulative effect. There is also a prudential consideration which may have weight, that is to say if we really desire to get evidence. Mediums can hardly help resenting this assumption of their own agency however the pill may be gilded, and by shutting out the *second best* class of experiments we run a danger of lessening the number of the *best*. I am, dear sir, yours very truly,

EDMUND SELOUS,

Barton Mills, near Mildenhall, Suffolk.

March 31st, 1892.

MR KIRK'S LETTER IN THE LAST "JOURNAL."

The Reverend Arthur Sloman writes to us objecting to the statement in Mr. Kirk's letter in the *Journal* for March, that according to the Protestant Church a soul after death passes at once into everlasting happiness or punishment. The general view of the Church of England on this subject may, he says, be summed up in the words of the late Bishop of Winchester in his standard work on the Articles (Art. III, §2):—"When human beings die, the soul leaves the body; the latter is laid in the grave, the former passes to the intermediate state of souls."

We do not give Mr. Sloman's letter in full, because a discussion of what views are held by different sections of Christians on this subject is not within the legitimate scope of this *Journal*; but we feel it to be due to him to insert this paragraph as we inserted Mr. Kirk's statement.—ED.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

Misprints in the March "Journal."

There are two misprints in Mr. Spurgeon Green's narrative (G. 200) in the *Journal* for March. The date of the narrative, on p. 221, should be 1889 not 1886; and on p. 222, lines 3 and 4, "Witton Inn" should be *Witton Run*.

L. 933. A^dPⁿ Visual

The following obituary notice appeared in the *Cambridge Independent Press* for August 8th, 1863:—

August 5th, at Ely, accidentally, by the upsetting of his boat, Charles Theodore Harlock, Esq., third son of the late William Harlock, Esq., and junior partner of the firm of Harlock and Son, brewers, Ely, aged 29.

Mr. John Titterton, of Ely, describes an experience of his own in connection with Mr. Harlock's death, as follows:—

Ely, December 2nd, 1891.

It was on the 4th of August, 1863, a beautifully calm evening. I was fishing from a boat on the Ouse, a mile or so below Ely. I had been much troubled with floating weeds, and rested from the amusement to look around. A few hundred yards away I saw an outriggered skiff coming down stream, handled, evidently, by a tyro whose difficulties were by no means lessened by the condition of the stream. As it neared me I saw it was a gentleman with whom I had some acquaintance, Mr. Charles Theodore Harlock, a partner with his brother in a large brewery. Seeing me, he came alongside and we chatted for some time. "You are very uneasy in your boat, and the weeds are dangerous for you," I said, "can you swim?" "No," he replied, "but I am all right; I shall get on better soon." We parted, and I still watched the awkward looking roll of his craft as he went on his way. The whole thing had passed quite out of my mind. The next evening [Wednesday, August 5th, 1863] I was pursuing my usual sport, accompanied by a man named John Taylor, a labourer, who generally punted the boat for me. The weeds were less troublesome, and the evening was delightful, and the water smooth as glass. Having finished my sport, my man punted me slowly homewards as I smoked my pipe, for smoker I am, but a drinker of strong drinks I am not, and my health has for very many years been perfect. I watched the fish as they darted from beneath the boat in the clear water. I saw we were approaching something unusual in the water, and there, about two feet below the surface, I saw the soles of two stockinged feet. The colour was a blue-grey. They were the feet of Mr. Harlock, as I saw them in the straps of the stretcher, without his boots. I sprang to my feet and seized an extra punting pole I always carried. "For God's sake, stop, Jack," I shouted, as I got back to the spot where I had seen the feet. "There is a drowned man here." We searched until we were tired, and found nothing, yet I saw what I describe so clearly that nothing I remember is so clear to me as that. The time was half-past seven. As I walked through the streets on my way home I saw knots of people standing about. "Has anything occurred?" I asked of some men. "Yes," replied one of them, "Mr. Charles Harlock is drowned." "When?" I inquired. "It was half-past seven this evening," he replied. I cannot describe the shock it gave me. The accident happened fully three miles from where I saw those upturned feet. Taylor is living and will well remember the circumstance.

Mr. Myers writes on January 7th, 1892:—

To-day I had an interview with Mr. Titterton, an excellent witness. He has never had any other hallucination of the senses. He is a good visualiser, being an artist by profession. I could not see John Taylor, who was at work on a country road, but Mr. Titterton will try to see him and get his testimony.

Later he writes:—

Mr. Titterton, who had not seen John Taylor for a long time, asked

him on January 10th the question, "Do you remember Mr. Harlock's death by drowning?" and received the following reply:—

I remember Mr. Harlock being drowned. I saw him the evening before that when I was with you in the boat. You asked him if he was not afraid of being upset. The next night, between seven and eight, I was spreading* you home and you said, "Stop, Jack, here is somebody drowned!" I remember that as well as if it was only yesterday. We searched about but could not find anybody. Mr. Harlock was drowned that evening.

JOHN TAYLOR.

His × mark.

January 10th, 1892.

A paragraph in the *Cambridge Independent Press* confirms the fact that the accident took place in the evening.

L. 934. A^d Pⁿ Impression.

We are indebted for the following narrative to Lady Eardley, for whom the narrator, Major-General Blaksley, wrote it out. The percipient has been dead for many years.

Junior United Service Club, London, S.W.

November 9th, 1891.

About Christmas, 1858, I was at Hythe, going through the course of musketry. One morning, at about quarter to nine, we were at breakfast when a great friend of mine (De Lacy Lacy, of the 12th Regiment) came in, and, looking ill and haggard, took a seat by the fire instead of at the breakfast table. I said to him: "Come and eat some breakfast, as we start very soon for the Ranges." He replied: "I can eat nothing, I feel ill, but I will tell you about it on the way down there." Presently he told me, "My twin brother died this morning on his ship on the West Coast of Africa, at eight o'clock, and I know that the effect on me will be a severe illness." I tried to persuade him that he might have been dreaming, and to raise his hopes, but he said: "No, it is certain; through our lives there has always been such strong sympathy between us that nothing has ever happened to the one without the other knowing about it."

My friend had an attack of jaundice. The news came home in due course that his brother had died at the instant my friend had stated. There had been no "manifestation," only a mental flash which carried conviction with it. My friend was an excellent officer, a man of first-class ability, highly accomplished, and a boon companion. He carried off two years afterwards the "All Comers' Prize" at Wimbledon.

T. BLAKSLEY, Major-General.

* Punting.

L. 935. A^d P^s or A^e P^s

The following narrative was sent to the American Society for Psychical Research by Mr. Thomas Darling, of 30, St. John-street, Montreal:—

August 13th, 1885.

The late William Darling, of Montreal, Can., was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in June, 1819. He was the eldest of a large family, the second of whom was Margaret, born within two years after William. These two were much attached to one another. William left home and settled in Montreal about 1838. He revisited Edinburgh from time to time down to about 1847, when he married in Edinburgh and returned to Montreal. Margaret married Robert Taylor in Edinburgh about 1843, and continued to reside there. On the occasions of William's visit to Edinburgh, the friendship between Margaret and himself continued of the same warm character that it had been previous to his leaving home. By Margaret he was always held in high esteem; she was naturally warm-hearted and impulsive.

Between 1847 and 1855 the brother and sister had not seen each other; they corresponded at intervals and the cordial feeling for each other was uninterrupted. In 1855 Margaret had two children alive, and had been for some years previously in rather indifferent health from an asthmatic affection, but she was not an invalid. Her husband had always enjoyed fair, average health.

On the morning of December 15th, 1855, William appeared in his office about the usual hour. He was then at the head of a large wholesale hardware business, which was conducted under his immediate supervision, requiring close application, for which he was well fitted. He was apt to appear absent-minded by reason of the preoccupation one in his position, busy about manifold details, is likely to experience. On the morning in question he was more than usually preoccupied in manner, and walked backward and forward, evidently influenced by a condition of mental disturbance which prevented him giving any fixed attention to business matters then transpiring. His brother Thomas, the present writer, was employed in William's office and wrote at the same desk with him. Thomas was then in his twenty-first year, William being in his thirty-seventh. The absent-mindedness of the latter continued for probably half an hour, when he came up to Thomas and in an agitated manner, which he evidently was unable to control, said: "I am afraid something serious has happened to Margaret. I appeared to see her during the night walking about in a room wringing her hands and saying, 'Poor fellow! poor fellow!' She was crying and evidently very much distressed. I don't know who was the cause of her grief but the effect on my nerves and spirits I am quite unable to shake off. I feel overpowered with the sense that something serious has occurred to cause the condition of grief in which I appeared to see her, and I must make note of the date so as to be able to know when the mail arrives whether my fears and sufferings have been connected with anything that has taken place." That was substantially the purport of his communication, and his words are reproduced as faithfully as they can

be recollected. William's well-known matter-of-fact character made the occurrence just recounted rather startling. He was all the opposite of an imaginative man and was regarded as one of the most clear-headed of the mercantile men in the city. His judgment had long been, and continued to be, down to the date of his death in 1885, held in the highest estimation by all who knew him.

In the interval, until the arrival of the mail some two weeks afterwards, he continued to show unusual signs of preoccupation, and when the mail at last arrived it was with evidently profound agitation that he received the intelligence of the death of Margaret's husband, Robert Taylor, which occurred on the 14th December, 1855, from inflammation of the bowels, after an illness of only three days. The account received was that Margaret had been somewhat unwell with the asthmatic complaint from which she suffered and was partially confined to bed. Her husband complained of feeling unwell and, being in bed, had the doctor see him. He was prescribed for and next day was worse. On the third day the doctor informed Mr. Taylor that if he had any matters to arrange he had better attend to them, as he could not recover. Taylor answered in agitated tones, "Do you think I am going to die? I feel no pain." Margaret, who was also in bed, sprang up in alarm and continued in a condition of great excitement until the death of her husband, which occurred not many hours afterwards. Until the news of his death arrived there had, of course, been no intelligence of Mr. Taylor's illness and the coincidence of William's mental disturbance with the time of Margaret's excitement impressed all of us who knew the facts and had had an opportunity of being aware on the 15th of what had occurred to excite him on the previous night. The occurrence was duly communicated in correspondence to Edinburgh and was the subject of comment in the family at intervals when any similar subject happened to come up. Margaret died about 1862, but no similar experience ever visited William, so far as is known.

The unusually matter-of-fact and unimaginative character of the man made all the circumstances just narrated very impressive. The coincidence was startling and the facts were so fully known to the present writer at the date of their occurrence as to leave no room for question that they are correctly narrated, and that no possibility existed for any intimation of danger having served to produce events so foreign to ordinary experience.

In another letter, dated 23rd November, 1886, Mr. Darling says:—

I duly received your letter of the 2nd inst., and have since found my late brother's letter-book of January, 1856. Enclosed find an extract from his letter to my father of the 14th January, 1856. This is the only allusion to the circumstance that I find in the letter-book. The letters from my father of the 14th and 21st December, 1855, to which this is a reply, I have not found, but they would bear out the account I have given of Mr. Taylor's short illness and death.

You will notice that from the fact of William's thoughts dwelling on David as being the deceased that there was no prior intimation to turn his thoughts towards Mr. Taylor. William's avoidance of any allusion to his vision of Margaret in distress is quite explicable in view of the manner in which such a communication would have been received by my father.

Extract from a letter written by William Darling at Montreal on January 14th, 1856, to his father, William Darling, who resided in Edinburgh, Scotland.

DEAR FATHER,—I have your letters dated the 14th and 21st December, both of which brought distressing news at the beginning of a new year. . . . I was quite prepared to hear of the death of a relative on the 14th December, but I supposed it to be David. I am no believer in dreams, nor do I ever think of them as being more than the result of a disturbed or unsound sleep, but at the time of Mr. Taylor's death I was suddenly startled in my sleep with the words "Poor fellow," and an impression left, that I could not shake off, that someone had died that night. I mentioned at once to Mary that I thought David had died that night, and on the following Sabbath I mentioned to Tom that I was impressed with the idea that someone had died on the 14th December, and I thought we would hear it was David, and that I intended to make a note of the matter.

Mr. Thomas Darling continues :—

The foregoing conveys a very weak impression of what took place at the time ; the letter is written a month after the event ; the excitement under which the writer laboured on the 15th December and for some time afterwards had had time to subside, and the press of business prevented the subject being dwelt on after the knowledge of the event had been received ; besides, William Darling, Senior, was of a disposition that had no sympathy with what he might regard as a giving way to imagination, and anything of the nature of a circumstantial account of what actually occurred might have exposed the writer to a criticism which his disposition would prompt him to avoid. The letter is characteristic of the man ; he was of few words and was not given to elaborate a statement, especially if there was reason to suppose that his correspondent might not sympathise with the mental disturbance which the occurrence produced. In no subsequent letter is there any allusion to this matter.

The reference to "David" in the letter of January 14th, 1856, arose from the fact that David, the brother of William, had been suffering from pulmonary affection for some years, and had gone from Canada to Italy, where he was then residing, in consequence of delicate health. David died in Italy about December, 1856.

Mr. Darling writes again on August 2nd, 1889 :—

In reply to yours of June 25th, I have conversed with the widow of my brother William regarding the occurrences of December 14th, 1855. My sister-in-law's account of my brother's disturbance is to the effect that she was awoke during the night and found him sitting up in bed, exclaiming in tones of anxiety, "What is it? What is it?" and on inquiring as to what was disturbing him, he related to her the impressions substantially as they were originally communicated by me to your Society. My sister-in-law confirms the statement that I made, in regard to the subsequent confirmation of my brother's fears, by the news of the death of Mr. Taylor as already described. Mrs. Darling is not aware that there is any correspondence in her possession that would throw any further light upon the events in question. My brother's private correspondence appears to have been destroyed, prior to the time at

which I made the communication to your Society, or it is likely that letters would have been found referring to the subject. I have neglected communicating with my sister in Edinburgh as to the occurrences there, but will do so by an early mail, and will communicate to you the reply upon receipt.

My brother's widow informs me that a similar disturbance visited William in the year 1870, when he was absent in Europe, for the space of about nine months. At that time the Fenian raids took place from the States into Canada, and the Volunteer corps of this city were ordered to the frontier for the purpose of preventing the entrance of the Fenians at that point. Thomas, one of the sons of William, was a member of the Cavalry corps so sent out. Mrs. Darling states, that in his communications to her, my brother referred to serious mental anxiety which had come upon him during the night under similar circumstances to those described upon the occasion of the death of Mr. Taylor, the impression created upon his mind being that some impending danger threatened a member of his family here. The fact was, the anxiety referred to occurred on the date at which his son Thomas was called out as above mentioned. His mother was under very considerable anxiety at the time, particularly so in the absence of her husband. It has not been stated to me that William's anxiety was on her account, nor was it connected with any one of the family in particular, but his mental disturbance caused him to communicate with Mrs. Darling on the subject, and it appears that after his return here it was referred to more than once, and she associated it with the occurrences at the time of Mr. Taylor's death as being of a similar character. This circumstance was not communicated to me at the time, or I would doubtless have been in a position to give a more circumstantial account of it, and it was only upon my intimating to my sister-in-law my belief that William had never been so affected at any other time that she informed me of what took place in 1870.

I communicate these circumstances to you so that you may be fully informed of everything which might possibly affect your opinion on the phenomena involved in these matters.

Mrs. Darling subsequently added to a copy of above letter the words:—

These statements are all correct.—MARY DARLING.

Mr. Darling's sister, Mrs. Lyell, wrote to her brother as follows:—

Edinburgh, *August 18th, 1889*

I have also to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 2nd instant. I am not sure that I can give you any valuable information on the subject. I am quite sure there are none of William's letters on the subject on this side. I recollect he wrote my father about his extraordinary dream, and the state of excitement it put him in, and I think he said he rose out of bed after telling his wife, and wrote the date upon the back of the shutter, so that there might be no mistake about it, and certainly it was the very night the death happened. I was in attendance all the three days of Mr. Taylor's illness during the day. Margaret was confined to bed, suffering from bronchitis, I think . . . and never able to be over the bed. About four or five in the afternoon of the day he died, young Zeigler came to see

him for the second or third time that day, and went off for his father, who came and said to Mrs. Taylor that she must get out of bed . . . which she did at once, and I think sat on a chair at the side of the bed till he was just drawing his last breath, some time between eleven and one in the morning, I think it was after twelve. I was in another room at the time when she was carried out of the bedroom. My husband was in the house, and I think it likely he was one who helped to carry her out, but I have not a person to refer to, to corroborate that, as I don't think there is anyone alive who was there, and my memory now is not good, unless helped by an incident that might bring it back to me. The expression "Poor fellow" I don't recollect hearing her say, but very likely she did. She was seized with paralysis during the night after his death.

L. 936. Veridical Dream.

The following case, also received through the American Branch, is difficult to classify. It is one of those which so curiously suggest that the mere arrival of an unopened letter or newspaper has some tendency to produce in the mind a knowledge of its contents. In the present instance, however, telepathy from Mrs. E. F.'s correspondent in Connecticut is a possible explanation. Names are suppressed by request.

Statement by Mrs. J. A. S.

February 2nd, 1891.

In December, 1888, I was living in Colorado, and I had rented my upper rooms, as a flat, to a lady from Connecticut, who had an invalid son. One morning she told me that the night before she had dreamed that a young man in Connecticut was dead. This young man had been a friend of her son, was nearly the same age, and a year or more previous had had severe hemorrhages from the lungs, had been sent to Denver, and had gone home cured. It was the success of the climate in his case that had induced Mrs. E. F., my tenant, to come to Colorado with her son. The evening before Mrs. E. F. had this dream, a paper from Connecticut had been brought in, but she had been too busy to look at it, and it lay through the night in its wrapper, on a table in her room. She dreamed that this young man had had a sudden hemorrhage and died instantly. She did not mention her dream to her son fearing it might trouble him, but after he had eaten his breakfast and was settled for the day, she sat down to read to him from her local home paper, and on opening it the first item she saw was one to the effect that this young man in Connecticut had died from a sudden hemorrhage just as she had dreamed. Mrs. E. F. related this to me that same day, bringing me the paper to keep for her where her son would not see it. He died soon after this.

Mrs. [E. F.] is now the city missionary at — supported by the W. C. T. U., and is a licensed minister of the Congregational Association of —.

Mrs. E. F. herself writes on *March 18th, 1891* :—

The son of an old friend came West for his health, and, apparently much helped, returned home some time before my own son's health began to fail. Building our hopes on doctor's advice, and what we thought Colorado climate had done for that young man, we came out here. About six weeks after, I dreamed one night that young G. had suddenly had a severe hemorrhage, ran right down and died in three or four days. So vivid was the dream that the grief of parents and only sister was deeply impressed on my mind for a long time, even to peculiar expressions they used in speaking of his death. I wondered about it in the morning as I had not corresponded with the family or heard about them from others since leaving home, but I was greatly startled, on getting my daily home paper in that morning's mail, to find a notice of the young man's death under circumstances very similar to those of my dream. The mother's rebellion at her son's death was afterwards voiced to me in a letter, in language very like that I dreamed of her using.

I should be glad to see a copy of your *Journal*, and possibly, if you wish it, I may at some future day give you one or two other dreams I have had and which I should very much like to have satisfactorily explained.

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the November JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 150. Collective. Auditory. From Colonel Taylor.—His servant heard herself called—it was found that no one had called her. Then Colonel Taylor seemed to remember that he had heard the call too.

B L 151. Ae Pⁿ—Impression.—Miss S. B. Sharpe was strongly impressed and haunted by some lines from a hymn which she heard in church. She afterwards found that her brother, engaged in the expedition against Riel in Canada, was in danger at the time, and the appropriateness of the lines and impression accompanying them suggested a connection between the feeling and her brother's danger. Date of impression, 1885. Recorded 1891.

B L 152. Dreams.—Mrs. Clemens had (1) a dream of her niece being poisoned a few days before she died of inflammation of the lungs, and (2) a symbolic dream of a lady calling on her on the night of the lady's death. Date, about 50 years ago. Recorded in 1891.

B L 153. Ad Pⁿ Visual. 2nd hand. From Mrs. Clemens.—Her uncle, while at church, saw his cousin, whom he knew to be ill, pass the east window of the church. Cousin died at the time. Date, about 70 years ago. Recorded in 1891.

B L 154. Ae Pⁿ Visual. 2nd hand. Sir John Leslie informs us that his friend, Rev. E. Goddard (who died in 1878), described to him having seen a friend of his, the sculptor Nollekens, stand by his bed and gaze anxiously at him. Next day he went up to London in consequence of this and found Nollekens dying, and very anxious for his assistance in settling some business affairs. Nollekens died in 1823. Date of narrative, 1891.

B L 155. An Pⁿ Impression.—Mrs. Allies had impression that her husband would return home one evening, and therefore put off a friend

whom she had asked to dine that evening. Her husband arrived as expected. Confirmed by Mrs. Green, who was with her at the time. Date, about 30 years ago. Recorded in 1891. During her husband's frequent absences, Mrs. Allies often had impressions as to when he would return, which she says were always verified. The last of these was on the night of his sudden death.

B L 156. Dream. Probably 2nd hand.—“Aggie,” an old Scotchwoman, at Sewickley, U.S.A., has a troubled dream about Jamie Travelli and two unrecognised companions, at the time that the first is mortally wounded and two of his companions killed in the American War. Recorded by Mr. John Irwin, who sends the case, in 1890.

B L 157. A^e P^s Dreams.—Miss Symons dreams (1) that some princess comes to her place of business accompanied by tall English lady. First post brings unexpected letter from a tall friend telling Miss Symons that she (friend) has gone abroad with a princess to teach English to children. Date, October 4th, 1890. (2) A premonitory dream mentioned before fulfilment on February 7th, 1890, about a certain lady coming to her place of business and giving an order. Both dreams were recorded at the time.

B L 158. Auditory.—Mrs. Hook and three others hear footsteps coming up plank path leading to house when doctor is expected. No one can be found and doctor arrives half an hour later. Account also of other noises heard on night of father's funeral. Date of events, May and July, 1874. Recorded June, 1891. Received through Dr. T. P. Hall, Clark University, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

B L 159. A^d Pⁿ Visual. 3rd hand, as good as 2nd; by two good lines of tradition. Mr. Curtis sees his brother at the time the latter is killed by the explosion of a cannon in 1834. Recorded, 1891, by Mr. R. H. Inglis Palgrave and Mr. Henry E. Buxton.

B L 160. Dreams. Mrs. Blair records three veridical dreams. 1. Dream of her brother nearly drowning in the West Mill Dam. 2. Dream of her brother in a cave in danger of being suffocated, in 1846. 3. Dream of her mother dying, in 1861. Also a veridical feeling of depression at the time of mother's death experienced by Mrs. Blair's brother, Mr. Thomas Buxton. Date of narratives, 1891. We were put into communication with Mrs. Blair by the Rev. C. Scott, The Catholic Rectory, Cambridge.

B L 161. Dream. 2nd hand, as good as 1st. Mrs. Bing dreams that a steamer has been wrecked. Two mornings after, her husband was telegraphed for to arrange for recovery of a steamer that had been wrecked on the night of her dream near Kristiania. Related by Mr. Bonnevie, and corroborated by two other persons, all of whom heard of the dream the morning after it occurred. Date of dream, December, 1888. Related May, 1891. Sent by Mr. A. von Bergen.

B L 162. A^d Pⁿ Impression. Mr. W. J. Burnham wakes with a strong impression that his father is dead. He relates it to a friend and notes the time, and hears later that his father died at the same time. The friend is lost sight of, and no corroboration obtainable. Date, June 10th, 1873. Recorded December, 1886.

B L 163. A^d Pⁿ Visual. 2nd hand, as good as 1st.—Mr. Evans, chief officer on board the *Geraldine*, told Captain Newman, who gives the account, that when awake in his cabin expecting to be called to go on deck he saw his wife standing at his bedside. He entered it in the log, with the date, and found on the arrival of the vessel that his wife had died on the same day as the vision occurred. Date, 1858. Narrated 1891. Received through Mrs. Passingham.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
International Congress of Experimental Psychology : Provisional Programme	249
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	250
MM. Ball and Boeteau's Case of Double Personality	260
Correspondence : A Suggested Method of Self-Hypnotisation	261
Proposed Psychical Science Congress at Chicago in 1893	262
Obituary	263
Supplementary Library Catalogue	264

INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF EXPERIMENTAL PSYCHOLOGY.

A PROVISIONAL PROGRAMME has just been issued by the Honorary Secretaries, Mr. F. W. H. Myers and Mr. James Sully, from which we extract the following :—

The Second Session of the above Congress will be held in London, on Monday, August 1st, 1892, and the three following days, under the presidency of Professor H. Sidgwick. The Congress will assemble in the rooms of University College, Gower-street, kindly lent for the purpose.

Arrangements have already been made by which the main branches of contemporary Psychological research will be represented. In addition to the chief lines of investigation comprising the general experimental study of psychical phenomena in the normal human mind, it is intended to bring into prominence such kindred departments of research as the neurological consideration of the cerebral conditions of mental processes ; the study of the lower forms of mind in the infant, in the lower races of mankind, and in animals ; the laws of heredity, and at least some aspects of the pathology of mind. Reports will be given in of the results of the census of hallucinations which it was decided to carry out at the first Session of the Congress (Paris, 1889).

It is proposed to form a special section for the discussion of hypnotism and of phenomena cognate to those of hypnotism.

As a specimen of the work that will be done, it may be said that Professor Bain will deal with "The Respective Spheres and the Mutual Aids of Introspection and Experiment in Psychology" ; Professor Baldwin, with "The Physiological Basis of Impulse, Desire, and

Volition"; Professor Beaunis, with "Psychological Questioning" (Des questionnaires psychologiques); Dr. Bérillon, with "The Applications of Hypnotic Suggestion to Education"; Professor Bernheim, with "The Psychological Character of Hysterical Amblyopia"; Monsieur Binet, with some aspects of "The Psychology of Insects"; Professor Delbœuf, with "The Appreciation of Time by Somnambulists"; Dr. Donaldson, with "Laura Bridgman"; Professor Stanley Hall, with "Recent Researches in the Psychology of the Skin"; Professor Horsley, with "The Degree of Localisation of Movements and Correlative Sensations"; Professor Pierre Janet, with "Loss of Volitional Power (l'aboulie)"; Professor N. Lange, with "A Law of Perception"; Professor Lehmann, with "Experimental Inquiry into the relation of Respiration to Attention"; Professor Lombroso, with "The Sensibility of Women, Normal, Insane, and Criminal"; Professor Müller, with "The Experimental Investigation of Memory"; Dr. Münsterberg, with "Complex Feelings of Pleasure and Pain"; Professor Preyer, with "The Origin of Numbers"; Professor Richet, with "The Future of Psychology"; Dr. Romanes, with "Facts of Instinct in relation to theories of Heredity"; Professor Schäfer, with the "Anatomical and Physiological relations of the Frontal Lobes"; and Dr. Baron von Schrenck-Notzing, with "A Statistical Study of Susceptibility to Hypnotism."

The fee for attendance at the Congress is ten shillings.

Members or Associates of the S.P.R. wishing to attend should communicate with Mr. Myers, Leckhampton House, Cambridge.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 884. Experimental Apparition (Additional Evidence about case printed in the *Journal* for October, 1891, p. 134).

Skiddy, Morris Co., Kansas, *October 31st, 1891.*

I have been shown by my friend Dr. Wiltse the account in the last number of S.P.R. *Journal* [October, 1891], of the Doctor's attempt to produce apparition of himself, along with evidence of Mrs. Charles Skene, of Cleveland, Ohio. Will you allow me to correct her statement, which I do in the interest of science?

Mrs. Skene states that the Doctor said he wished "to try an experiment with the little boy." This is a mistake. I was in the house that evening and noticed the Doctor sitting near the door very quiet, and remember that someone asked him what he was doing, and that he told us not to disturb him as he was thinking, but he said nothing as to the subject of his meditations. The lady has evidently got matters confused with other occasions, as the Doctor was almost daily trying experiments in his particular line. He

told me the next morning that he believed he had caused the boy's fright, and that if so it would come out after a few days and then he would tell me what experiment he had tried, but to get at the undoubted truth he must not divulge it until the boy should tell what had scared him.

Some days after this I was at the Doctor's house when the Doctor offered the boy a present to tell him what had frightened him, which the boy bashfully refused to do, whereupon his sister (8 years old) said she knew, and proceeded to give the statement precisely as related by Dr. Wiltse in the *Journal*. Of course the error in Mrs. Skene's evidence is entirely unintentional. She has simply got confused among the multiplicity of experiments she witnessed at my friend's house, and in which as a general thing I think she was not largely interested. But the mistake is rather unfortunate since it throws much doubt upon the Doctor's statement.

Begging pardon for so long a voluntary trespass upon your valuable time from an entire stranger, and offering as excuse my hearty interest in the noble work your Society is engaged upon, I subscribe myself

T. RASECO.

[The above letter to Mr. Hodgson is in the handwriting of Dr. Wiltse and signed by T. Raseco.]

L. 937. A^e P^s

We are permitted to print the dream which follows, translated from the original letters in French. It will interest our readers as referring to the recent bereavement which Professor Richet has undergone. He has prefixed a few words, giving the facts as to the last illness and death of his distinguished father.

On Saturday, December 26th, 1891, M. A. Richet, aged 76, at Carqueiranne, was seized with a violent bronchitis, which during the night of December 26th-27th led to violent agitation and some delirium. Next morning telegrams were sent to M. Charles Richet and his other children in Paris, saying that their father's illness, although not precisely dangerous, was, at his age, a serious one. M. Charles Richet at once started for Toulon, at 7.15 p.m., December 27th. During the Sunday the patient's state grew worse; and he expired at 1 p.m., December 30th.

The dream which follows is narrated by Professor Richet's cousin, Madame Vavin, who has already contributed a case to *Phantasms of the Living* (Vol. II., p. 481).

I was very anxious and troubled as to the health of an Aunt who is very dear to me; and on the evening of December 26th-27th, 1891, I had received a letter giving me very alarming news of this Aunt. I anticipated her immediate death, and went to sleep in this state of mind. I then dreamt as follows. I was present at a funeral, which seemed to belong to my family. I saw my brother in uniform and all my relations in mourning. I at first thought that this must be my Aunt's funeral;—yet my grief did not seem to me to be as great as I should have felt in such a case; and I saw in the group before me my cousin, the grandchild and nearest relative of this Aunt,

in very slight mourning. Suddenly a voice seemed to whisper these words in my ear, "This is not your Aunt's funeral,—but the funeral of M. Richet, who is about to die." At this moment I awoke.

Next day my brother told me that M. Richet was ill,—a fact of which I was quite unaware. I then told my dream to him and to several other persons.

MARGUERITE VAVIN.

The following corroboration is from Madame Vavin's brother, above referred to :—

This is what I remember as to your dream. I had learnt from my Aunt de Rancy that my Uncle Richet was ill, and that Louise and Charles had received a telegram. On Sunday or Saturday evening I told you this, and you replied that you had heard nothing of it. Then you repeated to me the strange dream which you had dreamt on the previous night. It appears to me, then, that you had dreamt this dream before you knew anything of the illness of our Uncle.

PAUL.

L. 938. A^e Pⁿ

The following narrative was sent to Mr. Hodgson by Mr. William Tudor :—

Auburndale, Mass., *July 11th*, 1890.

Your favour of the 30th ult., addressed to Mrs. Tudor, I will answer, as the incident more directly concerned me.

Late in the evening of Monday, March 17th, near midnight, my nephew, Frederic Tudor, Jun., fell in front of an electric car going to Cambridge, was dragged some distance and so badly injured that for a time his life was in doubt though he recovered with the loss of a foot. My wife heard of the accident on Tuesday afternoon and was much distressed all the night of Tuesday and quite restless and wakeful.

At this time I was in Gainesville, Florida, having important business there in connection with land purchases. On the night of Tuesday I went to bed rather early in a calm state of mind. I slept soundly, as I usually do. About midnight, as I should judge, I heard my wife call my name quite distinctly and waked instantly broad awake. I sat up in bed, but soon remembering where I was fell asleep again and waked no more until morning. The next day the incident of the night made me quite uneasy, also during the following day, and as I was obliged to leave on the afternoon of Friday for a rough journey in the country I telegraphed to my wife to know what was the matter. I usually receive a letter from home every day and on these days no letter arrived, which added to my uneasiness. No answer was received to my first telegram for the very good reason that it was never delivered. I was obliged to start, however, in the afternoon of this day, Friday the twenty-first, and in the morning of the 22nd, from a small town called New Branford, sent another telegram, of which the following is the substance :—"Shall be gone three days, what has happened? Answer Branford." I had a strong impression that something serious had occurred, that my wife was possibly ill, or some of the children were ill, or that some

accident or death had occurred to a near relation, not however involving my immediate family. The following extracts from my letters will illustrate this feeling.

Letter of March 19th :

"I thought you called me last night. I waked up and was much worried, I hope you are not ill."

Letter of March 22nd, from New Branford :

"No answer comes to my telegram although I left word to have it forwarded here." "Surely someone would telegraph if you were ill. Surely you would let me know if anything had happened. I do not *feel* that anything serious has happened and yet I cannot understand such a combination of circumstances." "I have no confidence in these telegraph people and daresay you never received my message."

Letter of March 24th, from Gainesville, after telegram giving account of accident was finally received :

"I had a feeling that something was wrong but that you were all right."

Such I give as the substance of the facts in this case, which I trust may be interesting to the Society.

WILLIAM TUDOR.

Mrs. W. Tudor writes :—

Auburndale, *July 29th*, 1890.

My nephew's accident occurred on Monday night. Being out of town I heard of it on Tuesday afternoon. I immediately went to Boston and returned the same evening about nine o'clock, feeling greatly distressed. I wrote a letter to my husband after my return describing the accident and retired to bed rather late and passed a restless night. The telegram received from my husband rather surprised me as he is not usually anxious when away from home. I believe this is all I know connected with this incident.

ELIZABETH TUDOR.

L. 939. Thought-transference ?

The following case, recorded, it will be observed, on the day of its occurrence, is of undoubted psychological interest. If it is not a case of thought-transference from Miss C. to Mrs. Luther we must assume that a very remarkable recrudescence of latent memory occurred to the latter independently, at the same time that a similar though less remarkable revival of memory occurred to the former.

Hartford, Conn., *March 2nd*, 1892.

I send you herewith the account of a series of incidents which seem to me worthy of record by students of Psychology. There is little or nothing to be added to the bare narrative, perhaps, yet I may be permitted to point out that the peculiarity of this occurrence lies in its illustration of unconscious or unintentional thought-transference. Miss C. is often in my study and consults my books freely, so that her dream was not remarkable. The dream of Mrs. L. (my wife) was also ordinary in character. The coincidence in time of the dreams may have been merely a coincidence. But that after these occurrences Mrs. L. should suddenly, without the least premeditation

and without hesitation, take the right book and open it at the right page with the certainty of a somnambulist, seems to me strange.

If I am mistaken in supposing that the matter is one of some interest I trust you will pardon my intrusion upon your attention.

F. S. LUTHER

(Prof. Math., Trinity College).

These events took place yesterday, last night, and this morning.

F. S. L.

Mrs. L. and Miss C. live at the same hotel and meet daily. Miss C. is engaged in writing an essay upon Emerson, and expresses to Mrs. L. her wish to obtain some particulars as to Emerson's private life. Mrs. L. regrets that she has no book treating of the subject. During the night following this conversation Mrs. L. dreams of handing Miss C. a book containing an article such as is desired, and Miss C. dreams of telling Mrs. L. that she had procured just the information which she had been looking for. Each lady relates to the other her dream when they meet at breakfast the next morning. Mrs. L. returns to her room, and, while certainly not consciously thinking of Emerson, suddenly finds in her mind the thought, "There is the book which Miss C. needs." She goes directly to a bookcase, takes down Vol. 17 of the *Century Magazine*, and opens *immediately* at the article, "The Homes and Haunts of Emerson." Mrs. L. had undoubtedly read this article in 1879, but she had never studied Emerson or his works, nor had she made any special effort to assist Miss C. in her search, though feeling a friend's interest in the proposed essay.

After receiving the book and hearing how it was selected, Miss C. relates her dream more fully, it appearing that she had seemed to be standing in front of Mrs. L.'s shelves with a large, illustrated book in her hands, and that in the book was something about Emerson.

Still later it is found that Miss C. had actually noticed the article in question while actually in the position reproduced in her dream. This, however, had happened about a month previous to the events just narrated, and before she had thought of looking up authorities as to Emerson, so that she had entirely forgotten the occurrence and the article. Neither did she, at that time, call Mrs. L.'s attention to the article, or mention Emerson.

According to the best information attainable, Miss C. was not thinking of her essay at the time when Mrs. L. felt the sudden impulse to take down a certain book. And perhaps it should be added that the volume is one of a complete set of the *Century* variously disposed upon Mrs. L.'s shelves.

[This account is signed by Professor Luther, Mrs. L., and Miss C.]

Professor Luther adds that Miss C. has had one or two experiences of some psychological interest, of which she will write accounts later.

M. 25.

The following account of an interesting experience with a trance-medium is by Mr. De L. Sackett, practical phrenologist and lecturer, of Sycamore, Illinois. He published it in the *Phrenological Journal*,

whence it was copied into the *Religio-Philosophical Journal* for February 14th, 1891, and Mr. Hodgson has since corresponded with him about it.

In the September number of the *Journal* you call attention to Professor William James's inquiries regarding hallucinations. I herewith enclose a statement of my experience: "About eight years ago I was delivering some lectures on phrenology in a school-house at Little Rock, Ill. My audience consisted of over one hundred adults besides a goodly number of children. The school-room had but one entrance, opening from the centre of the east side of the room into a hallway about twelve feet long, at the east end of which was the outside door. My pictures were hanging on the east wall of the room, above and on each side of the door. There was a space of from twelve to fifteen feet between the door and the first row of seats, extending the full width of the room with the exception of the space occupied by the teacher's desk on the left, and by a stove on the right of the entrance.

"One evening, after I had been speaking for half an hour or more, and while fully enthused with my subject and speaking rapidly, I felt a hand laid on my shoulder and the clasp of fingers and thumb very distinctly. In much surprise I turned to see who had entered through two closed doors and traversed the hallway so quietly as not to be heard. To my greater surprise I saw no one behind me; the door was closed, and I was the only visible occupant of the space above described. I recovered quickly from the shock it gave me and resumed my address to the audience, but not before they had noticed that something unusual was affecting me. After the lecture I gave two delineations of character.

"The first subject was a man about sixty years of age, an entire stranger to me, who, as I afterward learned, was a resident physician. While he was walking from his seat in the audience to the chair placed for him, I remarked, 'If there is any person in this community who is fond of flowers and loves to cultivate them this is the one.' I had no more than said it before I would have given the night's receipts at the door to have recalled the remark. I felt thoroughly vexed with myself for impulsively saying what my better judgment condemned as a foolish remark. However, I used both tape and callipers and gave quite an extended delineation of his character, and must have made some 'good hits,' as the audience frequently applauded, and I hoped that they would forget my remark about the flowers.

"But judge of my surprise when, after the audience was dismissed, a lady approached me and asked how I could tell by the doctor's phrenology that he was passionately fond of flowers? She informed me that flowers were 'his hobby,' and that he was the only person in the village who cultivated a flower garden. I now felt better over my blunder, for it was the luckiest 'hit' I had made that evening. I had no acquaintance in the village and stopped at another town seven miles away, and consequently had no knowledge of the doctor or his flower garden.

"Nothing strange or unusual in all this? No. But the strange part is yet to come. I continued to lecture all that winter and the following fall and winter, and the incident of the hand on my shoulder, the flower

incident, and even the lecture itself had faded from my mind, and would probably never have been recalled for serious consideration had I not paid a second visit to Mrs. Leonard Howard, a noted clairvoyant of St. Charles, Ill. My first visit to her had occurred about three years before, at which time I was intensely sceptical as to the truth of clairvoyance. In my first interview she told me of facts and incidents relating to my father's family, which I denied. She then told me what I thought were the facts, and told me also that my father would corroborate her statements when I saw him, which he did. She told me that I would succeed at phrenology, and advised me to quit my present business (photography) and try it. I gave her no information of myself, and all her statements were volunteered. I was a perfect stranger to her, and yet while in a trance she seemed possessed of a fund of knowledge of myself and people far greater than mine or theirs. She advised me to try lecturing on phrenology, as I could do much good in that field, saying she would help me, a statement which at the time seemed preposterous.

"Perhaps, for the better understanding of what follows, it may be necessary to state that Mrs. Howard claimed to be controlled while in a trance by the spirit of an old Indian doctor, and used the dialect Indians use in attempting to speak the English language. The 'doctor' told me he should remember me, and would know me wherever and whenever he saw me, if it was not in many years. Mrs. Howard was at that time over seventy years of age, and her memory quite poor.

"At my second interview Mrs. Howard did not appear to know me, or have any recollection that she had ever seen me. But after she had entered the trance state, she greeted me with, 'Hello, Injun, me taut you come agin some time.' She, or perhaps it would be more proper to say, the 'doctor' (for Mrs. Howard had no recollection of what occurred while in her trance), recalled much that he had said to me on my former visit, and asked if my father did not corroborate all his statements at that time. He told me that I liked to make pictures better than I did when I was there before, as the new way was easier. (I had adopted the dry plate process since my former visit.) He told me I had lectured and succeeded as he told me I would. We were sitting facing each other, when Mrs. Howard placed her hand on my knee, and clasping it with a light pressure while a merry look came over her face, said: 'Say, Injun, why you so 'fraid when I put hand on you shoulder in dat ole school-house where funny old doctor like flowers so?' To say that I was astonished does not express my feelings, for the thought that I might possibly get a solution to the hallucination of the hand on my shoulder, and comprehend why I should make such an unfounded assertion as to the doctor being passionately fond of flowers, made me anxious to ask many questions; but I was given no opportunity, for the medium continued: 'Didn't me tell you me help you if you go 'round make heap talk and feel heads? Injun, me made you tell ole doctor him like flowers, 'fore he got to chair; how much you gib dat night if hadn't said it, hey? Injun, me put hand on you shoulder dat night; yip, me dare; see all dem folks and dat funny ole doctor—all dem picturs on wall, and skulls, and dat white head (bust) on table.'

“ ‘Well, if you were there why did you not speak to me, so I should have known you?’ I inquired.

“ ‘ ‘Umph? me couldn’t do dat—didn’t hab my mejum, Mrs. Howard, dare. Me dare; see eberyting dare too.’

“The medium told me much more, and tried to explain something of the philosophy of clairvoyance; but could not explain to my satisfaction how the hallucination of the hand on my shoulder was produced, or why I was impelled to tell the audience the doctor was passionately fond of flowers.

“The impression was so strong in my mind, it ‘said itself.’ But whether it was an impression received directly from the subject by psychometry, or whether (as Swedenborg would express it) it was injected into my mind by an influx from a ‘spirit,’ I am unable to say. The incidents actually occurred, and so long as I cannot account for them by any law familiar to myself, it is, perhaps, but fair to give the clairvoyant the benefit of the doubt, and accept the Indian ‘doctor’s’ statement that he produced them as the true solution, even though we do not comprehend the philosophy of the law by which they were produced.

“In conclusion, I wish to say that Mrs. Howard resided at St. Charles from the time that part of Illinois was settled, and until her recent death always commanded the respect of all who knew her, no matter what their religious belief might be. She never advertised herself as a medium, but was visited by people of all shades of belief.”

Mr. Sackett writes to Mr. Hodgson on February 26th, 1891:—

* * * * *

At the time the “experience” occurred, I had no thoughts of Mrs. Howard, nor did I ever think of her in connection with the phenomena previous to my second interview with her. I have given a great many lectures since, but have never experienced anything like the touch of a hand. I have many times felt impelled to tell those who have come under my hands for examination of some special trait of character, of which phrenology gave me no clue, and have always found what I term my “intuitive impressions” a safe guide, but whether the “impressions” originate with me or not, I am not prepared to say.

I had never thought of ascribing them to a decarnate spirit previous to my second visit to Mrs. Howard, nor am I willing to do so now without more proof. I confess the question is an open one with me, and I am desirous of *more light*.

When I receive the Doctor’s address I will forward it to you with a relation of another strange experience in which the sense of sight instead of feeling was hallucinated (if there is any “hallucination” about it).

DE L. SACKETT.

The next letter is from Mrs. George Mason, of Sandwich, De Kalb Co., Illinois, to Mr. Hodgson.

Hinckley, March 10th, 1891.

It has been some years since the circumstance happened you allude to in your letter.

Mr. De L. Sackett gave a lecture at the Little Rock School-house,

upon phrenology. The audience, I think, sent up an old gentleman (or he volunteered, I could not say which) to have his head examined. He (Sackett) was standing near the door and the doctor was sitting. Before he had measured the doctor's head he turned towards the door as if someone had spoken to him, or touched him, and he immediately said, "This man is passionately fond of flowers." After the lecture I asked Mr. Sackett how he knew that the doctor was fond of flowers, as that was his "hobby," and had a yard full of very choice and beautiful flowers in their season. As I knew the doctor was a perfect stranger to Mr. Sackett it seemed very strange to me.

The old gentleman is living in Plano, Kendall Co., Ill. His name is Dr. John Brady, an old Quaker.

Mr. Hodgson has written twice to Dr. Brady but has received no reply.

The other experience referred to by Mr. Sackett was that of seeing a hallucinatory child's hand resting on that of his sleeping brother, by whose bedside Mr. Sackett was watching a few days before his death in 1887. The account of this is confirmed by his sister and sister-in-law. We do not quote the case in full, as it does not appear to have been either coincidental or collective.

L. 940. A^d P^s or Borderland.

From Mrs. Beard.

The following is a curious instance of an impression coinciding with the death of a person entirely unknown to the percipient. It may be, of course, a mere coincidence, but it belongs to a group of cases of which several instances are given in *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. II., p. 365, and which "recall," as Mr. Gurney remarks, "the Greek notion of *φήμη*—the rumour which spreads from some unknown source, and far outstrips all known means of transport."

May 21st, 1891.

About 5 a.m. on the 27th January I awoke, saying aloud, "Earl Howe of Gopsal, Earl Howe of Gopsal." The sound of my voice made me start up and wonder why the name of Gopsal should come into a dream, as my one recollection of the place was connected with a visit to it so long ago as the reign of William IV., when his Queen, Adelaide, stayed there, and her state rooms were thrown open to the public. On Wednesday, the 28th, or Thursday, the 29th January—I cannot refer to the paper now—I opened the *Times*, and almost the first paragraph which caught my eye announced the death at 5 a.m., on Tuesday, the 27th, at Cannes, I think, of a son of the Earl Howe of my childhood, whose body was, the paragraph said, to be brought to Gopsal for burial. I told the coincidence to my daughter, but did not mention it again for some time. I cannot recall any thought of Gopsal coming into my mind of late years. When travelling to London, as I did, for

instance, on the 5th of last January, I always look out for the spire of my native Leicestershire town, Hinckley, but am sure no recollection connected with Gopsal was with me.

MARY ELLEN BEARD.

Owing to a mistake this letter was not received by us at the time it was written, and it was not till November, 1891, that we had any further correspondence about it. In answer to our inquiries, Mrs. Beard then wrote:—

I have no means of knowing that the dream and the death coincided beyond the fact that as soon as I had convinced myself of the exactness of the date and hour, I went to my daughter, who was also at Mr. D.'s, and told her of it and made her read the paragraph. And as I had only a day or so before arrived at Mr. D.'s, there was no possibility of mistake as to what had occurred to me in a fresh bedroom only the previous morning. The speaking made me wide awake in a moment and I sat up questioning myself as to what could have caused Gopsal to come thus into my brain. And I could not forget so singular an occurrence, or the time of it. I did not "believe" it, I knew it. There was no recollection of any dream preceding the calling out the words, which made me think at the time more of the sudden call than I should have done had it been the end or part of a dream.

I cannot, after the lapse of 10 months, say with certainty whether I spoke of my sudden awakening and speaking aloud to my daughter, who was at Oxford, though not sleeping with me when it happened. My daughter has a strong belief that I told her at once, but would not like now to assert this. But on reading the *Times* paragraph early the next day, my first idea was not that of anything singular so much as of a mistake in my reading of the date and hour. And I read and re-read several times before convincing myself that the facts in the paper so exactly agreed with my experience. Perhaps I ought to say that during many long periods of nursing the sick, I have tried to know the hours of the night by my feeling of the time passed, finding the habit useful in many ways, and that I now carry on the practice, first guessing the time and then verifying it by my watch. So that there is no doubt as to the time, any more than the date, of my awaking at Oxford. Gopsal was within a long drive of Hinckley in Leicestershire, where I was born, and where I lived till 19 years old. Beyond a visit of a few hours to Gopsal when a little child of 9, I have never seen it, nor, so far as my memory serves me, heard of it. I recollect the name and the place coming for a moment into my mind when passing by railway through Leicestershire, about a year before last January, but it did not dwell there, and was only recalled when the occurrence of last January caused me to wonder why I awoke speaking of Gopsal. I do not see the *Times* or any London paper regularly, so can only say that no notice of any illness of Earl Howe's son ever came under my eye. I did not even know that Earl Howe had a son. I had no recollection of him or of anyone belonging to him.

In the *Times* of Thursday, January 29th, 1891, we find under obituary notices:—

We regret to announce the death at half-past 5 on Tuesday last at his house in South Eaton Place, of General the Hon. Sir Leicester Curzon Smyth,

K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander in Chief of Gibraltar, at the age of 61 years. He had only just left Gibraltar on the 14th inst. for a three months' leave of absence for the benefit of his health. Sir Leicester Smyth was the youngest son of the first Earl Howe and Lady Harriet Georgiana, daughter of the sixth Earl Cardigan, and he was born in 1829. . . . The remains will be placed in the family vault at Gopsall in Warwickshire on Saturday.

The *Times* has been searched from January 20th without finding any other reference to the General.

MM. BALL AND BOETEAU'S CASE OF DOUBLE PERSONALITY.

The following case of "Automatisme Somnambulique avec dédoublement de la personnalité" is reported by J. M. Boeteau, Interne des Asiles de la Seine, in the *Annales Médico-psychologiques* for January, 1892. It will interest our readers from its analogy to the Ansell Bourne case, inasmuch as the lost memory of an escapade is recovered under hypnotisation. It differs from Ansell Bourne's case in the presence of marked hysteria. There seems to be no suspicion of epilepsy. I abbreviate M. Boeteau's very full and clear account.

Marie M., now aged 22, has been subject to hysterical attacks since she was twelve years old. She became an out-patient at the Hôpital Andral for these attacks; and on April 24th, 1891, the house-physician there advised her to enter the surgical ward at the Hôtel-Dieu, as she would probably need an operation for an internal trouble. Greatly shocked by this news, she left the hospital at 10 a.m., and lost consciousness. When she recovered consciousness, she found herself in quite another hospital,—that of Ste. Anne,—at 6 a.m. on April 27th. She had been found wandering in the streets of Paris, with haggard aspect, worn-out boots, and lacerated feet, in the evening of the day on which she left the Hôpital Andral, under the shock of painful apprehension. On returning to herself, she could recollect absolutely nothing of what had passed in the interval. While she was thus perplexed at her unexplained fatigue and footsoreness, and at the gap in her memory, M. Boeteau hypnotised her. Like Ansell Bourne, she passed with ease into the hypnotic state, although she had never before been hypnotised;—and like him she at once remembered the events which filled at least the earlier part of the gap in her primary consciousness.

It appears that when she left the Hôpital Andral she set out at first for the Hôtel-Dieu, as recommended; but that the horror of the impending operation upset her balance of mind, and suddenly transformed itself into a conviction that her baby, which had died at the Assistance Publique, was being kept from her by the nurse to whom she had entrusted it at Chaville. She had walked to Chaville, and then on to Versailles, whither the nurse had removed. She could learn nothing of her baby, and walked back to Paris. During this long walk, which wore out her boots and wounded her feet, she was insensible to fatigue or hunger. But on regaining Paris she

began to be haunted by spectral surgeons, endeavouring to perform operations on her. She was found in an increasing state of maniacal excitation, and was taken to a police infirmary on the 25th and to the Hospital of Ste. Anne on the 26th April.

The patient's account of her adventures was found to be correct. The novel point here is the recovery by hypnotism of the memory of a state resembling a sudden access of mania. There seems to have been some fragmentary recollection of the primary state during the secondary state, inasmuch as the poor woman recollected the fact that she had a baby, and the name and address of the nurse. But there was so little of such memory that Dr. Boeteau feels justified in saying that "for a time she had had a real mental life differing from the normal life, with a recurrence to her normal life after three days; thus presenting a clear example of alternating and divided personality, with complete separation between the two psychical existences."

One further point should be noted. If the patient is hypnotised and told to write the day of the month, she writes April 25th, 1891. This is one of the days during her *fugue*—the day, as it appears, on which she sank from coherent into incoherent delirium. It thus appears that some kind of secondary personality, identified with the earlier part of the *fugue*, still exists subliminally, although the patient has apparently quite recovered her mental balance.

F. W. H. M.

CORRESPONDENCE.

A SUGGESTED METHOD OF SELF-HYPNOTISATION.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

DEAR SIR,—Mr. Myers' fascinating paper on the Subliminal Consciousness (*Proceedings*, February, 1892) must have aroused in many of its readers a desire to re-mould themselves "nearer to the heart's desire," and to exploit the hidden vein of genius which each of us is now entitled to believe to be lurking in the depths of his being, beneath his surface self. But, unfortunately, the only methods yet devised for getting at the subliminal self involve a recourse to external hypnotisation, and, rightly or wrongly, a great many of us have an unconquerable aversion to putting ourselves, to an unknown extent, into the power of any hypnotic operator. Hence it may not be out of place to indicate a method whereby some of us, at all events, may attain the practical benefits of such a psychical reconstruction. It would apply primarily to those who are able to communicate with their subliminal strata by means of automatic writing. Let such a person inquire of his subliminal correspondents whether they can put him into the trance state. If they affirm this and the trance ensues, we shall have a most interesting confirmation of the view that at bottom all hypnotisation is self-hypnotisation. And once the hypnotic trance has been evoked, the rest is easy. The supraliminal self then can propose any desired suggestions to the automatically writing self in its normal state, which, when assented to by the latter, may be reimposed upon the supraliminal self as hypnotic suggestions in the trance state. Of course the duration of the trance should always be limited by previous arrangement with the subliminal self, and, if successful, I can see no

reason why such experiments should not be entirely beneficial in practice, as well as highly instructive in theory. But perhaps Mr. Myers may have something to say on the subject.

C. SCHILLER.

PSYCHICAL SCIENCE CONGRESS AT CHICAGO IN 1893.

We have received the following preliminary announcement of the Committee on a Psychological Science Congress to be held in connection with the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893:—

The Committee of this Congress believes that the time is propitious for a public discussion, by leading thinkers of all countries, of certain phenomena which may be classified under the general head of Psychological Science.

It is proposed to treat these phenomena both historically, analytically, and experimentally. The following synopsis of work is indicated for the Congress, subject to such modification as occasion may seem to require, and especially to such changes as may result from the expression of the views of those addressed in this preliminary announcement:—

1. *a.* General History of Psychological phenomena.
- b.* The value of human testimony concerning these phenomena.
- c.* Results of individual effort in the collection of Psychological data and in the solution of the problems arising therefrom.
- d.* The origin and growth of Societies for Psychological Research, and the results which they have thus far achieved.
2. Detailed consideration of the various classes of Psychological phenomena, of the theories offered for their elucidation, and of the further problems that demand investigation. The questions to be discussed may be grouped provisionally under the following heads:—
 - a.* Thought-Transference or Telepathy—the action of one mind upon another independently of the recognised channels of sense. The nature and extent of this action. Spontaneous cases and experimental investigation.
 - b.* Hypnotism or Mesmerism. Nature and characteristics of the hypnotic trance in its various phases, including Auto-Hypnotism, Clairvoyance, Hypnotism at a distance, and Multiplex Personality. Hypnotism in its application to Therapeutics.
 - c.* Hallucinations, fallacious and veridical. Premonitions. Apparitions of the living and of the dead.
 - d.* Independent Clairvoyance and Clairaudience. Psychometry. Automatic Speech, Writing, &c. The Mediumistic Trance and its relations to ordinary hypnotic states.

- e. Psychophysical phenomena, such as Raps, Table-Tippings, Independent Writing, and other spiritistic manifestations.
- f. The relations of the above groups of phenomena to one another; the connection between Psychics and Physics; the bearing of Psychological Science upon Human Personality, and especially upon the question of a Future Life.

The Executive Committee in charge of the arrangements for the Psychological Science Congress must of necessity be composed of residents of Chicago and others who can conveniently attend Committee Meetings. But this Committee avows its need of and desire for an Advisory Council consisting of competent and experienced persons, to be selected from all quarters of the world, in order that the Congress may find a truly international representation. The formation of such a Council will follow this publication as speedily as possible.

The special purpose of this preliminary announcement is to solicit the suggestions, and obtain the energetic co-operation, of all persons who are interested in Psychological Research throughout the World.

JOHN C. BUNDY, *Chairman*, ELLIOTT COUES, M.D., *Vice-Chairman*, LYMAN J. GAGE, A. REEVES JACKSON, M.D., ERNEST E. CREPIN, J. H. McVICKER, HIRAM W. THOMAS, D.D., D. HARRY HAMMER, D. H. LAMBERSON.

Chicago, *March 10th*, 1892.

The World's Congress Auxiliary has been organized with the approval and support of the Exposition Authorities and of the Congress of the United States, to have general charge of a series of Congresses extending from May to October, 1893. The Directory of the Exposition will provide ample audience rooms. Inquiries and all other communications concerning the Psychological Science Congress should be addressed to

JOHN C. BUNDY,

Chairman of the Committee on a Psychological Science Congress.

World's Congress Auxiliary, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

OBITUARY.

We regret to announce the death, on April 29th, of Mr. J. Herbert Stack, a former member of the Council of the S.P.R. Mr. Stack gave cordial co-operation to the Society's work from the time of its foundation. His strong sense and marked fairness of mind were of especial value to the "Committee on Alleged Marvels Connected with Theosophy" on which he served in 1885. He will be much regretted by many friends.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

Additions since the last list ("Journal" for December, 1891).

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

- BRAMWELL (J. Milne, M.B.), Hypnotism and Humbug (being portion of a lecture on Hypnotism delivered before the York Medical Society, on March 9th, 1892) (2 copies) 1892
- OCHOROWICZ (Dr. J.), Mental Suggestion (with a Preface by Professor Chas. Richet). From the French, by J. FitzGerald, M. A. *New York*, 1891
- PRINCE (Morton, M.D.), The Nature of Mind and Human Automatism *Philadelphia*, 1885
- SEPPILLI (Dr. Giuseppi), Report on the Therapeutics of Mental Diseases (*American Journal of Insanity*, Ap., 1891). (Translated from the *Arch. Ital.*, Sept., 1890) *Utica, U.S.A.*, 1891
- TAMBURINI (Professor A.), On the Nature of the Somatic Phenomena in Hypnotism. From the Italian, by J. Workman, M.D. (*The Alienist and Neurologist*, July, 1891) ... *St. Louis, U.S.A.*, 1891
- TUCKEY (C. Lloyd, M.D.), On Hypnotism (*Brain*, Pt. xiv.) *London*, 1892*

JOURNAL DU MAGNÉTISME par une Société de Magnétiseurs et de Médecins sous la direction de M. le Baron Du Potet. 20 vols. *Paris*, 1845-1861

- LIÉBEAULT (Dr. A. A.), Le Sommeil Provoqué et les États Analogues *Paris*, 1889*
- MAX-SIMON (Dr. P.), Les Maladies de l'Esprit *Paris*, 1892
- PHILIPS (Dr. J. P.), Cours Théorique et Pratique de Braidisme *Paris*, 1860†
- RICHET (Professor C.), Essai de Psychologie Générale *Paris*, 1887†
- FAJARDO (Dr. Francisco), Hypnotismo *Rio Janeiro*, 1889‡

THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

- GHOST STORIES (MORE), The New Year's Number of *Review of Reviews*. Edited by W. T. Stead *London*, 1892
- HEATON (James), The Extraordinary Affliction and Gracious Relief of a Little Boy *London*, 1822§
- HELLENBACH (Baron), Birth and Death. From the German, by "V." *London*, 1886†
- IRELAND (W. W., M.D.), The Blot upon the Brain ... *Edinburgh*, 1885||
- LEVY (W. Hanks, F.R.G.S.), Blindness and the Blind: or, a Treatise on the Science of Typhology *London*, 1872
- MARRYAT (Florence), There is no Death *London*, 1892
- SINNETT (A. P.), The Rationale of Mesmerism *London*, 1892

- CONGRÈS SPIRITE ET SPIRITUALISTE (Compte Rendu du) International de, 1889 *Paris*, 1890
- D'ASSIER (Adolphe), Essai sur L'Humanité Posthume *Paris*, 1883†

* Presented by the Author. † Presented by Mr. F. W. H. Myers.
‡ Presented by Professor A. Alexander. § Presented by Mr. R. H. Howard.
|| Presented by Dr. A. T. Myers.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	265
Meeting of the Council	266
General Meeting	266
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	268
Experiments in Thought-transference	276
Correspondence : Subliminal Consciousness of the Lapse of Time	279
Congress of Experimental Psychology	280

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

ASSOCIATES.

- BARMBY, REV. JAMES, B.D., Pittington Vicarage, Durham.
- BERNARD, JOHN, CAPTAIN, R.M.L.I., H.M.S. "Nelson," Portsmouth.
- INFIELD, H. I., 130, North-street, Brighton.
- LIBRARIAN, The Public Library, Melbourne, Australia.
- MANGIN, MARCET, 130, Boulevard Haussmann, Paris.
- MOYNIHAN, B. G. A., M.B. (Lond.), The General Infirmary, Leeds.
- PANTON, D. MORRIESON, Melrose, Porus P.O., Jamaica, W.I.
- PETHYBRIDGE, WALTER, 29, Methley-street, Kennington Cross, S.E.
- RICHARDSON, ROBERT E., Trinity College, Cambridge.
- ST. GEORGE, MRS., 2, Jervis-place, Clonmel, Ireland.
- YEARSLEY, P. MACLEOD, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Western General Dispensary, Marylebone-road., N.W.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBER.

- LOISETTE, PROFESSOR A., 303, West 72nd-street, New York, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

- ALLING, JOSEPH T., 72, Oxford-street, Rochester, New York, U.S.A.
- DELABARRE, PROFESSOR E. B., 19, Angell-st., Providence, R.I., U.S.A.
- FORD, AUSTIN E., *Freeman's Journal*, 11, Park-row, New York, U.S.A.
- HICKS, BENJAMIN D., Old Westbury, New York, U.S.A.
- HOLLADAY, PROF. WALLER, 400, West 57th-street, New York, U.S.A.
- MEARS, MRS. W. A., Spokane, Washington, U.S.A.
- MINTURN, MISS, 109, East 21st-street, New York, U.S.A.
- NORBURY, MISS MARY, c/o L. C. Root, Stamford, Conn., U.S.A.

OLDHAM, F. F., Blymper Building, Off Post Office, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 PERRY, T. S., 312, Marlborough-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 PERRY, MRS. T. S., 312, Marlborough-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 RAINE, R. J., Carleton-place, Ontario, Canada.
 ZUG, C., Sable Iron Works, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on May 27th, the President in the Chair. There were also present: Professor W. F. Barrett, Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. W. Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and R. Pearsall Smith.

Eleven new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member, and thirteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

At his request the name of the Rev. George Nelson was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

Some presents to the Library were reported which were directed to be duly acknowledged.

Several other matters of business having been disposed of, it was resolved that the next Meeting of the Council should be on Friday, July 1st, at 4.30 p.m., at 19, Buckingham-street.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 53rd General Meeting was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, May 27th, at 8.30 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the chair.

A paper by MRS. SIDGWICK about some further experiments in thought-transference was read by Mr. Myers. The paper contained an account of the successful transference of double numbers when the agent (Mr. G. A. Smith) and the percipient were in separate rooms with the door closed; and also of the successful transference of mental pictures thought of by the agent, no actual pictures being there. These pictures were sometimes transferred to the percipient as pictures on a blank card and sometimes were seen with closed eyes. They often presented interesting features of development. The paper, with more detail than was given at the meeting, will it is hoped appear in a future number of the *Proceedings*.

Portions of a paper by DR. HODGSON on the late "Mr. Davey's Imitations by Conjuring of Phenomena sometimes attributed to Spirit Agency" were then read by Mr. Myers. This paper was written in reply to a challenge by Mr. A. R. Wallace (see *Journal* for March,

1891, p. 43), who said of Mr. Davey's experiments described in *Proceedings*, Vol. IV. :—"They are claimed to be *all* trick and unless *all* can be so explained many of us will be confirmed in our belief that Mr. Davey was really a medium as well as a conjurer, and that in imputing all his performances to 'trick' he was deceiving the Society and the public." The methods used by Mr. Davey in producing writing on slates believed by the sitters to be blank were described, together with their application in particular cases; and an account was given of the way in which Mr. Davey, aided by Mr. Munro, produced the materialisation seance (described in *Proceedings*, Vol. IV., pp. 482-485). This paper will, it is hoped, be published in *Proceedings*, Part XXII., to be issued in July.

The paper was followed by an interesting discussion, in the course of which several questions were asked and answered.

MR. F. PODMORE gave an account of an occasion when his brother sat with Mr. Davey, Mr. F. Podmore looking on, and writing was produced in a locked slate which, as Mr. A. Podmore believed, he had himself cleaned and afterwards continuously watched. Notwithstanding this the slate was changed.

MR. PEARSALL SMITH, admitting that he was one of the people who had been entirely unable to account for what he saw with Mr. Davey, commented on the illogical position taken up by those who will admit conjuring as an explanation when they know the trick, but when they cannot themselves explain how the phenomenon was produced assume that it cannot be explained by conjuring. He concluded by describing and explaining how he himself had completely mystified a party of people by causing a handkerchief to disappear from under a hat and to be found in a place selected by lot.

MR. MUNRO further described the parts he and Mr. Davey had taken in the materialisation seance, and dwelt on Mr. Davey's great skill in distracting the attention of the sitters from what he did not wish them to observe, and in guiding their impressions.

MR. HAYES drew attention to the difficulty of devising conditions for slate-writing experiments which would render conscious or unconscious fraud impossible; and suggested that, in addition to screwing the slates together and sealing the screw heads, the edges of both slates should be plastered up with some composition (such as artists' white or other pigment) which, when once set could not be re-softened. This method could be made to preclude access to the interior of the slates alike to the "medium" and the experimenter, and be a check against possible hypnotisation or somnambulism.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS remarked that he should be very sorry if this discussion left the impression either that any disparagement was

intended to Mr. Wallace, or that the working members of the Society considered that their duty with regard to the "physical" or "telekinetic" phenomena was limited to the exposure of fraud. It was needless to express the obligation under which all our generation lay to Mr. Wallace, and if at times he seemed ready to adopt somewhat violent suppositions rather than attribute fraud to so-called "mediums," it must be remembered that it was partly the generosity and simplicity of his own nature which made the work of a detective impossible to him. Speaking for himself, Mr. Myers continued, he believed, with a belief at least strong enough to impel to action, that such phenomena as Mr. Davey simulated by conjuring did sometimes occur through agencies as yet unknown. But he considered that this was a reason for gratitude to Mr. Davey, who had placed the conditions of inquiry on a securer basis, by demonstrating, more convincingly perhaps than anyone before him, how limited was the power of attention and observation which the ordinary man could bring to bear upon even the apparently simplest phenomena. The proved existence of such limitations might impose caution in dealing with persons who had obvious temptations to deceive, but it in no way lessened the importance of the inquiry itself. He wished that there were more experiments made in private families with patience and care.

PROFESSOR BARRETT heartily concurred in what Mr. Myers had said.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

G. 224. Collective. Auditory.

The following account was sent by Miss Newbold, an Associate of the Society. It was enclosed in a letter dated May 7th, 1892:—

Florence N., a little child of under four years old, to whom I was very much attached, died on May 23rd, 1889. She lived in the house where I have my studio, and during the daytime was invariably with me. There were no other children in the house and she was a general pet. I was ill for some time after her death, and one morning in July, 1889, I went to see Mrs. N. We were sitting talking in her room on the ground floor when I suddenly heard the child's voice distinctly call "Miss Boo" (her name for me). I was about to answer, when I remembered that it could be no living voice and so continued my sentence, thinking that I would say nothing about the occurrence to her mother. At that moment Mrs. N. turned to me and said, "Miss Newbold, did you hear that?" "Yes," I replied, "what was it?" And she said, "My little child, and she called 'Miss Boo.'" We both noticed that the sound came from below, as if she were standing in the kitchen doorway underneath the room in which we were sitting. There was no possi-

bility of its being another child as there was not one in the house. The upper floors were empty, too, at the time. I can vouch for the accuracy of this account.

ANNIE NEWBOLD.

Mrs. N.'s Account.

Miss Newbold came to see me one morning in July, 1889, about two months after my only child's death. We were in my room talking when I distinctly heard my little girl's voice call "Miss Boo." I asked Miss Newbold if she had heard anything and she said, "Yes. What was it?" I replied, "My little child, and she said 'Miss Boo.'" LIZZIE N.

In answer to questions, Miss Newbold writes:—

1. Mrs. N. never heard her little girl's voice on any other occasion.
2. We were not talking about the little girl at the time, nor upon any subject connected with her. I, however, had a box of roses on my knee, which I was mechanically sorting and putting all the white ones on one side to send to the little child's grave.
3. Mrs. N. has never heard any other voices, either before or since. Neither have I; but I have three or four times in my life been conscious of a presence without being able to explain definitely what it was I felt. I have never seen anything.

L. 941. A^e Pⁿ Collective. Auditory.

From Mr. A. J. Turrell, and countersigned by his father and mother bearing witness to the correctness of the facts stated.

Clifton Villa, Cavendish-road, Brondesbury, N.W.

October 11th, 1891.

About five years ago I was with a firm of insurance brokers in the City, and during that time had an accident happen to my hand. One day being at the office as usual I accidentally knocked the injured member, and without thinking where I was I called out to my mother to bind my hand as was her custom when I was at home. I was naturally chaffed by my fellow clerks for some time, but on my return home the first question both my mother and father asked was, "What did you come home this afternoon for at 3 o'clock? We distinctly heard you call out." That being, as far as I can recollect, the exact time that I called out.

I notice a question as to whether it is a common thing for my parents to hear voices (decidedly not), and if this experience is unique (certainly).

A. J. TURRELL.

MATILDA TURRELL.

ARTHUR TURRELL.

As it did not seem quite certain from the above account that Mr. and Mrs. Turrell had both heard the voice, we asked Mr. G. A. Smith to call and if possible get an explicit statement on this point. The following is his account:—

May 31st, 1892.

I called upon Mr. A. J. Turrell to-day at Brondesbury, but was not able

to see Mr. Turrell, senr., and Mrs. Turrell. Mr. A. J. Turrell assured me, however, that his voice was heard by *both* of his parents. On his return from business he went straight to the drawing-room where his parents were sitting, and they at once asked what had brought him home earlier in the afternoon. When he told them that he had not been home they seemed much puzzled, and told him that they had both distinctly heard him call his mother's name, and thought he must have been in the house and gone again. There was no other person in the house whose voice could have been mistaken for Mr. A. J. Turrell's. They imagined he must be in the front passage or on the staircase, but they did not go out of the room to see; they waited for him to come in, and as he did not come they concluded there was nothing urgent and he would come at his leisure. Mr. A. J. Turrell, still feeling a little sore about the chaff he had endured in the City, could not avoid thinking that this experience of his parents was in some way connected with the incident, and he then related that he had good reason to remember that he had actually called his mother about the time they heard his voice, but that it was at the office, and not at home. They talked about the matter a good deal at the time, and have often done so since; and Mr. A. J. Turrell is quite certain that whatever it was his parents heard there can be no doubt they both heard it. His fellow clerks are now scattered. The firm failed, and Mr. Turrell being no longer connected with City life (he is now, like his father, an artist), has completely lost sight of them. But he thinks if he could trace any of them they would not fail to remember his calling out that afternoon, as it was for some time made a special joke against him. He has promised to try and find one of them at least.

G. A. SMITH.

L. 952. Telepathic Clairvoyance.

The four narratives that follow are given by Mrs. McCall Black. Mrs. Black is a Spiritualist, and is personally known to Colonel Bundy (Editor of the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*).

It will be seen that most of the incidents described may be regarded as instances of telepathic clairvoyance, and taken together they seem to indicate the possession by Mrs. Black of a remarkable faculty. We hope that she will experiment, or at least in the future record her experiences at the time they occur.

(1) In order to make the story understandable, I must make some explanations about a family. The German girl who lived with me came to this country to visit an aunt who was the second wife of a Mr. N., a Presbyterian of good standing and a baker by profession. He had a daughter by his first wife who was a young lady at the time of which I write. She felt a little disgraced (without cause) by her Deutsch cousin who "*worked out*," and never came to my house, but there were three or four of the aunt's children who visited quite often. I was called to my mother's house to care for a sick sister and was there two weeks (I could tell funny experiences in relieving sick people) excepting some days I'd run home for a few minutes to

see how things got on at home. Before going to mother, I placed a little nickel chain purse (quite pretty and uncommon) in a little drawer on the dresser and left ten cents in it. When I returned home I went for my little purse. As I opened the drawer it was gone, and a vision—day dream or what—there stood by my side *Mary N.* and at the same time flashed the sentence "She has your purse." I was startled first and pushed the drawer shut; then indignant that such a thought of a lady I only knew by sight and never heard anything bad of should come to me, but the vision haunted me. Still I said nothing. I did not like to speak of the matter to the girl for fear she might feel I thought she took it, and I knew she was as innocent and honest as the day was long. Later on in the day, I was sweeping the sitting-room and she washing dishes when I carelessly said, "Oh, Lena, if you see my nickel purse anywhere around, I wish you'd give it to me," and she came, plate in hand startled and scared like, to the door between the rooms. "Why, have you lost something, Mrs. Black?" and I felt sorry and said, "Oh no. Now if I never see that purse again, I don't want you ever to think I think you took it, *for I don't,*" and then, as if something made my tongue go and no thought in my head, I said, or *it* said, the words right out:—"But *Mary N.* has it." Well, I was more scared than the girl, and I sat down weak and trembling, and as I sat I saw a bedroom and a closet and a dress hanging in the closet and my purse in the pocket. I said, "Lena, I don't know what made me say that. I don't know what's the matter with me. Of course, I know *Mary* never comes here and she is a nice girl, and—" She broke in: "But she *was* here one night, Mrs. Black; all the children were sick and aunt made her come." And I said, "Is that so? Well, you know I have never been upstairs in your aunt's house (only once at the door), but as I sat down, I saw a bedroom and a closet in it and a dress hanging there and my purse in the pocket. Has *Mary's* room a closet in it?" and she said, "Yes, it has. Please, Mrs. Black, can I go and see?" and I said, "Yes. Don't stop for the dishes, but go now." She put on her things and went. I finished the dishes and was sweeping the kitchen when she came in all excited and out of breath. In one hand she held the *purse*, in the other a pair of bracelets I hadn't missed. She said, "Your purse had a dollar and ten cents in it, but as you didn't say only ten cents in it I took the dollar and left it in the pocket, and these bracelets I *knew* were yours, so I brought them; and there was a nice piece of new lace in her pocket I thought was yours, but wasn't sure, so I left it. *Mary* was up town and they were right where you said." I said, "Well, that's the funniest thing I ever heard of. I'll give you the bracelets for getting them" (and did). "I had a piece in the handkerchief box where the bracelets were, I'll go and see if it is gone," and we both went upstairs and sure enough it was gone. She wanted to go right and get it, but I wouldn't let her. She wore the bracelets time and again to the aunt's, but the cousin never said a word, nor Lena to her. Lena told me she was frightened when I first spoke of the purse being gone because the half sisters had told her that *Mary* had taken gloves and such things out of *stores*, but she had hardly believed it, and I had never heard of it. I always think of this with wonderment.

In reply to Dr. Hodgson's inquiries, Mrs. Kaiser, the "Lena" of the above narrative, wrote:—

Jersey City, August 2nd, 1891.

DEAR SIR,—Having heard from Mrs. Black yesterday, I will no longer wait, but tell you what I remember of the strange experience of Mrs. Black, to which you and Mrs. B. have reference to.

Ten years ago I was working for Mrs. B. when she was called to stay away with a sick friend one night. Mrs. B. herself stopped at the house of friends of mine, and asked the mother of the family, of which this one in question was a member, to let one of her daughters spend the night with me, as I was then quite a young girl and did not like to stay alone. Mrs. B., not knowing which of the five girls was with me, when missing these articles on her return, came to me and said, "Mary N. has my things. Was she here during my absence?" when I told her, "Yes, she came that evening to spend the night," and asked to go and get Mary's mother to get these things away from her at once. I went and told her mother, as Mary happened to be busy at something else. Her mother and sister went to her room and brought to me the articles which they at once recognised as not Mary's property. They even brought more than Mrs. B. had yet missed, a little purse, a pair of coral bracelets, two pieces of lace, a baby hair brush and comb, and other things which I cannot mention any more. When I returned these articles to Mrs. B. she gave me the bracelets to keep. It did not take Mary's mother and sister long to get the things, as I told them of the whereabouts of the things, just as Mrs. B. had told me.

Mrs. B. certainly has a gift which not everyone has, and I well believed of some other similar circumstances she told me then, for I lived with her nearly two years, and always found her to be a lady in every sense of the word.

MRS. AUGUST KAISER.

July 16th, 1891.

(2) I don't remember that I told anyone of the circumstance, but I had burglars, and by vision or dream got my things back, and as I have no way of proving up my story I'll only tell enough to make the letter understandable. I saw two fellows in my vision, one I knew by sight. In directions given me (in my dream) I was to go to a brother (of the one I knew by sight) and tell him I *knew* the older one was in and what he had taken, and gave him so long to return the things. They were returned to me in person by time. The other (the one this letter is from) I was to handle differently because of his *vengeful* disposition (I don't know yet anything of his disposition). If I did as directed I'd get the things. I consented (all in my dream). Then I saw a letter before me, and then it was put in an envelope and I saw the name in large black letters—it was a name I had never heard. I wrote the next day as I read in the letter of my dream and directed and mailed, and he returned the things with the letter among them, which I now send you. The things he speaks of *not* having, I had already had returned by the other party who was afraid I'd report him, and he ran away and has never returned. The chain he speaks of was a gentleman's watch chain, also a lady's opera chain, old style, about two yards long and a valuable chain. It is now made into small chains for myself and sister. He says

he wasn't in the house,—maybe he wasn't, but I don't believe him—for all the rest of the vision was true, and I believe that; or it might be I saw him because he had some of the property. The keg he speaks of was a three gallon keg that had some home-made grape wine, which, till I got his letter, was not missed. And I don't believe the other fellow would give him such valuable things for his help to get the keg. He calls the other fellow a kid and himself a boy. They were both somewhere from 18 to 20—this one filling a man's place in . . . shop where he still was for some time after. If I ever hear of the brother, I would ask his testimony, for I told him when he returned the things I'd tell him how I knew. When the things were returned by the mother (who is now dead) I told her all and she told me afterwards she had told her boys, but the old one ran away and I heard (don't know though) he was about to be hung in Texas for murder. The father and the brother sold out and left here after the mother died. I see by the date of this letter that it was in 1882, and the theft was on Saturday night before the date given in this letter. C. McCALL BLACK.

The burglar to whom Mrs. Black wrote, replied as follows (Dr. Hodgson has seen the letter):—

Canton, August 25th, 1882.

MY DEAR MRS. —, I can return said articles *all* but the watch which I never had nor even seen—know nothing whatever about it. I retain nothing but two articles which I return at your request. And, Mrs. B—, I return my thanks, and I assure you you will *never* hear of me being in another foolish doing as that. I was not in your house. The kid had the things when he came to me, but went back with him to gate and he got a keg. He gave me the chains. But, Mrs. B—, you have made a *man* of me, and you can see what bad company does to a foolish boy. So, thanking you thousands of times for the good you have done me, I will bid you adieu.

ROBBER.

(3) PHOTOGRAPH RECOGNISED FROM A VISION.

Canton, Ill., April 8th, 1891.

Some four years ago this spring I was visiting a friend at Farmington, Miss Macdonald. One morning, just as I was waking, I saw very distinctly a young lady, a strange face to me, but so plain I related it at the breakfast table—the arrangement of hair, dress, and earrings. We wondered who it could be and why I saw it. That day, with this same friend, she called on an old lady who was boarding or living with a family in the country. While there I picked up an album. I was startled to see the same young lady in the album just as seen in the vision, only the earring in the picture had a pendant and those in the vision only had the upper part. I showed Miss Macdonald, and we quietly talked of it. Upon asking who, where, and what, we found it to be a daughter of the family who had died the fall before. I asked did she always wear those earrings that way, and the mother said she never wore the pendant only when that picture was taken, which, if I remember right, was taken only a short time before she sickened and died. As usual, we didn't say much to them, for they were opposed to any such

[thing], and I think, too, my friend said I had seen her in a vision and recognised the picture. But she will tell her story.

C. McCALL BLACK.

Miss Macdonald corroborates as follows :—

Farmington, Ill., *April 13th*, 1891.

My friend, Mrs. Black, had driven up from Canton intending to spend a short time with us, and it was agreed on the first evening of her arrival that on the following day we should drive out to pay a visit to an old lady friend boarding in a family named Stevens, and living about four miles out in the country. When Mrs. Black came down to breakfast on the following morning, she spoke of seeing the face of a young lady near her pillow upon awakening, and described her quite minutely. We none of us recognised her, however, and the subject was dropped for the time. When she and I had arrived at our destination, and were comfortably seated with our old friend, Mrs. Black took up an album, and in turning over the leaves came to a face which she instantly recognised as the one she had seen at her pillow that morning.

She asked our old friend as to who it was, and she replied that it was a daughter-in-law of the family and who had died some time before. The appearance of the face in the vision and that in the photograph was the same, except that in the vision the earrings consisted of the upper part only, while in the photograph they had long pendants. This was accounted for by the fact which Mrs. Black elicited by a few questions, that she had never worn the pendants except when that picture was taken. Mrs. Black and I discussed the matter privately, but did not mention it to the family, as they were not believers in such phenomena. This constitutes my knowledge of the affair.

F. NELLIE MACDONALD.

Miss Macdonald writes later :—

May 17th, 1891.

I cannot say with certainty when the occurrence related in my former note took place, but *think* it was in the latter part of the winter of 1885, I know that it was in the winter when the sleighing was nearly at an end.

(4) DEATH FORETOLD.

On Monday evening of second week in September, 1885, I boarded the steamship *Hamonica*, in company with an aunt and my little son from Le Havre, France—a German ship. It was storming when we left, and stormed all the voyage till the last three or four days. Thursday morning of our first week out, I related a dream which I had through the night and which was this : It seemed there was a funeral going on in the night and I saw it, and I followed the party, three or four men, up on deck, and there saw them slide the body off a board into the water. As I turned to go back, a form in a long black robe came before me, which I felt, without an introduction, was Death, and it said, “I’ll claim another before you laud—follow me, and I will show you where.” I followed down the stairs around the aisle, and as it neared my own room my heart stood still, for my little boy had been deathly sick all the time. But it passed our door ; then I breathed more easy and followed on and on till we

were near the front of ship on the left-hand side, as we faced the front. It stopped before a room and the door opened, and there on a couch was a body covered with a sheet down to the knees ; from there down I could see the pant legs and boots of a man. My aunt was dressed by this time and went out. In a few moments she came back excited and said, "There *was* a funeral last night. Do you remember hearing a child cry so the first two days out ? It died last night, about six or seven, and was buried at midnight by the officers." It was from the steerage passengers. We both looked amazed, and I said, "Let's watch now for the other, it's a *man* on this side of the ship." Time ran on—oh so stormy ! We should have landed the next week Thursday, but did not till the following Saturday (either the 16th or 17th of September, I have books packed which would give me the exact date). The day before landing, Friday, was beautiful and bright, and everybody was on deck. I had been thinking of my dream and the other death, and asked the steward if anyone was sick, and he said : "No, everybody is well." My aunt had done the same, for as we sat on deck she said : "I guess we won't have the other death. I asked one of the waiters if anybody was sick, and they said, 'No.'" I said I had, too. We were called to lunch and were just coming back on deck when it was announced the doctor of the ship was dead. It was laughed at by several who had seen and talked with him in the morning, but I felt it was so. My aunt came running with the news. They had gone to call the doctor to lunch and found him sitting in his chair, dead. My aunt said : "Do you know where his room is ?" I said, "No, do you ?" She answered, "No," but said : "Let's go and see if it is where you said," and we did so. When I got to the place, I said : "Here is the place." But there was no name on the door. (The officers' rooms always had their name on the door.) I said : "Well, let's go and look on the other side." We did so, and there met the stewardess and asked where was the doctor's room, and she said, "Just on the other side, about opposite, but you will see there are two rooms, one over the other—his is the upper one, being nearer and opening handy to the hospital." And we went back, and it was where the dream located it, only it was the upper room instead of the one that the door opened from the passage-way.

C. McCALL BLACK.

Mrs. Black's aunt writes :—

[Received April 11th, 1891.—R. H.]

Canton, Ill.

This is to certify that on September 1st, 1885, I came from Germany on steamship *Hamonia*, and my niece, Carrie McCall Black, was one of the company. One morning, after being out two or three days, and while dressing for breakfast, she said : "I had a funny dream last night," and then related that it seemed a funeral was going on board of ship in the night. She saw them and followed it up on deck and saw them slide the body overboard. Then a figure she called Death said to her : "There will be another one called before landing. Follow me, and I'll show you where." And she followed through the ship till it stopped at a door, on one side of the ship, near the front of the ship. The door opened and there lay a body covered with a sheet down to the knees ; from there she saw the pant legs and boots

of a man. I was the first out of our room and was out but a few minutes till I heard a child had been buried at sea during the night from the steerage. I hastened to our room and said to my niece: "There was a funeral last night. That child we heard cry the first two days out died last night at six and buried at midnight." We were both surprised, but expected then there might be another. A week or more afterward, on Friday morning, the weather was clear, and everybody well. We had a stormy passage. My niece and I both thinking of the dream had asked officers if anyone was sick, and "All well" was the answer, and would land Saturday in New York. We had just returned from lunch, on deck again, when the word came the doctor of the ship was dead. They had gone to call him to lunch, and he was sitting in his chair, dead. I asked my niece if she knew where his room was and she said "No," and returned the question to me, and I said, "No. Let's go look if it is where you located it in the dream," and we went. When we got to the place, she said, "Right here," but there was no name on the door (the officers' rooms all had their names on the door). She said, "Well, let's go look on the other side," and we did, and there met a stewardess, and asked where was the doctor's room. She said, "On the other side, near the front, and you will find one room over the other, his is the upper room to be nearer the hospital." And we went back, and it was where the dream had located it, only it was the upper room instead of the one right off the aisle or passage.

MRS. GRACE HORNSTEIN.

Mrs. Black also describes a premonitory dream which she had in January, 1891, of finding herself officiating as a trance speaker at a Spiritualist funeral, which she had never done before. Owing to an unexpected death and a difficulty in getting anyone else to take the service Mrs. Black actually officiated a few days later, and all occurred as in the dream.

EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

L. 928 (*continued*).

The following two series of experiments by Mrs. Shield deserve recording in connection with those printed in the *Journal* for January, 1892, and in the *Journal* for December, 1887. The experiments were recorded at the time they were made and the account was sent to us within a few days.

The percipients in the first series were "Sam" and "Clara," who assisted in the experiments of 1887. "Sam" had since then become a soldier, and called at his old master's on June 10th, 1889. Mrs. Shield writes on June 11th, 1889:—

"I was informed that 'Sam' . . . was come to see us. . . . I found him alone and took the opportunity to renew our exercises in thought-transference. *Very hasty* they were, pencilled on a scrap of paper, but to me so satisfactory that I send them to you. . . .

The boy was to dine just then and I bade him come back early for tea in the hope that Clara might be at liberty to try with him. I succeeded in this and the second part of the paper is the result."

Agent.	Percipient.	Number drawn.	First Guess.	Second Guess.
Mrs. Shield	"Sam"	44	0	
"	"	72	Right.	
"	"	72	63	
"	"	15	53	Right.
"	"	10	Right.	
"	"	12	32	Right.
"	"	19	17	
"	"	23	43	Right.
"	"	16	18	
"	"	88	63	
Mrs. Shield and "Clara."	"Sam"	70	34	
"	"	13	Right.	
"	"	89	29	27
"	"	12	Right.	
"	"	20	35	
"	"	75	Doubtful.	
"	"	26	27	15
Mrs. Shield and "Sam."	"Clara"	95	35	Right.
"	"	21	13	31
"	"	93	Right.	
"	"	62	Right.	

Mrs. Shield's next opportunity of trying with "Sam" was on March 20th last when he came home from India on furlough and was staying in her neighbourhood. She writes on April 6th:—"After a long interval I have had a quiet interview with 'Sam' and made a few easy experiments, only with a view to test his ability. They were, however, very carefully made, and at your request I send them. . . . The last two were made in the presence of Wright, an untried boy of 13 or 14, a stranger to Sam, whose few experiments sufficed to prove his aptitude. In each of Wright's the correct answer was given instantly, or almost so. Only the first was a failure; and I recollected that in other cases I have begun with contact, and in the second

experiment I laid my hand on Wright's shoulder, but in this one only, for a moment. He instantly turned round and took up the cap which was on the window ledge behind him, and placed it on his head. 'What made you take up the cap?' I said. 'Because I saw it,' was his reply. . . . I may remark that nothing had been said about seeing anything. He was told 'Sam' would *do* what I wished without being told, and I would like him to do the same. . . ."

Mrs. Shield further states that she had reason to think Sam more efficient as agent than herself in the experiments with Wright.

Agent.	Percipient.	Object to be guessed or action to be performed.	First Trial.	Second Trial.
Mrs. Shield.	"Sam."	79	46	42
"	"	85	64	87
"	"	14	52	54
"	"	28	80	18
"	"	Small pill box.	"Button."	"Stud."
"	"	Empty red cotton reel.	"Spool of Wool."	"Spool of Cotton."
"	"	Bunch of keys.	Right.	
"	"	Q. "Is anything mixed with them?" (A label.)	"A bit of bone."	
"	"	Little bunch of red twill.	"Bit of cloth."	
"	"	Q. "What colour?"	"White."	
"	"	Bit of blue silk.	"Paper."	"Cloth."
"	"	Q. "What colour?"	"It looks white."	
"	"	To put his hand on the clock face.	Right.	
"	"	To close the table drawer.	Right.	
"	"	To sit on a certain distant chair.	Right.	
Mrs. Shield and Sam.	Wright.	To take up Sam's gloves	O	
"	"	To put Sam's cap on his head.	Right.	
"	"	To pick up Sam's whip.	Right.	
"	"	To put his hand on the coal scuttle.	Right.	

Mrs. Shield adds: "I believe these include every experiment made with Sam [on March 20th], but I feel sure there were one or two more

of Wright's on a scrap of paper that I missed when you were here, and still hope to find."

Note by Mrs. Sidgwick.

I visited Mrs. Shield on April 4th in the hope of witnessing experiments with "Sam" and Wright. In this I was unsuccessful, Sam having left the neighbourhood and Wright having apparently been so much alarmed by his uncanny powers that he declined to try again. But Mrs. Shield very kindly showed me her method of experimenting, which appeared to me to be very careful and systematic. The numbers or small objects to be guessed are drawn by her out of a bag which she holds under the table, and she holds the object thus selected below the ledge of the table in such a position that the percipient sitting up to the table at right angles to her could only see it by leaning over in a conspicuous manner. Mrs. Shield assures me that she has "never had cause to question word or deed" in the case of any of the percipients in the experiments of which she has sent us records, but that she regards it as her duty to act as if much depended on her vigilance.

ELEANOR M. SIDGWICK.

CORRESPONDENCE.

SUBLIMINAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE LAPSE OF TIME.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

Sydney, N.S.W., *April 18th, 1892.*

DEAR SIR,—I have been reading with intense interest Mr. F. Myers's paper on "The Subliminal Consciousness" in the February number of the *Proceedings*. It suggests to me a very probable solution of a difficulty which has often puzzled me. Why should some people, whose consciousness of the lapse of time during their waking hours is no more exact than their neighbours, be able to awake at the exact moment of time which they impressed on their own minds before falling asleep? If, as Mr. Myers suggests, in normal sleep we have "the truest analogy to hypnotic trance," then it seems very probable that the carrying out of the self-suggestion to awake from sleep at a given hour, and the performance of a "post-hypnotic" command, are referable to the same cause. This cause, Mr. Myers suggests, is the working of the "Subliminal Consciousness." No one can fail to be struck by the eminent reasonableness and fitness of a hypothesis put forward so clearly, and with such a sympathetic grasp of the importance and range of phenomena, hitherto unexplained, and even unclassified, and on which so much light is thrown by Mr. Myers's masterly investigations.

E. J. TODD, Assoc. S.P.R.

[The question here raised by our correspondent is one on which we should be very glad to have reliable observations made and reported to us. There

is a very widespread belief that the power exists of awaking exactly at a specified time, different from the usual hour without having previously awoken several other times during the night. Many trustworthy people believe that they themselves possess this power, but few, if any, appear to have recorded the instances of success and failure, and without this it is difficult to feel sure that the successes have not been remembered in undue proportion, or the completeness of the success exaggerated in recollection. What is to be desired is that those who believe themselves to have the power should note down beforehand, on any occasion on which they intend to make use of it, the hour at which they mean to awake, and afterwards should record the exact time at which they did awake and whether they slept soundly up to that moment or awoke before. If the success were pretty complete and constant, comparatively few observations would suffice to decide the question; and if the fact were thoroughly established we should agree with our correspondent in regarding it as a most interesting manifestation of the power of the subliminal consciousness in sleep.—ED.]

CONGRESS OF EXPERIMENTAL PSYCHOLOGY.

We may remind our readers that the International Congress of Experimental Psychology, of which a provisional programme was printed in the *Journal* for May, will meet in London, in the rooms of University College, Gower-street, on Monday, August 1st, and the three following days.

A special section will be formed for the discussion of hypnotism and phenomena cognate to those of hypnotism, including thought-transference, crystal vision, &c. Among the foreign contributors of papers to this section will be Professor Bernheim of Nancy, Dr. Bérillon, the editor of the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme*, and Professor Delbœuf. Among the English contributors will be Mr. Myers and Mrs. Sidgwick. Professor Liégeois, Dr. van Eeden, Dr. Lloyd Tuckey and other well-known hypnotists will take part in the proceedings.

Professor Sidgwick, who will preside at the Congress, will present to it a final report of the Census of Hallucinations which he has been conducting for the last three years, and in which he has obtained 17,000 answers.

The fee for attendance at the Congress is ten shillings. Members and Associates of the S.P.R. or their friends wishing to attend should communicate with Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Leekhampton House, Cambridge, enclosing the fee. They will then, as soon as the arrangements are completed, receive full information from him as to the hours of meeting and order of proceedings.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	281
Meeting of the Council	282
Meetings of the American Branch	282
International Congress of Experimental Psychologists	283
Subliminal Consciousness of the Lapse of Time	294
Supplementary Library Catalogue	296

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

- CRAWFORD, F. MARION, Villa Crawford, Sant' Agnello di Sorrento, Italy.
 HAIG, MRS. C. E., Orchardwood, Ascot Heath, Berks.
 TWEEDALE, MRS., Milton Hall, Cambridgeshire.

ASSOCIATES.

- DOBIE, STANLEY L., Surgeon Lt.-Col., Supt. Govt. Lunatic Asylum, Madras.
 GRIFFITH, MISS E. C., 37, York-street, Portman-square, London, W.
 HAY, THE HON. MRS. ALISTAIR, 8, Upper Belgrave-street, London, S.W.
 HILDYARD, F. W., St. Nicholas Club, 81A, Queen Victoria-st., London, E.C.
 MURRAY, MRS. G. A., 16, Hyde Park Mansions, London, N.W.
 RAMSAY, LADY, The Old House, Wimbledon, S.W.
 RICHARDSON, FREDERIC WILLIAM, F.C.S., 2, Farcliffe-place, Bradford.
 SNAITH, JAMES F., Ancaster House, 48, Granada-road, Southsea, Hants.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBER.

- PALMER, HON. THOS. W., 1040, Woodward-avenue, Detroit, Mich., U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

- BARR, J. M., c/o Miss M. Van Zandt, Library, Columbia Coll., N.Y., U.S.A.
 BARROWS, C. M., Prospect-cor., School-street, Brookline, Mass., U.S.A.
 BROOKS, DR. F. D., 524, Van Bowen-street, Milwaukee, Wis., U.S.A.
 CUTLER, MISS ANNA A., 284, Orange-street, New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.
 DWIGHT, MRS. JAMES, Stockbridge, Mass., U.S.A.
 KEITH, MRS. BONDINOT, 126, East 27th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 KEITH, MISS J. B., 44, Stuyvesant-street, New York, U.S.A.
 LEUBUSCHER, A. L., Humboldt Publishing Co., 19, Astor-place, N.Y., U.S.A.
 LIBRARIAN, Michigan State Library, Lansing, Michigan, U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN, Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, U.S.A.

MATTHEWS, GEORGE E., Office *Buffalo Morning Express*, 176, Washington-street, Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.

MATTHEWS, MRS. F. A., c/o Rev. Dr. Hughes, Morristown, N.J., U.S.A.

NOBLE, LOUIS SPENCER, Leadville, Colorado, U.S.A.

PELLEW, MRS. H. E., 1637, Massachusetts-ave., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

TIGHE, JUDGE J. G., Germania-bldg., Fulton-st., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on July 1st, the President in the chair. There were also present: Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. W. Crookes, F.R.S., F. W. H. Myers, and F. Podmore.

Three new Members and eight new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and fifteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

A Minute was made recording the decease of Miss Emily Sturge, an Associate of the Society.

At his request the resignation of Mr. Robert Miller, of Edinburgh, an Associate of the Society, was accepted.

Mr. Walter Leaf was elected a Member of the Committee of Reference.

Some other matters of business having been disposed of, it was resolved that the next Meeting of the Council should be on Wednesday, October 5th, at 4.30 p.m., at 19, Buckingham-street.

MEETINGS OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH OF THE S.P.R.

MEETING IN BOSTON.

A General Meeting was held in the Lecture-room of the Boston Society of Natural History on Tuesday, May 3rd, at 8 p.m. About 100 persons present; Professor William James in the chair.

The SECRETARY read the records of the previous meeting, which were approved.

PROFESSOR JAMES gave a brief account of the results of the Census of Hallucinations, stating that he had received about 5,600 replies to the inquiry in Schedule A, of which about 540 were in the affirmative, and he quoted some of the experiences of the affirmative answerers. The final analysis of these cases, however, had not yet been made. He concluded by describing the treatment by M. Pierre Janet of a case of *aboulia*, where the patient was cured of her lunacy by hypnotic treatment. The forms of her hallucinations were revealed by the automatic writing of the patient herself.

The SECRETARY then read a "Report of Some Experiments in Thought-transference" by Dr. A. Blair Thaw, of New York, and afterwards read some extracts from the paper by Mr. F. W. H. Myers "On the Indications of Continued Knowledge of Terrene Facts on the part of Phantasms of the Dead."

The CHAIRMAN read portions of an account by Professor Bertrand concerning his experiences during a period of apparent death.

The meeting then adjourned.

MEETING IN NEW YORK.

A meeting of the New York Section of the American Branch was held in the rooms of Columbia College on Friday, May 6th, at 8 p.m. About 100 persons present; Professor J. H. Hyslop in the chair.

The SECRETARY of the section read the minutes of the previous meeting, which were approved.

DR. A. BLAIR THAW read a "Report of Some Experiments in Thought-transference," which will appear later in our *Proceedings*. Dr. Thaw replied to various questions, after which some extracts were read from the paper by Mr. Myers, as at the meeting in Boston, by the Secretary of the branch.

RICHARD HODGSON,

Secretary of the American Branch of the S.P.R.

THE INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF EXPERIMENTAL PSYCHOLOGY.

The International Congress of Experimental Psychology held its sittings on the first four days of August—as announced in the last number of this journal—and sat for 5 or 5½ hours daily, usually from 10 to 1 in the morning, and from 2 to 4.30 in the afternoon. The meeting was attended by over 300 persons, including nearly a hundred visitors, from all parts of Europe and from America and Australia. I think I may venture to describe the meeting as a success, since an address so describing it was presented at the close of the Congress, with the signatures of fifty of the foreign visitors. This address—after expressing a generous appreciation of the efforts of myself and of the secretaries of the Congress, Mr. Myers and Professor Sully, on whom the chief work of organising the meeting had fallen—concludes with the following sentences:—

"Finally, the guests from abroad find it impossible to express in any adequate way their sense of appreciation of the great hospitality of their reception and entertainment in the great English metropolis. They carry away with them the most pleasant memories of the social events of the

Congress, and will always cherish the new friendships which they have formed here with so many distinguished representatives of British culture and scientific attainment."

I have quoted these cordial words here because the Members of our Society took a full share in the performance of the duties of hospitality towards our visitors, and I think they ought to know that their efforts were duly appreciated.

The Congress is an event of some importance in the history of the S.P.R., since here, for the first time in England, the representatives of our Society have claimed a place for their special investigations, as a recognised department of the scientific study of psychology, and have had their claim admitted without opposition. I set great value on the harmonious relations that we have thus established with psychologists pursuing more beaten lines of inquiry, and I hope we shall succeed in maintaining them. I do not, of course, infer from these relations that the reality of telepathy or thought-transference is now generally accepted by psychologists. No vote on this subject was taken at the Congress, and we did not desire that it should be taken; indeed, we were particularly anxious that it should be clearly understood that no one, by attending the Congress, was even in the most indirect way committed to a view in favour of the conclusions which the workers of our Society have put forward. We were quite content to have the unrivalled opportunity which such a Congress affords of drawing the attention of psychologists to the nature and extent of our evidence, and of explaining fully our methods of statistical and experimental inquiry.

In order adequately to obtain this advantage, it was necessary that the Congress should be—what its first founders in Paris intended it to be—fairly and fully representative of the whole range of experimental psychology, and should not merely represent the workers in a limited department of the subject. When, however, the benevolent interest accorded in Paris to our special lines of inquiry had led Mr. Myers and myself to undertake the duty, offered us by the first Congress, of organising an International Meeting of Experimental Psychologists in London, we were aware that the task of making such a meeting fairly and fully representative of the whole subject would not be free from difficulties. We were aware that the amount of attention given in Paris to hypnotism and cognate subjects had incurred some disapproval, especially in Germany; and we were aware that if a Congress in Paris under M. Ribot's presidency was found to be in this respect unorthodox, a Congress in London presided over by me might be naturally expected to exhibit unorthodoxy of this kind in a still more alarming degree. We were afraid that such expectations might have a tendency to bring

about their own fulfilment, by leading important representatives of more orthodox psychology to keep aloof from us.

Accordingly, Mr. Myers and I thought it our duty to show clearly, in planning the work of the Congress and inviting papers, that we did not confound our functions as organisers of the Congress with our functions as officials of the S.P.R. We therefore took special care to avoid giving an undue place to the inquiries in which we were specially interested; and aimed, on the contrary, at making our list of papers as adequately representative as possible of the various lines of inquiry, pursued by very diverse methods, which come within the range of psychology,—understood in its widest sense as including the physiology of the brain and nervous system. I think the list of 42 papers (including three reports) which were laid before the Congress shows that we succeeded tolerably well in this endeavour. But we could hardly have hoped for anything like this degree of success without the invaluable aid of Professor Sully; to whose intermediation we were further indebted for the privilege of meeting in the spacious lecture-rooms which the authorities of University College liberally placed at our disposal.

Reassured by the comprehensive nature of our programme, and by the names of the contributors who had responded to the invitations of the two secretaries, the foreign psychologists attended in numbers that realised our highest hopes. The greatest of the living men of science of Germany—von Helmholtz—attended the afternoon meetings of the first two days, before he passed on to the British Association in Edinburgh. Besides him, the University of Berlin was represented by Professors Preyer and Ebbinghaus, who both contributed papers on the interesting subjects of the “Origin of Numbers” and “Colour-Perception” respectively. Dr. Goldscheider, of Berlin, who was unable to come, also contributed a valuable paper on “The Muscular Sense of the Blind.” Professor Münsterberg, of Freiburg, and Professor Lange, of Odessa, also represented the German school of psychology by contributing papers, though they were prevented by illness from being present in person. On the more physiological side, Germany was represented by the distinguished name of Hitzig, who contributed an account of the cure of attacks of morbid sleep by hypnotic suggestion. From France we had Professor Richet and Professor Pierre Janet, with whose names all our readers will be familiar; Professors Bernheim, Delboeuf, and Liégeois, known to all students of hypnotism; as well as Dr. Bérillon, editor of the *Revue d'Hypnotisme*, and M. Marillier, who has had the conduct of the Census of Hallucinations in France. All these contributed papers or reports; and we also received papers from Dr. Liébeault, the founder of the “School of Nancy,” and Professor Beaunis

—formerly at Nancy—who co-operated in securing for the School of Nancy the recognition of the value of its work in hypnotism which is now generally accorded to it. Belgium, Denmark, Holland, Norway, Sweden, Roumania, and Russia also furnished representatives and contributors; and the Transatlantic activity which is now being turned into the direction of experimental psychology found expression in four papers—one of these being by a lady, Mrs. Ladd Franklin, who maintained a theory of “Colour-Perception” opposed to that of Professor Ebbinghaus. Among the well-known English psychologists who attended I may mention the distinguished names of Dr. Bain and Mr. Shadworth Hodgson; of whom the former opened the proceedings with a weighty paper on “The Respective Spheres and Mutual Aids of Introspection and Experiment in Psychology”; and I may add that Mr. A. J. Balfour found time to attend one of the afternoon meetings.

The abundance of our material having rendered a division into sections necessary, we thought it best to allot Neurology and Psychophysics to one section (A), and Hypnotism and cognate questions to another section (B). The discussions of section B were carried on for three mornings—Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday; along with these, the discussion on a paper by Professor Janet, read on Monday afternoon, on a peculiar case of loss of memory, and that on the Report of the Census of Hallucinations, which was read on Wednesday afternoon, form the part of the whole proceedings which properly comes within the scope of our Society. I propose accordingly, in the detailed account that follows, to confine myself to these discussions, but I must not omit to notice that Professor Richet in the suggestive sketch of the Future of Psychology, with which he opened the proceedings on Monday afternoon, allotted an important place to the “*psychologie transcendente*” which we claim as our special concern.

PROFESSOR JANET followed with a description of a case of amnesia which differed from ordinary loss of memory in being not merely “retrograde” but “anterograde,” *i. e.*, the patient had not merely lost a portion of her stored recollections of the past, but also her power of acquiring new recollections. The malady was due to an emotional shock caused—on August 28th, 1891—by a heartless practical joke: in consequence of the shock she appeared not merely to have lost the memory of all events that had occurred during the six weeks preceding August 28th, but also to have become incapable of remembering anything that had occurred since: all impressions seemed to glide over her without leaving the least trace. But some sentences uttered in sleep showed that though these recollections were now lost to her waking consciousness, they had not vanished altogether, and the application of hypnotism was found to restore them completely during the hypnotic trance. Professor Janet also found that even in her waking state there was an unconscious memory of these apparently forgotten events, of which he

obtained evidence by means of automatic writing or speaking, performed when her consciousness was concentrated on some other process. His explanation was that the malady had not affected the memory—taken in its widest sense—but had produced a peculiar kind of “*désagrégation psychologique*” by weakening the patient’s power of “attaching to her personality” her more recent experiences.

PROFESSOR EBBINGHAUS, of Eerlin, while recognising the interest of the facts brought before the Congress by Professor Janet, was inclined to suggest a different explanation; viz., that the patient’s consciousness was so completely absorbed by present feelings and perceptions that she had not spare mental energy sufficient for the work of reproducing past experiences until the distractions of the present were shut out. Accordingly, in sleep, or in the hypnotic trance, the absence of such distractions was naturally accompanied by the revival of memory.

THE PRESIDENT pointed out that though Dr. Ebbinghaus’ explanation ingeniously met the facts of recovery of memory in dreams and the hypnotic trance, it hardly seemed applicable to the manifestation of unconscious or subconscious memory through automatic speaking and writing in the normal state.

On Tuesday morning, after a paper from DR. LIÉBEAULT, on “A Case of Suicidal Mania Cured by Suggestion,” had been read by Professor Liégeois, an interesting discussion was introduced by a paper of DR. VAN EEDEN, advocating strongly the use of *suggestion* as a therapeutic agency, but deprecating the use of *hypnotism* strictly so-called; on the ground that the heightened suggestibility of the hypnotic state was an “abnormal condition” depending on “ataxia or disintegration of the psyche,” which must be strictly avoided. In Dr. Van Eeden’s view therapeutic suggestion should be addressed “to the intellect and conscious volition of the sufferer. . . . Suggestibility, as defined by French authors, consists of two parts, idioplastic power”—i.e., influence of ideas on bodily functions—“and impressionability.” His idea is to increase idioplastic power, and bring it as much as possible under the influence of conscious volition, without increasing impressionability.

The discussion on this paper was opened by DR. BERNHEIM, who denied the “abnormality” of the hypnotic state. The heightened suggestibility which Dr. Van Eeden regards as evidence of abnormality is found—urged Dr. Bernheim—in ordinary sleep; dreams are “sensorial autosuggestions.” At the same time, there are undoubtedly many ways in which suggestion may be made to operate apart from hypnotism, e.g., in the processes of hydrotherapy and electrotherapy.

DR. BÉRILLON considered that the School of Nancy went too far in identifying hypnotic suggestibility and the hypnotic trance with ordinary suggestibility and ordinary sleep. The artificial suppression of cerebral control and the temporary reduction of the subject to an automaton in the hands of the hypnotiser—doubtless in consequence of the temporary torpor of certain cerebral cells—must be regarded as the special characteristic of the hypnotic state. It was therefore abnormal, though Dr. Bérillon by no means thought that it ought therefore to be excluded from medical use.

DR. BERNHEIM said that the susceptibility to external suggestion which Dr. Bérillon regarded as peculiar to the hypnotic trance might also be developed in ordinary sleep, if suggestions were given to the sleeper in such a manner as not to awaken him.

PROFESSOR DELBŒUF, of Liège, agreed with Professor Bernheim that there was nothing abnormal in the hypnotic state. He also agreed that curative suggestion might be equally effective without hypnotisation as with it; illustrating this by some striking examples from his own experience.

DR. SPERLING, of Berlin, said that as we do not yet know what normal sleep is, it is not easy to say whether the hypnotic trance is the same or something different. Also we must avoid falling into a dispute about words. The hypnotic sleep was clearly a state of heightened suggestibility, but it was equally true that high suggestibility was sometimes found in the waking state; and undoubtedly suggestion was often a factor in other modes of treatment than the hypnotic—such as electrotherapy, to which Dr. Bernheim had referred. Only it was impossible to say exactly how far suggestion operated before we had estimated what electricity—or any similar agent—could do without suggestion. The determination of this by careful experiment was a point of much importance.

After this discussion there was an interesting controversy between Dr. BERNHEIM and Dr. MENDELSSOHN, from St. Petersburg. The former contended, in a paper on “Hysterical Amblyopia,” that hysterical defects of vision and all the disorders and diminutions of sensibility in hysterical subjects were “purely psychological”; *i.e.*, that the sense-perceptions in such cases were normal, but that self-suggestion prevented them from having their due effect on the subject's mind. Dr. Mendelssohn, on the other hand, argued that some more constant cerebral cause was to be inferred from the regularity with which similar effects manifested themselves in different cases of hysterical affections.

On Wednesday morning PROFESSOR DELBŒUF, of Liège, read the first paper, which was on “The Appreciation of Time by Somnambulists.” He began by distinguishing the cases brought forward by him from the ordinary cases of suggestions called “Suggestions à échéance”—*i.e.*, suggestions to be realised at a distant date—which only proved that a hypnotised subject was capable of performing an act at a date indicated a long time in advance, without any consciousness of the real motive force that prompted the act. But the faculty that he had studied was different; it was that of appreciating more or less approximately, without conscious calculation or means of indication, the passing of time. He had studied it with two young, robust and healthy countrywomen, now married and mothers, good somnambulists, whose names were constantly to be met with in his works on hypnotism. Those two subjects were incapable of reducing exactly into hours and minutes a number of minutes such as 1,000 or even 350, much less of calculating at what hour the 1,050th minute after 6.35 p.m. would fall. They received suggestions which they were to perform after 350, 900, 1,600, 1,150, 1,300, 3,300 minutes. In two cases out of thirteen the suggested acts were performed exactly at the time ordered; in the other eleven cases the time at which they were performed differed from the time suggested by a period varying from $\frac{1}{10}$ th to $\frac{1}{7}$ th

of the whole interval fixed. M. Delbœuf ended by saying that he drew no conclusion from his experiments except that the subject was one to be studied.

After the conclusion of Dr. Delbœuf's paper, which will appear in our *Proceedings*,

THE PRESIDENT said that he had listened with great interest to Professor Delbœuf's account of his experiments. If he might venture to rush in where the caution of the author had prevented him from treading, and attempt a solution of the remarkable results described, he would suggest that we might suppose an extension of the power of calculation ordinarily possessed by M. Delbœuf's two subjects to have taken place as a consequence of the hypnotic condition, whether owing to the concentration of cerebral energy incident to that condition or to some other cause. Such an extension would seem to be more or less analogous to the extensions of the faculties of sense-perception that frequently occur in the hypnotic trance. It seemed to him that this explanation was rendered all the more probable by the fact that the act ordered was not performed exactly at the time ordered in 11 out of the 13 experiments tried by M. Delbœuf. It is natural to suppose that in these cases the reckoning had been only rough and approximate.

"In connexion with this question," he continued, "it seems to me that it would be worth while to make a systematic inquiry into the supposed power of knowing the lapse of time in sleep, which many persons believe themselves to possess. If it could be shown that the human organism can somehow measure the lapse of time in sleep, more accurately than it can measure this lapse through an equally long period of waking life—without the aid of clocks or watches—it would be easier to understand how this increased faculty of time-measurement should appear in the hypnotic state. Now, probably we have all met persons, of the most highly educated class, who firmly believe themselves to have the power of waking at any hour they like—to catch a train, or for any similar object. For such practical purposes a very rough approximation would, of course, be sufficient, and the explanation of the alleged faculty which is usually accepted among scientific persons who do not possess it is that the self-waker has really only the power of giving himself a lighter sleep than usual, so that he probably wakes several times during the night, or wakes early—when the morning light and noises begin to assail his senses—and then dozes and wakes at brief intervals till the appointed time arrives. But I have met several persons who altogether deny that their own experiences can be explained in this way: and in one or two of the experiments that I have persuaded them to try, a remarkable degree of exactitude without previous waking has been reported. Systematic experiments on the point are, however, much to be desired, and my object in speaking now is, if possible, to persuade some of the persons who believe themselves to possess this power to make such experiments in sufficient number and with the care and exactness in recording conditions which are, of course, indispensable, if the result is to have any scientific value. It would be necessary to write down overnight, in hours and minutes, the hour appointed for waking; then to note the exact time of waking that came nearest to this, and at least the number—if not the exact times—of the wakings that had occurred previously during the night; to exclude all sounds of clocks or church bells, and, if

possible, by varying the conditions, to exclude any important operations of changes in light and noise, and in any case to note these last. If any self-waker will have the patience to try such experiments systematically and to record the results, I shall be much obliged to him if he will either send me such record, or notify me where it is published."

Then followed a paper by PROFESSOR HITZIG, describing a remarkable case of cure of morbid sleep-attacks by hypnotic suggestion. After this MR. MYERS read a paper on the "Experimental Induction of Hallucinations." This is not summarised here, as it will appear in the next number of *Proceedings*; but its general character may be gathered from the interesting speech of Professor Janet, which followed it.

PROFESSOR JANET began by saying that he would content himself with certifying the reality of the facts described by Mr. Myers. In certain circumstances there were patients who could not look long on a shining surface without experiencing illusions and a kind of hallucinations. Sometimes these hallucinations possessed interest; sometimes they might furnish important information on the state of mind of the patient. He cited some of the hallucinations which he had studied. (1) It was known that after serious attacks of natural somnambulism there was a complete loss of memory of what had passed during the attack. Sometimes recollection could be restored easily, by divers processes, and in particular by suggestion. Too often it was impossible to restore recollection in this way; and it was then necessary to use artificial means. That of which he had availed himself most often was the well-known process of automatic writing; but other methods might be adopted. One day a young female patient had an attack of somnambulism, during which she had written a letter which she had afterwards torn up, and the contents of which she had forgotten. By causing her to gaze upon a shining surface he succeeded in making her read by hallucination the whole of that letter. (2) Many patients were tormented by fixed ideas. Some had full consciousness of those ideas, and openly stated what they were. Others could not well describe them, and did not clearly know what it was which tormented them. Others had no notion of those fixed ideas, which provoked only states of emotion and impulses in them. For example, a young man had continual fear, without being able to explain what he was afraid of. It was sufficient to make him gaze on a shining surface for some time for him to see the flames of a fire; and after listening to a monotonous sound for some time he became aware of certain other sounds, those of the bugle of the fire brigade; in a word, that process revealed the persistent idea of a fire which he had witnessed at some previous date. (3) Certain patients attacked by *aboulie* (loss of volitional power) needed to see from time to time a person who acted as the director of their conscience. When the patient had quitted this director he or she was well; but at the end of a variable time again fell ill and needed, so to speak, to be wound up again. It was difficult to know what characterised the period of health. A patient of that kind had, at the time when she gazed steadily at an object, the hallucination of seeing M. Janet's portrait, which acted as a kind of moral direction which persisted unconsciously. As for the explanation of the facts, he agreed that

Mr. Myers was right in suggesting very different causes according to the cases. It was impossible to explain all those complex phenomena by a single word. There was suggestion, certainly; but there were also other very different causes operating, such as associations of ideas, and modifications of the state of consciousness otherwise caused.

On Wednesday afternoon PROFESSOR SIDGWICK read in an abridged form a part of his final report on the Census of Hallucinations,—of which two *ad interim* reports have been already published in our *Proceedings*. It is hoped to publish the whole report as Part XXIV. of the Society's *Proceedings* early next year. Professor Sidgwick began by describing the somewhat elaborate method used to secure as complete accuracy as possible in the statement of the results of the 17,000 answers received by him to the questions circulated. Speaking broadly, it appeared that about one in ten of the persons (taken at random) from whom inquiry was made remembered experiences of the kind inquired into. Among these the largest class consisted of realistic human apparitions of living people or unrecognised human figures, the number of apparitions of dead persons being relatively small, and the number of grotesque apparitions still smaller. In only a very small percentage of cases was there any observed disturbance of health at the time of the hallucination—the hallucinations of fever and madness having, of course, been excluded by the original definition. A remarkable class of cases was that of collective apparitions, the same hallucinations being simultaneously perceived by two or more persons. In some of these there seemed a possibility of verbal suggestion from one percipient to another; in others no communication seemed to have been possible except such as may exist independently of any of the recognised organs of sense. The collective class led on to the still more remarkable class of coincidental hallucinations, or those which occur simultaneously with some distant event with which they seem to be connected, especially the death of the person whose figure appears. The actual proportion of coincidental to non-coincidental cases, after all deductions for possible sources of error, was in fact such that the probability against the supposition of chance coincidence became enormous, on the assumption of ordinary accuracy on the part of informants. If the theory of a causal connection was to be set aside it must be by straining the assumption of inaccuracy on the informant's part to an extreme pitch.

M. MARILLIER, in the course of his report on the inquiries made in France on the same subject, stated that he had had great difficulty in obtaining any replies to his inquiries. This was due to several causes, among which the chief was the repugnance of the French public to give any information on psychological subjects. The statistical results obtained by M. Marillier coincided broadly with the result of the English investigation: and the same is true of the results of the American inquiry, forwarded by Mr. Hodgson.

In the discussion that followed

DR. OSLER (Johns Hopkins University) remarked that no one who saw a hallucinatory figure could be said to be in good health of body and mind. The mere fact of experiencing a hallucination implied some serious organic disturbance.

DR. ELIZABETH BLACKWELL said that a new meaning seemed to have

been given to the term "hallucination" in the report that they had heard: since, as commonly used in medicine, the term implied morbidity.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS said that Dr. Osler's view was hardly tenable in face of the fact with which hypnotism had made us familiar—that a full-blown hallucination could be produced in many healthy subjects by a mere "post hypnotic order," with no concomitant or subsequent organic disturbance. A rarer, but even more instructive, class of experimental hallucinations were those caused from a distance by an effort of concentration on the part of the agent. He saw among the audience Dr. Freiherr von Schrenck-Notzing, who had made a successful experiment of this rare kind.

DR. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING then described briefly the experiment more fully recorded in the *Journal* for October, 1888 (Vol. III., p. 307).

PROFESSOR FRANKLIN (Johns Hopkins University) held that if the hallucinatory apparition was of a person known to be ill—even if the knowledge were not accompanied by anxiety—the chances against the coincidence of hallucination and death would be very much reduced.

THE PRESIDENT said that no doubt the chances would be somewhat reduced in this case: since, if the percipient's state of health at the time were such as to cause a hallucination it would perhaps be more probable that it would take the form of a friend known to be ill than of one known to be well. But mere knowledge without anxiety could not be regarded as a *vera causa* of hallucinations: therefore, if—as was most frequently the case in his collection—the hallucination was the percipient's only experience of the kind, the chances would still be very much against its coinciding accidentally with the death of a friend. In reply to Dr. Osler, he wished to explain that the statements with regard to health in the report were made, after careful consideration of the answers received, with the advice and concurrence of a physician who was a member of the Committee.

The first paper on Thursday morning was read by DR. BÉRILLON, editor of the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme*. It was entitled "Les Applications de la Suggestion Hypnotique à l'Éducation." He said that in 1886 he had first called attention to the applications which might be made of suggestion in education. Since then he had tried to induce hypnotism in 250 children of both sexes, from which he had deduced the following conclusions. Of ten children from six to fifteen years taken from all classes of society, eight were susceptible of being sent into a profound sleep after the first or second seance. Robust, healthy children whose hereditary antecedents were in no way unfavourable were generally very liable to suggestion, and consequently very easily hypnotised. This capacity for suggestion and hypnotism had been utilised to treat the following cases, which concerned education as much as medicine:—Nervous insomnia, terror manifested at night, somnambulism, kleptomania, tics, stammering, inveterate idleness, uncleanness, cowardice, the habit of biting the nails, and moral perversity. These facts had since been verified by a large number of authors. They constituted the practical side of psychology. Suggestion afforded a process of psychological investigation which enabled them to submit to a rigorous analysis the development of the various intellectual faculties in the child, and to benefit education by the use of the experimental method.

DR. VAN EEDEN considered that artifices such as paralysing the arm by suggestion, which Dr. Bérillon had described himself as using in an extreme case of thievish disposition, were undesirable with children, and that moral suggestion alone should be employed.

DR. BERNHEIM was of opinion that regular hypnotisation was not often needed with young children. The mother was able to inspire the needed suggestions at times of special susceptibility, as during the act of falling asleep. Even when asleep children would usually reply to any verbal suggestion. It was impossible to create either an intelligence or a moral sense not born in a child; but it was possible and desirable to repair by suggestion those perversions of moral sense which were merely due to the influence of bad companionship.

M. BÉRILLON replied that it was impossible to say by simple inspection whether the lack of moral sense in a child was due to original defect or to subsequent perversion. The result of treatment alone would show.

M. DELBŒUF agreed with Dr. Van Eeden that physical artifices were of little service in curing a child, say, of the habit of theft.

M. BÉRILLON agreed that the physical artifice should be regarded as a last resort.

DR. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING, of Munich, expressed the hope that Dr. Bérillon's interesting paper, when published, would contain statistical tables, indicating the proportion of successes to failures in his experience, and carefully distinguishing transient from permanent effects.

THE PRESIDENT (Professor Sidgwick) said that he thought they would all agree that Dr. Van Eeden's method of appealing to the child's moral sense should be the only one tried in ordinary cases. But he thought that Dr. Bérillon had sufficiently guarded himself against being supposed to do more than recommend hypnotic treatment as supplementing, not supplanting, moral suasion. It seemed to him that, so restricted, it was a valuable instrument which it would be a mistake to reject.

MRS. SIDGWICK then read a paper on some experiments in thought-transference, most of which have already been described to the S.P.R. The paper will probably be published in substance in the next number of our *Proceedings*.

The proceedings of the morning concluded with a paper by PROFESSOR LIÉGEOIS (of Nancy) on a case of poisoning under the influence, as he believed, of suggestion; which led to a discussion on the justice of punishing crimes committed under the overmastering influence of another will.

On two afternoons during the Congress DR. BRAMWELL gave interesting illustrations of some of the effects of hypnotism, and described some of his experiences in producing analgesia relieving from sea-sickness, etc. One of the most interesting things he described was the removal, in one case, of myopia by suggestion. He especially dwelt on the fact that it was easy to insure that patients should exercise free choice as to whether they would accept or reject any particular suggestion of their hypnotiser.

It is intended that a Report of the Congress should be published in the autumn, giving abstracts of the papers read and an account of the discussions.

HENRY SIDGWICK.

SUBLIMINAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE LAPSE OF TIME.

We have received the two following communications on this subject from correspondents who have carried out experiments as suggested in the *Journal* for June, and have been one successful and the other unsuccessful on the whole. We hope that further experiments will be made on the same subject, which has acquired additional interest from Professor Delbœuf's paper on the Appreciation of Time by Somnambulists, communicated to the Congress of Experimental Psychology (*Cf. ante*, pp. 288, 289). In making these experiments, the hour at which it is intended to awake should be recorded in writing beforehand, and if possible there should be no striking or even ticking clock within earshot.

I. From a lady well known to the Editor:—

You suggest in the *Journal* for June that observations might be made and reported to you on this point, so I send mine. It was a previous experience of mine that when nursing in illness I could always time myself to wake with certainty, and these observations confirm that experience. It seems useless for me to go on any further, as I never fail; but then I am a very poor sleeper, accustomed to wake a great deal, and broken in by lots of nursing and watching. The testimony of young and healthy sleepers would no doubt possess more value.

Observations.

July 4th, 1892.—Seeing that the almanack stated that the sun rose at 3.49, I gave a casual, half-determined, half-tentative order: "Wake me at 3.49." I was awaked suddenly, got up and went into the dressing-room, where the gas burned low and a watch lay on the drawers; it was the time stated exactly. Told J. of it.

July 5th.—Order given, again casually, with none of the seriousness of intention which I should have associated with it had I been going to act upon the sequence, instead of merely experimenting upon it. This time I said: "Wake me to take a journey, at 4 o'clock," meaning, wake me at 4, but not saying so. I was awaked with a struggle of consciousness, could not remember where I was, or anything, but seemed to be down in a deep place, like a well; and I heard an inner voice say: "Wake and get up, it's just 3 o'clock, you need an hour to prepare for a journey at 4." Still I was but half-conscious, when the words were repeated: "It is 3, not 4; but you said, 'Wake me for a journey at 4.'" By that time I awoke completely, and the clock struck 3.

July 6th.—"Don't wake me at all." Was awaked at 4 by a banging window, accompanied by the immediate observation that it was only the noise of the unfastened window that awoke me. Told J. each time.

July 12th.—"Wake me at 2." Was awaked out of a deep sleep just before the clock struck 2, and ever so many times afterwards with an uneasy consciousness—"I did not completely awake," as though a servant calling one were not satisfied because one had only answered and had not got up, and so knocked again and again.

July 14th.—"Wake me at 6." Obeyed exactly.

July 15th.—"Wake me at 3." Woke completely at 5 minutes past 3; but had probably taken that time to become really conscious.

II. From the Rev. C. A. Goodhart:—

I send my "observations" as to the above. Personally I have always believed that I could wake exactly at the time I wanted to, and, indeed, I have habitually set myself to do so by carefully recounting the intervening hours and dwelling on the total before going to sleep. I don't think I have ever missed a train from oversleeping myself, and the waking at several other times during the night has only been an occasional experience. Still, here are my recorded observations for over a fortnight, and they hardly bear out my general impression. Taking an unaccustomed time has either irritated the subliminal consciousness or in some way upset its calculations. I expect we often overlook accessories to waking at unaccustomed times, e.g., retiring earlier in prospect; the fidgetiness of others who know of our intention, and help to rouse us, &c.; though, of course, it may be said the subliminal consciousness objects to experiments and confounds the experimenter.

C. A. GOODHART.

July	Time of going to bed	Set to wake at	Woke at
2nd ...	12.15 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 4.7 a.m. and 5 a.m.
3rd ...	1 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 7 a.m.
4th ...	1.20 a.m.	... 6.20 a.m.	... 7.15 a.m.
5th ...	1.15 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m.
6th ...	11.45 p.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 7 a.m.
7th ...	11.45 p.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m. (wakeful for probably half an hour earlier).
8th ...	12 45 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.15 a.m. (woke earlier and went to sleep again).
9th ...	12 a.m.	... 7 a.m.	... 7 a.m.
10th ...	3.30 p.m.	... 4 30 p.m.	... 4.30 p.m.
10th ...	10.45 p.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m.
11th ...	12.30 a.m.	... 6.30 a.m.	... 7 a.m.
12th ...	12.30 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m.
13th ...	12.15 a.m.	... 6 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m.
14th ...	12 a.m.	... 6.30 a.m.	... 4.35 a.m. and 6.20 a.m.
15th ...	12.45 a.m.	... 6.45 a.m.	... 7.10 a.m.
16th ...	12 a.m.	... 6.30 a.m.	... 5.45 a.m.
17th ...	12 a.m.	... 7 a.m.	... 5.30 a.m.

Remarks.

1. Ordinary hour for waking is 7 a.m.
2. The 10th is the only day when it was imperative that I should wake at 7, as I had an engagement—still 7 was the ordinary hour. In the afternoon I set myself to sleep for an hour; but then, when I sleep in the afternoon, I almost always do sleep for an hour.
3. The early wakings associated with the first entry had an independent origin which accounts for them adequately.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

Additions since the last list ("Journal" for May, 1892).

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

LETTRE D'UN MÉDECIN de la Faculté de Paris, à un Médecin du Collège de Londres, Ouvrage dans lequel on prouve contre M. Mesmer que le Magnétisme Animal n'existe pas (*Imperfect*).....*The Hague, 1781**

- LETTRE D'UN MÉDECIN à M. Court de Jebelin en réponse à celle que ce Savant a adressée à ses Souscripteurs, et dans laquelle il fait un éloge triomphant du Magnétisme-Animal
Bordeaux, 1784*
- MESMER (Dr.), Mémoire sur la Découverte du Magnétisme Animal
(*Imperfect*)*Paris*, 1779*
- TARCHANOFF (Jean de), Hypnotisme, Suggestion et Lecture des Pensées. From the Russian by E. Janbert.....*Paris*, 1891
- WITZ, Prospectus d'un nouveau cours théorique et pratique de Magnétisme Animal*Strasburg*, 1787*
-
- DESSOIR (Max), Neues über den Hypnotismus. Feuilleton des Deutschen Roman-Zeitung.....
- DREHER (Dr. Eugen), Der Hypnotismus, seine Stellung zum Aberglauben und zur Wissenschaft*Berlin*, 1889
- KRAMER (P. W.), Der Heilmagnetismus. Seine Theorie und Praxis. 3rd Edition*Leipzig*, 1884
- MÜLLER (Dr. Egbert), Enthüllung des Spukes von Resau. 3rd Edition*Berlin*, 1889
- REICHEL (Willy), Der Heil-Magnetismus.....*Berlin*, 1891
- REICHENBACH (Karl Freiherr von), Ein schwerer Sensitiv-Sommnambuler Krankheitsfall geheilt ausschliesslich mittelst einfacher Anwendung der Gesetze des Odes. Herausgegeben von Dr. A. Freiherrn von Schrenck-Notzing.....*Leipzig*, 1891
- SCHMIDKUNZ (Dr. Hans), Psychologie der Suggestion, mit Arznel-Psychologischen Ergänzungen von Dr. F. C. Gerster
Stuttgart, 1892
- SCHRENCK-NOTZING (Dr. A. Freiherr von), Die Suggestionstherapie bei Krankhaften Erscheinungen des Geschlechtes-sinnes.....*Stuttgart*, 1892†
-
- GRIMALDI (A.), e FRONDA (R.), Trasmissione del Pensiero e Suggestione Mentale*Naples*, 1891

THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

- BRODIE (Sir B. C., Bart.), Psychological Inquiries. 2nd Edition.
London, 1855
- DIDIER (Adolphe), Animal Magnetism and Somnambulism. *London*, 1856
- MARTINEAU (Hæriet), Letters on Mesmerism. 2nd Edition. *London*, 1845
- REVELATIONS OF A SPIRIT MEDIUM, OR SPIRITUALISTIC MYSTERIES EXPOSED. By A Medium.....*St. Paul, Minn., U.S.A.*, 1891
- SOAMES (J. M.), Trace, (*The Contemporary Review*, June, 1892)
London, 1892
-
- D'AIGLUN (Lt. Col. De Rochas), Les États profonds de l'Hypnose
Paris, 1892
- SCOBARDI (R. P.), Rapport Confidentiel sur le Magnétisme Animal
Paris, 1839
- SECONDE LETTRE de Gros-jean à son Évêque au Sujet des Tables Parlantes, &c.*Paris*, 1855*

* Presented by Mr. J. Russell.

† Presented by Dr. Baron von Schrenck-Notzing.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	297
Meeting of the Council	299
A Veridical Message given by Automatic Writing	299
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	302
Subliminal Consciousness of the Lapse of Time	308
The Late Colonel Bundy	310
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	311

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

HONORARY ASSOCIATE.

MANGIN, LOUIS, 130, Boulevard Haussmann, Paris.

MEMBERS.

BROOKE, LADY, RANÉE of SARAWAK, 12, Hans-place, London, S.W.

GREENER, W. O., 7, Park Hill-road, Harborne, Birmingham.

GUEST, A. HADEN, L.R.C.P.E., Westbourne, Whalley-range, Manchester.

HOLLAND, HON. LIONEL R., B.A., 75, Eaton-square, S.W.

KERR, GEORGE, M.A., M.B., 6, St. Colme-street, Edinburgh.

PENN, JOHN, M.P., 22, Carlton House-terrace, London, S.W.

PHIPPS, MISS, Knebworth House, Stevenage, Herts.

STEPHENSON, SIR AUGUSTUS, K.C.B., Q.C., 46, Ennismore-gardens, S.W.

THOMAS, JOSEPH WILLIAM, F.I.C., F.C.S., Drumpellier, Gloucester.

ASSOCIATES.

BRAMSTON, MISS A. R., Witham-close, Winchester.

BUXTON, LADY, Shadwell Court, Thetford.

CAMPBELL, MRS. NAPIER, 69, Ashley-gardens, London, S.W.

ERMACORA, DR., Padua, Italy.

HENDERSON, MISS LILIAN, 55, Sutherland-avenue, Maida-vale, W.

HOLE, REV. DONALD, A.K.C., The Vicarage, Aylesford, Kent.

HOLLAND, MISS, Niddry Lodge, Campden Hill, London, W.

KENMARE, THE COUNTESS OF, Killarney House, Killarney.

MCNEILE, MRS., Admiralty House, Lewes.

MUSE, MRS. EVA S., Santa Fé, New Mexico, U.S.A.

PLENDERLEITH, WILLIAM, 60, Stroud Green-road, Finsbury Park, N.

PORTER, MRS., The Hawthorns, West Cliff-road, Bournemouth.

RAALTE, CHARLES VAN, Aldenham Abbey, Watford.

RAUPERT, REV. H. G., 30, Belsize-square, Hampstead, N.W.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE M., M.B., Royal Asylum, Morningside, Edinburgh.

- SCHREIBER, MAJOR, 27, Fopstone-road, Earl's-court, S.W.
 SCHUSTER, MISS, Cannizaro, Wimbledon, S.W.
 SEILERS, COUNT CHARLES, 23, Wolmersley-road, Stroud Green, N.
 SNOW, CHESTER A., 712, Eighth-street, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
 TOUT-HILL, CHARLES, M.A., Wetham College, Vancouver, B.C.
 WILDE, MRS. OSCAR, 16, Tite-street, Chelsea, S.W.
 WISZNIEWSKI, PRINCE, 7bis, Rue du Debarcadère, Paris.
 WRIGHT, MRS. ALMROTH E., Oakhurst, Netley, Hants.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBER.

- REECE, MRS. LUCY, 110, Osborn-street, La Porte, Indiana, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

- ABBEY, CHARLOTTE S., M.D., 717, Franklin-street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 BOARDMAN, W. F., Department of the Interior, Ottawa, Canada.
 BRENNAN, REV. J. K., Louisiana, Mo., U.S.A.
 CURRAN, RICHARD L., 219, Genesee-street, Utica, New York, U.S.A.
 FILLEBROWN, THOMAS, M.D., D.M.D., 264, Boylston-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 GENUNG, PROFESSOR J. FRANKLIN, Amherst, Mass., U.S.A.
 GOODWIN, W. H., JUNR., Sioux City, Iowa, U.S.A.
 HAMILTON, C. M., 50, Main-street, Salamanca, New York, U.S.A.
 HANSEN, OTTO R., 649, Cass-street, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
 HILES, OGDEN, Salt Lake City, Utah, U.S.A.
 JONES, MISS THERESA E., South Evanston, Ill., U.S.A.
 KERLIN, ISAAC N., M.D., Elwyn, Delaware Co., Pa., U.S.A.
 MANNING, F. J. H., 28½, North Front-street, Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.
 McARTHUR, JAMES, 3,848, Lake-avenue, Chicago, U.S.A.
 MENDENHALL, MRS. L., Duluth, Minn., U.S.A.
 MITCHELL, JAMES, Stock Exchange, New York, U.S.A.
 MORGAN, W. E., M.D., 34, East 29th-street, Chicago, U.S.A.
 NEWBOLD, DR. W. R., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 PETERSON, DR. FREDERICK, 829, Seventh-avenue, New York, U.S.A.
 SCOTT, C. C., Arkadelphia Arkansas, U.S.A.
 STILLMAN, MRS. W. O., 287, State-street, Albany, New York, U.S.A.
 STURGIS, CHARLES RUSSELL, 63, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 VAN-HORN, M. L., 104, West 29th-street, New York, U.S.A.
 WAIT, MARSHALL, 5,144, Madison-avenue, Hyde Park, Chicago, U.S.A.
 WHEELER, MRS. STEPHEN, corner of Sixth and Ash Streets, Fort Smith, Arkansas, U.S.A.
 WHITE, JAMES T., M.D., Room 206, Pioneer Building, Seattle, Washington, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on October 5th, the President in the Chair. There were also present : Dr. A. T. Myers, and Messrs. Thomas Barkworth, Walter Leaf, F. W. H. Myers, and Frank Podmore.

On the proposition of Professor Charles Richet, brought forward by Mr. Myers, M. Louis Mangin, 130, Boulevard Haussmann, Paris, was elected an Honorary Associate of the Society for the ensuing year.

Nine new Members and twenty-three new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and twenty-six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

The name of Edward A. Parker, of Little Rock, Arkansas, U.S.A., struck off last year in error, was re-inserted in the List of Members of the Society ; and it was also agreed that at the close of the present year he should, in accordance with his request, be transferred to the List of Associates.

The Council recorded with regret the decease of Mrs. Holland, Niddry Lodge, Campden Hill, W., an Associate of the Society.

In accordance with the wish of Miss Cornelia Hartshorn, an Associate of the American Branch, it was agreed that her name be transferred to the list of the English Society next January and during her stay in Europe.

Several other matters of business having been attended to, the Council agreed to meet at 3 p.m. on Friday, October 28th, at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting on that day.

A VERIDICAL MESSAGE GIVEN BY AUTOMATIC WRITING.

The following is a translation of a communication from Dr. G. B. Ermacora, of Padua. He is continuing his experiments ; further matter has already reached us, and more is promised.

M. 41.

Padua, *June 17th*, 1892.

The following case offers some resemblance to that which is quoted in the S.P.R. *Journal* for April, 1892, p. 246 [L. 936], but is in one respect more complete, inasmuch as it seems to show that the presence or near neighbourhood of a letter containing news not yet read by the percipient (in this case a writing medium) may be without influence on the phenomenon. It has, moreover, I think, a wider interest, as showing that the simple

messages obtained by writing or similar means may often be more trustworthy than messages obtained in more complicated and elaborate ways. It is most desirable that cases of this type should be collected in greater numbers and with greater care.

Signora Maria Manzini, residing here in Padua, has been for a few months experimenting with automatic writing, and is habitually controlled by a personality which announces itself under the name of Elvira.

On April 21st, 1892, Signora Maria Manzini received a letter from Venice informing her that her cousin, Maria Alzetta, was seriously ill with phthisis. It was long since Signora Manzini had heard news of this cousin, and she only knew that, having been left a childless widow, she had remarried and had two children by her second husband. On the evening of the same day Signora M. was writing in my presence, under the control of Elvira, and asked questions as follows:—

Q. : Can you tell me if my cousin's illness is really serious ?

After a pause of about a minute and a half the answer came—

A. : She has a very short time to live, and she leaves three lovely children.

Q. : Did you first know this when I received news of the illness ?

A. : No, I have known it for many days, but did not mention it for fear of paining Maria [the medium].

Q. . Why, then, were you so slow just now in answering my question ?

A. : I went to see how she was, so as to be able to tell you precisely.

Next day Signora M. wrote to Venice offering to go and see the invalid. On the 24th she received an answer expressing a desire for her arrival, and stating that the invalid was at the hospital. She wrote again to ask on what days it was allowed to visit the hospital patients. Before an answer arrived, Signora M. wrote in my presence (April 28th) under Elvira's control, and we put the following questions:—

Q. : How is the invalid at Venice ? Do you know why the answer to my letter has not arrived ? and do you know on what day it is allowed to visit the hospital ?

A. : The invalid's condition is the same. There is little hope. She has undergone a serious operation; there is danger. To-morrow morning Maria will receive a letter. Visitors such as she are received every day at the hospital.

Q. : Do you mean because Maria is a relation of the invalid's ?

A. : No, but because she comes from a distance.

Failing to see what connection there could be between pulmonary disease and a surgical operation, we asked :

Q. : If the patient is in a consumption, what operation can she have undergone ?

A. : She is in a consumption ; but the operation was necessitated by the birth of her last little girl.

Next morning Signora M. received a post-card from Venice containing these words: "Amalia inquired at the hospital and was told that you and your mother would be received on any day, as strangers from another city, if you will come when it suits you."

The date of the letter's arrival and the news contained in it thus corre-

sponded with the prediction. But an embarrassing circumstance remained. When the postman delivered this letter he said that he had in fact brought it to the house on the previous evening, but finding no one at home he had taken it away with him again till the following morning. Thus the messages from Elvira had been received after the postman had endeavoured to deliver the letter. Had, then, the fact that the letter was already in Padua determined the communication which announced its approaching delivery and part of its content?

On April 30th Signora M. went to Venice and found that her cousin had really had a third child a few months previously, and after its birth had been ill in a way which had ultimately needed a surgical operation. Another small detail previously communicated to Signora Manzini by Elvira was likewise found to be true. Signora Manzini made no mention whatever of her own experiments, and her cousin at Venice continued entirely ignorant of them.

On that same evening, April 30th, on Signora Manzini's return from Venice to Padua, I was anxious to inquire from the "control" as to the effect of the presence in Padua of the letter which had been announced on the evening of the 28th for the following morning. Under the control of Elvira, Signora M. wrote the following answer: "I did not know that the letter had arrived; but I was sure that Maria would receive it next morning, because those who wrote it had intended that it should reach her in the morning. They had intended to post it in the evening, but instead of that they posted it directly it was written. I was, in fact, mistaken; for it was a mere chance that it was actually received in the morning."

I then requested Signora M. to write to her friends at Venice in the following terms: "I would beg you to satisfy a feeling of curiosity on my part with regard to a presentiment which I had about your last letter. I should like to know whether it was posted at the hour which you originally intended; or whether you changed your intention and posted it at a different hour. Will you please tell me all you remember about this?"

The following answer was received on May 2nd:—

"I had meant to post my last letter to you in the evening, but, fearing to forget it, I posted it at mid-day, when I had occasion to go out."

To resume the facts. Automatic writing informed us of facts entirely unknown to our ordinary consciousness; namely, the fact that the invalid had three children, and the fact that she had undergone an operation. Thus far we might invoke telepathy and clairvoyance as the explanation. Then there was a true prediction of the arrival of a letter, and of part of its content. But although the letter was delivered on the morning specified, it had, in fact, already arrived in Padua when the communication was made, and its non-delivery in the evening was due to accident. Clairvoyance would not explain this incident, as that power might have been expected to reveal the presence of the letter in Padua. Neither was there an indication of so-called psychometry,—an influence from the nearness of the letter itself. But, lastly, an automatic message explains the incident in the simplest manner, and that explanation turns out to be the true one.

I have read Dr. Ermacora's account, and confirm its complete accuracy. I will add in explanation that there had been a slight difference between myself and the family of my cousin Maria Alzetta. I had neither seen her nor received any letter from her since the year 1886, when I left Venice to live in Padua. Two years ago my brother visited Venice, and told me that he had heard indirectly that my cousin had remarried and had had a child. Last summer a connection of mine came from Venice and told me that my cousin had had a second child. After that I had heard nothing more of her till the 21st of April last, when Dr. Ermacora's narrative begins.

MARIA MANZINI.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 943.

The following dream, which evidently made a great impression on the dreamer, shows a sufficient amount of correspondence with actual fact both in the time at which it occurred and in detail (black man, schooner in distress) to suggest that it was in some way caused by these facts—and it adds interest to it that it led to the rescue of the distressed men. It is not quite clear how much of Captain Scott's narrative was taken from contemporary notes, and probably no further evidence could be obtained as to this now.

Document I.—From Bishop Hale.

The colony of Western Australia (called at the time the Swan River Settlement) was founded in 1829. Captain Scott must have gone there very shortly after that period.

In the year 1848, I being then Archdeacon of Adelaide, went to Western Australia in attendance upon the Bishop of Adelaide. Captain Scott showed great readiness to assist the Bishop, and both he and I received from him many acts of kindness.

He, one day, told me about his dreams and the circumstances connected therewith. He told it all with such animation and such varying expressions of face that he gave me the idea that the things he spoke of were passing vividly before his mind's eye as he described them.

I was, of course, greatly struck by the narrative and said I should like very much indeed to have the narrative in writing. He said at once that I should have it; he would have the copy of his log, which he had by him, transcribed for me. I received the MS. a few days afterwards.

His last illness was a long and wearisome one, and the old man was pleased when any friend would look in and sit with him for a time. I was then Bishop of the diocese, and I was aware that the clergyman of his parish (Fremantle), Mr Bostock, was in the habit of sometimes taking his seat by the old man's bedside, in addition to the performance of the usual devotional services.

I never had upon my own mind the slightest doubt about the truth of

the narrative, but I was quite aware that some persons to whom I might chance to show it might feel doubtful about it, and it occurred to me that Mr. Bostock's friendly visits to the old man afforded an excellent opportunity for getting some declaration such as that which he did obtain.

MATHEW B. HALE (Bishop).

March 9th, 1892.

Document II.—Captain Scott's Account.

“June 10th, 1825.

“On the night of the 7th of June I dreamed that I saw a schooner, and apparently water-logged, with several men in her and a black man among them. On the eighth I dreamed the same and got up and started the mate up aloft. I stayed on deck until daylight. On the 9th the same dream occurred. Got up and altered the ship's course, having passed between Guadeloupe and Antigua, the day previous, and at 8 p.m. heavy squalls with heavy thunder and lightning; shortened sail. Daylight made all sail, fine pleasant weather. On the 10th, at 8 o'clock, altered the ship's course from W.S.W. to S.W. two points for the purpose of ascertaining the true position of the Bird Islands, or to see if these really existed (as on my chart it was marked doubtful). I was at this time very uneasy in my mind, supposing that something was going to happen to my ship. I had related my dream to my mate and passengers, Don Joseph Sevarra, John Poingestre and Wm. Richenburg, Esqrs., merchants at Carthage, who wrote the circumstances to the Humane Society and to their house in London.

“On the morning of the 10th, at 9.3 a.m., we were all at breakfast, the officer on deck called down the skylight and said that a squall was coming. I immediately repaired on deck to take in the small sails. On looking astern the ship where the squall was coming from, we saw a boat with a large flag flying on an oar, and a man standing up in the bow holding it. I immediately hove the ship to and took in all studding and small sails. My men that were aloft furling royals said that they could see a number of men and that they thought it was a pirate. One of the men stated that was just the way that he was taken the year previous in the same seas. My passengers and officers then requested me to keep the ship away, which I did, they stating that if they should turn out to be pirates, I should not recover my insurance for my ship. I then kept her away under her reef'd sails and went down to breakfast. After my entering my cabin, I felt very uneasy and returned to the state room. Immediately my dream came forcibly in my mind. I then put two pistols and my cutlass by my side and went on deck, called all hands on deck, and again hove the ship to and desired Mr. Poingestre to take the wheel and steer the ship. I then ordered the first officer to lower his boat down and go and see what the boat was. I then ordered the guns to be loaded, made sail, and made a tack towards the boats. On my coming up with them, found that my mate had taken the captain and his men out of the boat and taken them into his, Captain Jellard's boat having a great quantity of water in, very nearly up to the thwarts, also a large shark, and had her in tow.

“After getting Captain Jellard on board, and his men, which were in a very weak state, not able to speak with the exception of the black man;

from him I got all the particulars, as follows : it appeared that they belonged to the schooner *James Hambleton*, of Grenada, from America, bound to Grenada, and being short of water, having a very long passage through light winds, were going on shore for water on the Island of Saints, it then being calm. After leaving their ship a light breeze sprang up and the schooner kept her ground, but the boat pulling in a different direction and the current running so strong that the boat's crew became quite exhausted. That at daylight they had the mortification of seeing the schooner in-shore of them as far as they could see from the boat, the boat still drifting further from land and ship until they lost sight of her altogether. The following day they had a very dreadful time of it ; it blew a heavy gale, with thunder and lightning ; they had to make fast the oars, mast and sail to the painter of the boat, and let the boat drift to break off the sea that was running. During all this time they had no water or anything to eat. The following day was nearly calm, very light winds and a hot, scorching sun ; being in the latitude of $16^{\circ} 21'$, longitude $63^{\circ} 14'$, their sufferings were very great all day. Both captain and men tore their clothes off their backs and poured water on themselves to keep them cool. On the morning that I discovered them the black man appealed to his God, saying, ' If God hear black man as well as white man, pray send me fish or shark for massa to eat, no let him die.' The all-merciful Father heard his prayers and sent him a large shark, which was lying in the boat on her being brought alongside, of which they had drunk the blood and eaten part of the flesh. I immediately knocked in the head of a water puncheon and made them a warm bath and put them severally into it for the purpose of cooling them and getting some parts of their shirts off their skin which were sticking to their backs, their skin being all blistered with the sun and salt water. I gave them a little tea to moisten their mouths every few minutes, until some of them prayed for food and asked for some biscuit, and gave them rice water and barley water occasionally. After a good sleep Captain Jellard sent for me below and wished to speak to me. On searching his pockets to see if the black man had told the truth about his ship, I found his register and manifest of his cargo. This satisfied me all was correct, and that they were not pirates. During our conversation I found that I had been in company with Captain Jellard in St. John's, Newfoundland, in the year 1814, he then commanding a fine schooner called the *Catch Me Who Can*, belonging to Spuryar and Co., of Cool.

" In a few days they all came round. I gave them up to the British Consul at Carthage and requested him to lose no time to send them on, as we feared that something would be brought against the mate of the schooner. Captain Jellard having all his papers with him. On my arrival in England, I found that Captain Jellard only arrived there three days previous to the execution of his mate and remaining three men, they having been tried for murdering their captain and the other three men. Had not the Consul sent them over in the packet to Jamaica and requested the admiral to send them up to Grenada with all dispatch, these four poor souls would have lost their lives innocently.

[Signed] " DANIEL SCOTT,

" Commanding the Brig *Ocean* from [illegible] bound to Carthage.

"I, George James Bostock, Chaplain of Freemantle, W. Australia, do hereby certify that I attended Daniel Scott in his last illness, February, 1865, wherein he repeated the substance of the above as most solemnly true, and ascribed the whole event to the direct guidance of an over-ruling Providence.

[Signed] "GEORGE J. BOSTOCK,
"9/5/1865."

We have endeavoured to trace the log-book referred to in Bishop Hale's letter, but without success. Inquiries have been made through Lloyd's Shipping Agency and the Board of Trade, but no log dated as far back as 1825 can be produced—it was not till 1854 that trading vessels were compelled to render official log books.

G. 224. Apparition and Noises. Haunted House.

In the following case we have evidence at first hand, not only of noises but of apparitions seen by three different people in a certain house. But it must be observed that the figures seen were different, and also that the later percipients were aware of the earlier phenomena. We are requested not to print names of witnesses or house, and the initials given are not the true ones.

Document I.—From Mrs. A.

October 30th, 1889.

The first time I saw "Dorothy" (as we have named the figure which has appeared at different times to three of us) was in August—I forget the day of the month—1881. I was rather late for dinner and went hurriedly into my dressing-room to get ready when I was startled by seeing close to me, and close to my washing-stand [our correspondent here gives a diagram showing the position of the figure] a figure of a short woman. It looked to me, in the second that I saw it, like an old nurse. The dress was black, and a white apron covered her chest and the front of her dress. The face I could not see; all the head seemed enveloped in some light lavender-coloured gauze. It was gone so quickly I could hardly realise I had seen anything, and yet I know I did. She went so quickly; it reminds me now, when I think of it, of the sudden collapse of a bright-coloured soap bubble. The moment I got down to dinner I told my husband what I had seen. I have seen Dorothy three or four times since this, but never her face, and she invariably disappears, or goes out, so quickly that I have not time to be frightened. A friend of ours (Miss B), who laughed us to scorn about my "apparition," saw her one evening in our drawing-room. I was in the room at the time, but being very tired my eyes were closed and I saw nothing. She walked from the fireplace, Miss B said, into the inner drawing-room, where her sister, Mrs. C, was sitting in a chair opposite the fire, and disappeared. Mrs. C saw nothing. Miss B made a sketch of what she saw, and now she will not sleep in our house! What she saw was totally different

to my old nurse. I have not seen Dorothy now for several months. My daughter, Mrs. D, has also seen the figure. I have never noticed any alteration in the furniture. Mrs. C does not believe in Dorothy, but for all that she told me once that when she was playing in her bedroom, on a harmonium, a hand was laid on her shoulder; on turning quickly to see who it was she saw no one.

Document II.—From Mrs. A's daughter, Mrs. D.

[October, 1889.]

I first made Dorothy's acquaintance about three years ago. I don't remember the date, but it was a summer evening about a quarter-past seven. I was sitting on the stairs (which are narrow) petting our little dog when I looked up and on the flight just above me saw, as I thought, one of our servants, so I said, "Will you please take some hot water to my room," when to my surprise the figure vanished, whether into thin air or upstairs I don't know. I laughed and said to the dog, "I fancy we've seen 'Dorothy.'" Then one of the maids came up and I asked her if all the rest of them were downstairs, and she said, "Yes, in the kitchen." We have only one flight of stairs in our house. The apparition was in black, with a white apron, but somehow I did not notice her face. [Mrs. D gives here a sketch showing the head and face hidden by the turn of the stairs.] I've often mentioned this at home, and told other people, too.

My only other experience was while sleeping in our "ghost-room." I used to go to bed perfectly happy and not in the least nervous, but always woke up about four every morning, cold and shivering and in great terror; at last this got so unpleasant that I would not sleep there any longer.

Several friends have had various and odd experiences while sleeping in that room, and a cousin who is here now says she woke up two nights in the same manner, and feeling a sort of presence in the room. The first time she did this she had not heard of "Dorothy."

Document III.—Miss B's Account.

October 30th [1889].

Mrs. A and I were sitting in the drawing-room, dimly lighted with gas, and Mrs. C was in her sitting-room, brilliantly lighted with a perfect fire of gas; the half of the folding doors between the two rooms was wide open, the gas from the inner room falling brightly upon its white paint. I was not asleep, nor had I been for an instant, but was sitting with my eyes closed, and had been listening to the buzz of my sister's and Mr. A's voices, a few moments before. Mr. A had left the room, so that there was no one but my sister in the sitting-room, and Mrs. A sitting opposite the fireplace on one side of the table, and myself sitting at right angles on the other side the table. I opened my eyes and they rested upon the object of the sketch. I tried every way possible to explain to myself what I saw before me, trying all I could to see it into Mrs. A, but it was too small a person for her, and when a few minutes afterwards I went and found her in her usual place and taxed her with having gone into Mrs. C's room her reply was, "I have not moved out of this chair!" She was sitting as it were

sideways to the ghost, and could not have seen it unless she had turned her head. I was dumbfounded but not frightened at what I saw, for I was determined to see how her dress ended and it ended exactly as I have represented it, in a roll of dark cloud through which I could not see the carpet! I neither saw her come nor go. I have been several times to —, and have never seen her but that once. I am sure the furniture was not moved in any way. She did not touch me, I am thankful to say, for I should not have liked that.

The sketch enclosed by Miss B represents a slight figure in flowing dress drawn in at the waist, and the skirt ending in cloud-like rolls, the figure seen almost from the back, and of the face, only part of one cheek visible.

Document IV.—A Letter from Mr. A.

March 22nd, 1889.

DEAR SIR,—I have always been a little sorry that so many have got hold of the story of our ghostly (?) manifestations at my house—because such may injure the value of the property to the landlord, and as we really know so little about this subject it seems to me unfair. So I should not at all like the matter to become more public, or the exact house mentioned if spoken of. I do not otherwise mind telling you briefly our experiences. Our first notice of anything peculiar was about 1881, very shortly after our coming to —, when we were attracted by frequent ringing of a bell at night, sufficiently loud and distinct to awaken more than one; this generally about 2 a.m. On one occasion our large dog howled. We examined our bell wires and bell hangers, but never could discover movements in any bell. At intervals this went on—sometimes months elapsing between, and then a bell manifestation—for some years. Now we never hear it. Second class of the mysterious was noises. Certainly I have on several occasions, at intervals, heard irregular noises in one particular room, as though furniture, &c, were being dragged about the room. This has also been heard by people sleeping in the said room. Rats! Well, may be, but very big ones? On three or four occasions persons sleeping in that room have been awoke by hearing their names called—neither having heard of the affair from others. I may say, however, that for three years nearly all manifestations of this sort have ceased. The third species of visitation has been the phantom. This is a lady—or might be a servant—in dark habiliments and shaded features. This lady has appeared four times to my wife, once to my daughter, and once to a visitor in the house. We call her Dorothy. She has on the occasions of visits to my wife appeared generally standing in the bedroom—and directly disappeared. Standing on the staircase to my daughter, who mistook her for one of the maids and spoke to her; she vanished! The lady visitor was a very sceptical person in regard to this subject, and was vastly amused at the “credulity” of certain persons. But one day, while sitting in our drawing-room, the door being open to the other, where several persons were, she said, “Did anyone come through the room?” “No.” “Well, a lady in black (she afterwards drew a picture of her appearance) has walked right through the room and gone into your room.” This was about 5 p.m. This was about

two years ago. The last visit was about nine months. My wife going upstairs—just at the top landing—saw a person approach her who passed up so close that my wife thought she would be pushed back down the stairs, and put out her hand and drew back, saying, “Oh, don’t!” The figure vanished. This was in full gas-light and about 9 or 10 p.m. There are the simple facts. I have seen no visions; but these are sufficiently independent as to preclude the idea of *all* being optical delusions. The lady visitor, I may say—when visiting us last summer—would not sleep in the house. We are none of us troubled; even our servants do not in the least mind—as they perhaps only consider it *our* fad, none of them having ever seen or heard anything unnatural.

Document V.—Extract from letter from Mrs. A.

We certainly did not know the house had any reputation of any kind when we took it, and it was not until after I had twice seen the phantom, or whatever the appearance was, that I heard some sad events had taken place, not in the house but in the garden—two murdered children and a suicide.

We have been unable to obtain any further information about this tragedy.

SUBLIMINAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE LAPSE OF TIME.

We have received the following account of experiments on his power of awaking himself at a given moment from a Member of the Society in the North Riding of Yorkshire.

TABLE SHOWING RESULTS.

	Retired		Set to awake		Awoke at		Finally awoke
Aug. 31st.	9.40	...	5.0	...	5.0	...	7.10
Sept. 1st.	9.50	...	4.0	...	4.3	...	6.50
„ 2nd.	10.15	...	4.30	...	—	...	6.55
„ 3rd.	11.0	...	3.0	...	3.4	...	7.7
„ 4th.	10.15	...	4.15	...	1.55, 4.20	...	6.50
„ 5th.	10.10	...	3.45	...	?	...	6.5
„ 6th.	10.20	...	3.45	...	—	...	6.50
„ 7th.	10.30	...	3.45	...	3.45	...	7.30
„ 8th.	10.0	...	4.0	...	5.20	...	6.54
„ 9th.	10.0	...	4.0	...	4.20	...	6.45
„ 10th.	10.15	...	2.15	...	—	...	7.12
„ 11th.	8.30	...	2.15	...	—	...	6.30
„ 12th.	11.30	...	2.15	...	—	...	7.20

Notes on above.

August 31st.—My watch was 10 minutes fast. I said, “Wake me at 5 by my watch.” Was awaked suddenly out of a dream. It was exactly 5 by

my watch. The experience was precisely similar to that when roused by someone.

September 1st.—Awaked 3 minutes after time.

September 2nd.—I was awaked suddenly and distinctly felt a voice say, "Do not get up, it is all right, it is 4.30," and soon (within 2 minutes) fell asleep again and finally awoke at 6.55. I cannot explain it but I *knew* that it was 4.30. The knowledge seemed to come with a clearer insight than during ordinary occurrences, and as I noticed this the same voice seemed to say, "Yes, just the kind of *ἐπιγνώσις* that a man feels who has died in his sleep and awakes suddenly in the next phase of existence."

September 3rd.—Again the same disinclination to rise, but on overcoming this found time as stated, 3.4 for 3. The odd minutes probably being wasted in the effort to rise.

September 4th.—Determined by previous intimation to send if possible my thought-body to a friend in Norfolk, experiments to last a week; tried to concentrate my whole energy and will on the result, but lacked, I fancy, power of concentration. Fell asleep almost immediately and *awoke* at 1.55, feeling exhausted, then *awaked* at 4.20, or 5 minutes late.

September 5th.—Awoke, but not sufficiently conscious to look at the time. Much exhausted again by concentration of will—felt sleepy all day.

September 6th.—Did not wake at all. Much exhausted.

September 7th.—When I retired I said playfully, "Are you to be master or am I? I *will* wake at 3.45." I was aroused by my mother at 3.25 to see Jupiter, which star was very bright in the east. I was up about 5 minutes and soon fell asleep again and was awaked at 3.45 exactly.

September 8th.—1 hour and 20 minutes late.

September 9th.—20 minutes late.

September 10th.—Did not wake at all.

September 11th.—Went to bed unwell, hence early hour of retiring—did not wake at all.

September 12th.—Did not wake.

I did not continue the experiments, being rather uncertain how to act. I was determined to awake at 2.15, but I was unable to decide whether the constant determination to wake at that hour would not, of necessity, produce the effect by sheer force of habit. I had been reading "Principles of Psychology" (W. James), and was rather vague as to the action of subliminal consciousness and habit as different motors, apart from the influence of the former on the latter.

Our correspondent adds:—

Before retiring I noted on paper the hour of retiring, and the time at which I desired to be awaked, leaving space to insert the time of waking, so there could be no dispute in case I did not remember in the morning.

There is no striking clock that could have given any assistance in rousing me. I have just tried to hear a clock in my bedroom and have failed and never remember having heard it. The nearest church clock is $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles away and very feeble. In fact, except under most favourable circumstances, we cannot hear a ring of eight bells from the same tower.

I have been accustomed for some years to awaking early, and have always

used the means employed in this case, but quite apart from any inquiries into subliminal consciousness and purely as a matter of convenience.

As a previous correspondent asks for the testimony of "young and healthy sleepers" I may add that I am 26 years of age, and sleep remarkably soundly. It is quite the exception for me to wake during the night.

THE LATE COLONEL BUNDY.

The lamented decease of Colonel Bundy of Chicago, the indefatigable editor of the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, represents a serious loss to the small group of those who are endeavouring to deal with "psychical phenomena" at once with open minds and with proper caution. On one side of our work we had no more energetic or useful ally.

Ours, as our readers know, is necessarily a destructive as well as a constructive task. The realm which we would fain survey is of all unexplored realms the richest in promise to man. But for that very reason it has already become the happy hunting-ground of the charlatan and the fool's paradise of the dupe. In America especially the very alertness and openness of even the commoner minds has led to a wide uncritical interest in Spiritism; and "The Vampires of Onset"—the fraudulent mediums who infest Spiritist gatherings and camps—live and thrive on the credulity of a *populus qui vult decipi*; of a mass of men and women whose desire to be deceived has a blindness and eagerness to which the history of error offers few modern parallels. To check this fraud, to enlighten this folly, was Colonel Bundy's useful task. To this work he brought a sustaining belief in the important phenomena which these charlatans simulate and discredit. He brought a command of newspaper methods which was essential if he was to get hold of the right facts and to lay them before the right readers. And he brought a force of character, an indisputable probity, which was gradually winning him wider and wider recognition. The long list of adherents to the Psychical Congress over which he was to preside at the World's Fair at Chicago testifies to the belief of all who knew him that he would make of that Congress a potent encouragement to sincere and careful dealings with problems which offer so many risks of error. And now we can form no better wish for those who take up this good man's labours than that they may walk in his footsteps, and through all labyrinths may hold fast the clue of his unselfish devotion to truth.

FREDERIC W. H. MYERS,

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the April JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B L 164. Ad P Collective.—Mr. and Mrs. Jakeman hear a rustling noise in their bedroom, and learn next day that the mother of the former died some few hours before the noise was heard. Date, August, 1891. Recorded September, 1891. Sent by Mr. Edmund Sinker.

B L 165. Ad Pn, &c.—A record of various noises heard before or at the time of deaths, &c., and of other phenomena. Taken down by Dr. C. B. Ker, of Cheltenham, from the lips of a lady well known to him, and regarded by him as a good witness, but who wishes to remain anonymous. Dates of events, 1846, 1861, 1886, 1889, 1891. Recorded December, 1891.

B G 1. Noises. Haunted room at a Grammar School. Occupant felt uneasy and heard silk rustlings. He heard that his predecessor had experienced the same. Narrated 1887, occurred probably in 1880.

B G 2. Visual and Tactile. Haunted house, Islekirk Hall, near Wigton, Cumberland, a farm-house. From Mrs. Jackson, Hutton-place, Maryport. Mrs. Jackson hears knockings, feels weights on legs and feet, and sees two nuns. Others said to have experienced the same, but their evidence is not forthcoming. Date of record, 1888. Experience 6 or 7 years before.

B G 3. Collective. Visual. Haunted parsonage at Warblington, near Havant, Hampshire. From *Observer* (? 1791), Mr. Thomas Wilkins, witness. Written in 1695. Black figure seen by maid-servant. Mr. Wilkins watched with two others, and he and one of them saw the figure. Mr. Wilkins put his arm through it and then followed it into a corner, when it vanished.

B G 4. Visual. Haunted house. 2nd hand. 1st hand account refused for fear of giving annoyance. Woman met on stairs by a member of family of original owner, who learnt that she was the ghost of the house said to appear to members of the family. Narrative, 1885. Date of occurrence, "Some years ago."

B G 5. Haunted house. Impression on bed-clothes of body of murdered lady, who was placed on it, constantly found. Narrative, 1888. Experience, 1884 or 1885.

B G 6. Visual. Unknown hand. Two ladies saw a figure of a military man in ancient costume on horseback in Villiers Park, between Norwood and Surbiton. Others said to have seen it. Communicated in 1886.

B G 7. Visual. Haunted house at Cottingham, near Hull. From Mr. H. W. Barrett. Published in the *Hull and East Riding Critic* for December 24th, 1886. Pistol shots heard and figure seen by Mr. Barrett. Later his sister told him she had seen a figure in same room. Skeleton said to have been found afterwards in cellar. Occurred in 1848.

B G 8. Visual. Haunted house. Little boy sees figure of old man in room supposed to be haunted by an old man. First hand from father of percipient. Date of occurrence not given. Narrative, 1887.

B G 9. Visual. A gentleman informed us in 1887 that in the previous year an apparition was seen in his house by his wife "and some half dozen other people" at different times. Our informant has promised "a relation of the apparition" that he will give no further particulars, "even in the interests of science."

B G 10. Haunted house. From Mr. E. R. Narrator, wife, guests, servants, and neighbours have had experiences: lighted rooms when they

should be dark, voices in bedrooms, raps on doors. Information is given in a private letter, 1886, and the writer does not answer further inquiries. Experiences began about 1875.

B G 11. Visual. From Mr. A. G. Hill. 2nd hand. Private.

B G 12. Abstract printed in *Journal*, Vol. IV., p. 215.

B G 13. Dream. Received through Miss Limond. Miss Hunter dreams very vividly that she sees her cousin, Mrs. R., lying dressed, dying on a sofa, her father saying, "Look! she is getting black in the face." Dream told. Next day letter arrives saying, Mrs. R. had died suddenly two days before. She had died dressed and on a sofa and, as it was supposed, of an illness then prevalent in Dublin, which the doctors nicknamed the "black death." Dream unique in dreamer's experience. Date of dream, 1868. Date of narrative 1829. No corroboration possible. Miss D., to whom dream was told, is dead, and father and husband of Mrs. R. cannot be asked as to death.

B G 14. Noises. At Woodhouselee, Miss B. Craigie and her sister hear knock at door and afterwards hear footsteps and a sigh. Date of experience, 1875. Date of record, 1887. There is an article on Woodhouselee ghost in *Fraser's Magazine* for September, 1873.

B G 15. Miss Hays has strong impression of presence of dead brother, and thinks it the cause of her not being molested by two tramps. Date, "20 years ago." Recorded March, 1889.

B G 16. Visual. A gentleman informs us that on opening his bedroom door on Christmas night, 1885, he saw the figure of a lady standing by washstand. Figure moved across room and vanished through wall. On relating experience next day it came out that cook had seen similar figure on Christmas night, 1884. Our informant slept in the same room Christmas night, 1887, but experienced nothing. Recorded April, 1888.

B G 17. Visual. 2nd hand. A gentleman describes apparitions of "old woman dressed in brown," "old man," and "figure dressed in white" seen between 1883 and 1885 in house supposed to be haunted. A dog is unaccountably terrified on one occasion. Recorded March, 1885.

B G 18. Visual. Mrs. Harbord sees bright light and then veiled female figure a few minutes after lying down in bedroom at Theberton Grange, near Saxmundham. An old lady is reported to have seen bright light without figure some months later in same room. House not traditionally haunted. Date, summer, 1875. Recorded June, 1888.

B G 19. Visual and Auditory. Borderland. Mrs. Wood informs us that in November, 1866, she saw her sister, who died a year earlier, standing by her bed. She spoke to the apparition and received a reply. She asked for proof that it was no dream; figure thereupon untucked mosquito curtains, which narrator had closely tucked in, and vanished. Mrs. Wood then got up and found the curtains untucked. Next day she made a brief note in her diary, which she sends to us. Recorded May, 1888.

B G 20. Visual and Auditory. Miss E. C. Seymour is awakened by a noise and sees apparition of a woman in grey, holding up a grey cloak over her head, in an old room of a house (address private) in Somersetshire. She hears next day that the room is supposed to be haunted by a woman said to have been murdered there. Date, about 1850; recorded, 1892.

B G 21. Dream. James Geddes, aged 13, dreams of accident to father's ship and father washed overboard, five days after the event, but before tidings reach the family. Tells dream at once to mother. Account written by Rev. John Leathley, who has interviewed the mother and son. Date of dream, January, 1890. Date of narrative, April, 1890.

B G 22. Abstract printed in connection with B L 33, *Journal*, Vol. IV., p. 316.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
New Members and Associates	313
Meeting of the Council	314
General Meeting	314
Alfred Tennyson	315
Experiments in Thought-transference by means of Table-tilting	318
Subliminal Consciousness of the Lapse of Time	320
Cases Received by the Literary Committee	322
Obituary Notice	326
Correspondence	326
Catalogue of Unprinted Cases	328

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBER.

HELME, CAPTAIN BURCHALL, J.P., Bishopstrow House, Warminster.

ASSOCIATES.

ALCOCK, RICHARD, M.B., Burlington-crescent, Goole.

ANDERSON, MISS MARGERY, 25, Lansdowne-cres., Kensington Park, W.

CHILDERS, MISS FLORENCE I., Villa Dalgrouky, Poggio Imperiale, Florence.

COATES, ANDREW, Pitcullen House, Perth, N.B.

COONEY, REV. STEWART E., M.A., Tesseract Rectory, Banagher, King's Co., Ireland.

MURRAY, T. DOUGLAS, 33, Grosvenor-square, London, W.

PRYCE, R. A. VAUGHAN, New College, Hampstead, N.W.

SPINK, JUDGE, Vernon, British Columbia.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBERS.

GREEN, MRS. RICHMOND, Easthampton, Mass., U.S.A.

HULL, MISS P. C., 22, John-street, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.

ASSOCIATES.

ALLEN, WILLIAM H. VAN, St. John's School, 34, Varick-st., New York.

BELDEN, MRS. A., c/o E. E. Crepin, 4726, Woodlawn-avenue, Chicago.

BROOKES, HENRY, 115, Milk-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

CLARKE, J. E., Ph.D., 214, South 43rd-street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

COMPTON, PROFESSOR ELIAS, Wooster University, Wooster, Ohio, U.S.A.

CREPIN, ERNEST E., 4726, Woodlawn-avenue, Chicago, U.S.A.

CRITCHLOW, E. B., Salt Lake City, Utah, U.S.A.

CUNNINGHAM, S. A., Altona, Florida, U.S.A.

DELAND, MRS. LOUIS, 112, Mount Vernon-street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

FOSTER, MRS. WILLIAM, 82, Huntington-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

LEWIS, P.M., M.D., Lecompton, Kansas, U.S.A.

PETERS, E. T., Box 265, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

REYNOLDS, EDWARD, M.D., 130, Marlborough-st., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

TAYLOR, FREDERICK, 174, School-street, Lowell, Mass., U.S.A.

WHITESIDE, MISS H., c/o A. A. Carey, 1, Brimmer-st., Boston, Mass.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on October 28th, the President in the Chair. There were also present : Col. Hartley, Dr. A. T. Myers, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, and Mr. R. Pearsall Smith.

One new Member and eight new Associates were elected. The election of two new Members and fifteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

The Council records its sense of the great loss which the Society has sustained by the decease of Lord Tennyson, who had been an Honorary Member of the Society since 1884.

The Council also recorded with regret the death of Mr. F. S. Hughes, an Associate of the Society.

Other matters of business having been attended to, the Council agreed to meet at 4.30 p.m. on Friday, December 2nd, at 19, Buckingham-street, W.C.

GENERAL MEETING.

The 54th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, October 28th, at 4 p.m. ; the President in the chair.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS addressed the meeting on the subject of the late Mr. W. Stainton Moses. The substance of what was said will appear as a Supplement to the forthcoming Part of the *Proceedings*.

The PRESIDENT said that it would not have been right to pass over in silence the death of one so closely connected with the early history of the Society as Mr. Stainton Moses, although he had become alienated from the Society in his later years. And, under the circumstances, it seemed most fitting that Mr. Myers, thoroughly acquainted as he was with Mr. Moses' work, should state frankly and fully his individual opinion of its value.

MR. PODMORE then read a paper on "Some Experiments in Thought-transference" by Dr. A. Blair Thaw, of New York. This paper, which has already been read at meetings of the American Branch of the S.P.R. will, it is hoped, be published in the next number of the *Proceedings*.

The PRESIDENT remarked that we were very glad to receive records of experiments of this kind, and he hoped that the paper which had just been read might lead to similar and further efforts. We shall not really establish even the fact of thought-transference in the sense in which a received doctrine of science is established—still less will there be a prospect of learning the laws which govern its manifestation—unless we can bring about a more extensive experimentation. The experiments are so easy and, if not pressed to monotony, so interesting—even with a limited amount of success—that he would urge all who may have the opportunity of experimenting to make the attempt and send their results to him.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS read part of a paper on "Sensory Automatism," which will appear in the forthcoming Part of the *Proceedings*. In this paper, which does not conveniently admit of brief summary, Mr. Myers urged the importance of further experiments in "crystal-vision." Glass balls, well suited to the purpose, can be obtained from the Assistant Secretary for 2s. 6d., and Mr. Myers would be grateful for accounts of any experiments which may be tried.

ALFRED TENNYSON.

The loss which the English-speaking world has suffered, through the death of the greatest English poet of this age, has been recognised with so full and adequate an expression of national regret that anything I could say on the more general aspects of this loss would seem but a feeble echo of what has been better said by others. What follows, therefore, is written entirely from the special point of view of our Society, of which, in the third year of its existence, Lord Tennyson became an honorary member; a position which he continued to hold till his death. The support of a man of genius, exercising so important an influence over contemporary thought and sentiment, would in any case have been greatly valued by us; especially in the earlier period of our existence, when friends seemed few and scorners numerous. But I have always felt that the sympathy of Tennyson meant more to us than the sympathy of another poet of equal genius and eminence might have meant, on account of the special affinity between the spirit and aims of his poetic work and the method and teachings of modern

science. This characteristic was very amply recognised in a short obituary note which appeared in *Nature* (October 13th):—

“By the death of Lord Tennyson, the world loses the Poet who, above all others who have ever lived, combined the love and knowledge of Nature with the unceasing study of the causes of things and of Nature’s laws. When from this point of view we compare him with his forerunners, Dante is the only one it is needful to name; but although Dante’s knowledge was well abreast of his time, he lacked the fulness of Tennyson, for the reason that in his day science was restricted within narrow limits. It is right and fitting that the highest poetry should be associated with the highest knowledge, and in the study of science, as Tennyson has shown us, we have one of the necessary bases of the fullest poetry—a poetry which appeals at the same time to the deepest emotions and the highest and broadest intellects of mankind. Tennyson, in short, has shown that science and poetry, so far from being antagonistic, must for ever advance side by side.”

The last sentence faithfully represents what was, no doubt, one of the deepest aspirations of the poet. At the same time, it is no less important to note that his very reverence for Science, and willingness to learn the lessons that she has to teach, made him feel with special force the collision and conflict between one aspect of the teachings of modern science—as presented by some of its most influential expositors—and the profoundest needs and hopes of the human soul. Some of the most thrilling passages of *In Memoriam* are those in which this conflict finds intense and concentrated expression:—

Are God and Nature then at strife,
That Nature lends such evil dreams?
So careful of the type she seems,
So careless of the single life;

That I, considering everywhere
Her secret meaning in her deeds,
And finding that of fifty seeds
She often brings but one to bear;

I falter where I firmly trod,

* * * * *

“So careful of the type?” but no,
From scarpèd cliff and quarried stone
She cries “A thousand types are gone;
I care for nothing, all shall go,

Thou makest thine appeal to me :
 I bring to life, I bring to death :
 The spirit does but mean the breath :
 I know no more." And he, shall he,

Man, her last work, who seem'd so fair,
 Such splendid purpose in his eyes,
 Who roll'd the psalm to wintry skies,
 Who built him fanes of fruitless prayer,

Who trusted God was love indeed
 And love Creation's final law—
 Tho' Nature, red in tooth and claw
 With ravine, shriek'd against his creed—

Who loved, who suffer'd countless ills,
 Who battled for the True, the Just,
 Be blown about the desert dust,
 Or seal'd within the iron hills ?

No more ? A monster then, a dream,
 A discord. Dragons of the prime,
 That tare each other in their slime,
 Were mellow music match'd with him.

More calmly, but no less decisively, is the collision formulated in a later passage :—

I trust I have not wasted breath :
 I think we are not wholly brain,
 Magnetic mockeries ; not in vain,
 Like Paul with beasts, I fought with Death ;

Not only cunning casts in clay :
 Let Science prove we are, and then
 What matters Science unto men ?

The conviction expressed in the two lines last quoted did not spring merely from a transient mood : it is repeated with more passionate emphasis in a poem called "Vastness," published in one of his latest volumes (*Demeter and Other Poems*, 1889) :—

—What is all of it worth ?

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying voices of prayer,
 All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy with all that is fair ?

What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own corpse-coffins at last,
Swallowed in Vastness, lost in Silence, drowned in the deeps of a meaning-
less Past?

What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a moment's anger of bees in
their hive?

This twofold aspect of Tennyson's relation to modern science—this combination of eager receptiveness for established scientific truths with vehement recoil from the conclusions to which a limited and narrow application of scientific method appeared to be leading—rendered it natural that he should give his sympathy and support to the efforts of our Society. And the memory of this sympathy will be an abiding possession for our workers, as the poems in which his convictions were uttered will be for the world, in the widening future of English literature.

HENRY SIDGWICK.

EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE BY MEANS OF TABLE-TILTING.

From Mr. G. M. Smith.

Custom House, Amble, Northumberland.

October 14th, 1892.

I have for many years been familiar with the usual *modus operandi* and results in table-tilting but I have no sympathy with so-called Spiritualists as such. Recently, when reading *Phantasms of the Living*, I was struck with the experiment in table-tilting recorded there, Vol. I., pp. 77-81,¹ and I made arrangements with a few friends to meet in my house to experiment in table-tilting (a thing which none of them had ever seen) with the view of adding some of the novel features of the case referred to in *Phantasms of the Living*.

On September 9th last Mrs. Smith (my wife), three young men and myself sat down with the palms of our hands on a small deal table in my house. In a few minutes the table commenced to tilt. What follows is copied from a note written immediately after the experiment and read over to all present at the sitting. I asked the questions, and in doing so, merely for convenience, used the language and phraseology peculiar among Spiritualists on such occasions.

¹ The reference is to some experiments made by Professor Richet in thought-transference by means of table-tilting. Here three persons, C, D and E, sat at a table, fitted with an electrical apparatus which rang a bell whenever the table tilted. Two other persons, A and B, sat before an alphabet, screened from the view of C, D and E. A followed the letters of the alphabet in order with a pen, returning to the beginning as soon as he had arrived at the end. B noted down the letters at which A was pointing every time the bell rang. A sixth person, F, apart both from the tilting table and the alphabet, concentrated his mind on some word chosen by himself and unknown to the other five. Under these circumstances, the letters which were tilted out formed a more or less close approximation to the word of which F was thinking.

It will be observed that in Mr. Smith's experiment the voluntary agent, F, was absent.—ED.

Q. : Will the influence which is controlling this table please tilt it once when "No" is meant and twice when "Yes" is meant? A. : Yes (two tilts or raps). Q. : Is it a spirit that is controlling this table? A. : Yes. Q. : Is it the spirit of a friend of anyone at the table? A. : Yes.

After a few more such questions and answers—Q. : Will you please rap (tilt) the table when the letters of the alphabet are pointed to which spell out your name? A. : Yes.

I then asked Mrs. Smith to withdraw from the table and sit in a corner of the room about 6 ft. from the table, and to take a small book with the alphabet in it and commencing to point at "A" to move slowly towards the end and back to "A" again, and so on, observing at what letters the table tilted. Although she was visible to all at the table, yet she was so placed that no one could form any idea of what letters were being pointed to. These preparations, which only took about a minute, being finished, we then continued.

Almost at once the table commenced to tilt at irregular short intervals, and when it had tilted 7 or 8 times, I, being anxious to know whether anything coherent was being spelled out, asked Mrs. Smith what were the results, and she answered that the table had tilted at the letters H-o-w-e-y J-a. The name of a young man a few years deceased, and known by name at any rate to all at the table, was at once recognised, his name being James Howey. I then asked: Q.: Is it the spirit of James Howey? A.: Yes. Q.: Have you met your mother since she passed out? A.: Yes. Q.: Is she with you now? A.: Yes. Q.: Does she wish to communicate? A.: Yes. Q.: With anyone at the table? A.: No. Q.: With any of her family? A.: Yes. Q.: With Miss Howey? A.: Yes. Q.: Will she rap (tilt) the table when the letters of the alphabet are pointed to which spell out her communication? A.: Yes. The table commenced to tilt again as before, but it was not interrupted, and when it had stopped I asked what had been spelled out and Mrs. Smith replied: "Good and faithful" had been spelled. Q.: Do you mean that Miss Howey is good and faithful? A.: No. Q.: Do you mean it as an injunction to her to be good and faithful? A.: Yes. Q.: Do you wish to communicate further? A.: Yes. Proceeding as before, the table at once commenced tilting, and when it had ceased Mrs. Smith said it had spelled out: "Mind father, and be sure of that." The experiment here ended, and the striking aptness of the latter communications was much spoken of by the sitters.

I should not have thought this worth writing out but for the fact that Mrs. Smith, while pointing out the letters, sat away from the table and in such a position that no one at the table could form the faintest idea of what letters were being pointed to. These circumstances remove the case from the ordinary run of table-tilting experiments.

Of course I was aware of the imperfection of the arrangements, but they could not be improved at the time, and I at once arranged for a further and more testing experiment for the evening of September 13th. For this occasion I secured the assistance of two more young men, one of whom I intended should write down the letters rapped or tilted out, and the other to witness that such was done correctly. I also arranged for the sitters at the

table to be in the room and those with the alphabet just outside the door (which was almost shut) of such room. But I regret to say that, though the table tilted quite briskly, and though we made several changes of persons from the table to the alphabet, and tried for about an hour, yet there could not be found the least trace of coherence or intelligibility in the series of letters taken down as rapped out, although we tried them by inversion, anagrammatically, and by substituting neighbouring letters, as is done in the case referred to in *Phantasms of the Living*. I have not further experimented in this way.

GEORGE MAIN SMITH, A.S.P.R.

[The above experiments are interesting, not only as evidence of thought-transference, but as supporting the theory that telepathic impressions are sometimes received unconsciously and become manifest only when the percipient has some means of automatic expression. It is possible also that the unconscious or semi-conscious nature of the agency—a peculiar feature of this case—was an important factor in its success.

We hope that other members of the Society may be inclined to try and report to us experiments under these or somewhat similar conditions.—ED.]

SUBLIMINAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE LAPSE OF TIME.

Mr. G. M. Smith, whose experiments in thought-transference are recorded in the preceding paper, sent us at the same time the following communication :—

Custom House, Amble, Northumberland.

October 12th, 1892.

I may observe that I have for a long time had the belief that it was possible for certain persons to wake from sleep at any appointed time ; and I have for many years been able to do it myself, it being often necessary that I should get up and go out at stated and varying hours during the night.

In the experiments recorded below, the times of retiring, and proposed waking, were recorded in writing before going to bed and the times of waking recorded immediately I awoke. In order to make the experiments as testing as possible, I retired at irregular hours and, usually, appointed times of waking remote from my usual hour of getting up (about 7 a.m.).

I am rather surprised that the experiments are not more successful, but I feel that the fact that, behind my resolution to waken, I knew that there was no actual necessity for my getting up at these untimely hours, was an unfavourable and potent factor, for although I have no record, I am persuaded that an equal number of cases in which it has been really necessary that I should get up would certainly show more success.

I do not feel qualified to offer any comment on the general question, but I am of opinion that in the experiments here recorded there is an approximation to success which chance alone does not adequately explain. The fact that I awoke at all during the night on these occasions is signi-

ficant, as I sleep very soundly, and very rarely waken before about 6 a.m., unless roused by some physical cause, whereas, in these experimental awakenings I always knew perfectly, immediately on awakening, that I had not been roused by any physical cause but had awoke solely in consequence of my resolve to do so at the time appointed.

There was a clock in the bedroom, but it does not strike.

The record given below contains a full account of all the failures and successes and also the number of times I awoke before the appointed time.

Date 1892.	Retired at	Proposed to waken at	Awoke at
Aug. 29	... 10.30 p.m.	... 6.0 a.m.	... 5.20 a.m.
„ 30	... 10.45 p.m.	... 1.0 a.m.	... 1.10 a.m. (wakened by child crying).
„ 31	... 1.10 a.m.	... 6.20 a.m.	... 5.10 a.m. and again 6.15 a.m.
Sept. 1	... 11.20 p.m.	... 6.30 a.m.	... 5.50 a.m. and 6.30 a.m.
„ 2	... 10.30 p.m.	... 3.0 a.m.	... 11.50 p.m. and 6.45 a.m.
„ 3	... Midnight	... 4.0 a.m.	... 3.0 a.m. and 6.45 a.m.
„ 4	... 11.0 p.m.	... 2.0 a.m.	... 2.0 a.m. (exactly).
„ 5	... 11.30 p.m.	... 4.20 a.m.	... 1.40 a.m. and 4.10 a.m.
„ 6	... 9.45 p.m.	... 2.15 a.m.	... 2.16 a.m.
„ 8	... 3.30 a.m.	... 5.30 a.m.	... 5.30 a.m.
„ 9	... 11.40 p.m.	... 4.30 a.m.	... 2.40 a.m. and 6.30 a.m.
„ 10	... 10.30 p.m.	... 5.10 a.m.	Wakened 5 or 6 times by child unwell.
„ 11	... 9.10 p.m.	... 2.30 a.m.	... 0.25 a.m. and 2.35 a.m.
„ 12	... 10.40 p.m.	... 3.45 a.m.	... 0.40 a.m. and 3.5 a.m.
„ 13	... Midnight.	Purposely made no arrangement to waken.	3.0 a.m. and 5.15 a.m.
„ 14th to 17th	no experiments.		
„ 18	... 9.20 p.m.	... 3.25 a.m.	... 5.55 a.m.
„ 19	... 10.40 p.m.	... 4.0 a.m.	... 4.10 a.m.
„ 20	... 10.40 p.m.	... 1.0 a.m.	... 0.15 a.m. and 0.56 a.m.
„ 21	... 3.50 a.m.	... 5.45 a.m.	Wakened by children about 6.0 a.m.
„ 22	... 11.20 p.m.	... 2.30 a.m.	... 0.15 a.m. and 2.30 a.m.
„ 23	... 10.0 p.m.	... 3.30 a.m.	... 3.40 a.m.
„ 23	... 10.5 p.m.	... 3.0 a.m.	... 0.5 a.m., 1.15 a.m., and 3.9 a.m.
„ 24	... 11.5 p.m.	... 4.40 a.m.	... 0.7 a.m., 1.20 a.m., and 4.30 a.m.
„ 25	... 9.10 p.m.	... 4.10 a.m.	... 3.8 a.m. and 6.15 a.m.
„ 26	... 10.45 p.m.	... 3.15 a.m.	... 2.30 a.m. and 7.0 a.m.
„ 27	... 10.30 p.m.	... 5.0 a.m.	... 4.15 a.m. and 6 a.m.
„ 28	... 10.45 p.m.	... 3.0 a.m.	... 2.30 a.m. (by child) and 3.0 a.m.
„ 29	... 10.30 p.m.	... 2.15 a.m.	... 1.8 a.m. and about 6.30 a.m.
„ 30	... 10.0 p.m.	... 1.45 a.m.	... 11.50 p.m. and 2.23 a.m.
Oct. 1	... 11.5 p.m.	... 2.45 a.m.	... 2.50 a.m.

CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

L. 944. Coincidental Impression.

The following case of an impression coinciding with an event of national importance, in which the percipient was not personally interested, seems worth printing in connection with others of a somewhat similar nature that were published in *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. II., pp. 365-7.

October 8th, 1892.

I have known and admired Tennyson's *In Memoriam* for some time, but it is very seldom that any parts of it have occurred to my memory, except at Christmas time, when some of the verses most appropriate to the season have come into my thoughts.

On Wednesday, October 5th, 1892, I was staying at the small country village of Broadway, Worcestershire, where I did not see the daily journals and was quite unaware that Lord Tennyson was ill, and he had not been for any other reason in my thoughts. I was myself in good health and spirits, and went to sleep almost immediately on getting into bed. I woke, however, suddenly, somewhat to my surprise, about 1 a.m. on Thursday morning, with a strong feeling of general depression and distress, for which I could find no cause, and my thoughts were turned towards death. Some lines from *In Memoriam*, of which I seldom thought, came into my head:—

Last night (*sic*) I slept and woke with pain
And almost wished no more to wake
And that my hold on life would break
Before I heard those bells again.

And

Within Vienna's fatal walls
God's finger touched him and he slept.

After a time of vague but quite unique mental discomfort I lit a candle and found it was about 2 a.m. My thoughts did not turn towards any special person, and after about another half-hour I went to sleep again, and woke as usual, after some five or six hours' quiet sleep, with a clear memory of what had passed but with no discomfort, and no further inclination to attribute this to any cause that I knew.

About 24 hours afterwards [*i.e.*, Friday morning, October 7th] I learnt that Lord Tennyson had died about 1.30 a.m. on the morning of Thursday, October 6th. I had no personal acquaintance with him.—A. A.

The *Times* of October 7th, 1892, prints the medical bulletin from which it appears that the hour of Lord Tennyson's death was 1.35 a.m. on Thursday, October 6th. It will be remembered that no alarm was expressed publicly with regard to his illness till the previous Monday.

The above narrative was given verbally to Dr. A. T. Myers, on the

evening of October 7th, and was written down by him and signed by Miss A. the next day.

In sending the account, he writes :—

[Miss A.] had heard little or nothing of such things, and told her story very naïvely and with no sign of exaggeration. She has always had excellent health and spirits, and was very genuinely surprised at this queer fit of extreme depression and discomfort, and thoughts of death and *In Memoriam*, which were quite unique to her ; and next morning—Thursday—she was quite well and happy again.

Miss A. did not mention her experience to anyone before hearing of Lord Tennyson's death.

The two following cases have a feature in common, namely, that the appearance seems always to have been seen by different people in the same way at the same place and from the same point of view—suggesting, of course, an optical illusion of some sort, though with our present information this must remain a matter of conjecture. It is to be regretted that the records were both made so many years after the experiences. We shall be glad if any of our readers can give any information bearing on either case.

G. 225.

From a lady who does not wish to give her name. In answer to one of Mr. Gurney's "Census" forms she wrote as follows :—

January 17th, 1885.

An appearance as of an old man rising from his chair and immediately vanishing was perceived by me and a friend in a small inn [not far from] Keswick.¹ We saw him only as we opened the door of the room. We made no inquiries as we were certain the proprietors would not give information lest their inn should be avoided.

We moved the rest of the furniture, rearranged the curtains and took great pains to fathom the mystery, but without success.

We did not see him when together or when we tried to see him.

In a subsequent letter, dated March 28th [1885], the same percipient says :—

The visual hallucination of which I spoke is the only one of the kind that ever happened to me.

It occurred in the autumn (September, I think,) of the year 1867, at a little inn or hotel at ——. I was there two or three days. The figure of the old man in the armchair was perceptible only by daylight, and only upon entering the room. He appeared to vacate the chair when the door opened.

I was not aware that my friend, now long dead, saw the figure, until

¹ The exact locality of the inn has been given in confidence.

she was leaving the bedroom we jointly occupied, late at night, for a book she had left in the sitting-room (a private one). I then said, "Take care of the old man in the chair," when rather to my consternation she exclaimed "Have you also seen it?" and evinced much agitation. We then agreed to ask each other alternate questions respecting the appearance, dress, manner, occupation, and found our impressions entirely coincided. You may imagine that the book remained in the sitting-room.

The next day we endeavoured to see the figure simultaneously, but failed. We moved the other articles of furniture, rearranged the curtains, took all surrounding objects into consideration, but could discover no shadow or aught else that could produce the appearance. We had neither of us visited the inn before, nor heard of any tale attached to it. We made no inquiry, being certain that the proprietors of the place would give no information, even if they possessed any.

The only other member of our party was a gentleman to whom the appearance did not disclose itself. He is, however, very short-sighted.

G. 226.

Taken down by Mr. Gurney from the lips of Mrs. Beaumont, of 1, Crescent-road, S. Norwood Park, about the year 1886, and signed by her.

1, Crescent-road, S. Norwood Park.

About 1860, I was staying with some friends at the Willows, near Kintbury, near Hungerford. One morning I was sitting alone in the drawing-room; the window of the room was passed by anyone going to the hall door. I saw a little woman in brown pass the window, with her head turned away from it. After some minutes, not having heard anyone go to let her in, I went into the hall and met the lady of the house [now dead] there, and I said to her, "There is a lady at the front door, but I have not heard any of the servants go to admit her." She said, "Who is it?" I said, "I don't know, but she was dressed all in brown." "Oh," she said, "that's only the little brown lady. We often see her—the children and all of us—but we take no notice." There was no tradition. The figure used always to appear in this way, passing in front of the drawing-room window; and however quickly they ran out nothing was to be seen. There was no place outside the house where a cat could have hidden, only a straight drive and a little shrubbery then not two feet high.

C. BEAUMONT.

Mrs. Beaumont has experienced one other—probably telepathic—hallucination, an account of which was printed in the *Journal*, Vol. I., p. 325, and an apparition of her has been seen more than once by two different percipients. See same No. of the *Journal*, pp. 326-8.

It may be instructive to compare with these two cases the following account of a probably purely subjective hallucination.

While walking home at about 7 o'clock, one evening, G. D. saw two gentlemen standing together on the opposite pathway. One of them he

knew well, the other was a stranger. The part of the road at which he had arrived was clear of trees, flanked by a high wall without gates, and brightly lit by the moon. G. D. was agreeably surprised to see the friend whom he supposed to be ill, and was about to cross over to him, but when he reached the centre of the road the two figures had vanished. He returned to the pathway he had left, but looking toward the opposite side before resuming his walk, distinctly saw the two figures exactly as he had seen them at first, and imputing the supposition that they had vanished to some temporary defect of vision he stepped into the road a second time. A second time the figures disappeared, and after assuring himself that no one was there, G. D. returned to his starting point. Standing there he, for the third time, saw his friend and his friend's companion as distinctly as before. He waited some moments but did not speak, and as his friend made no sign he went away. The man who was known to him died a few days later.

The above account was written by Mr. G. W. Parker, a friend of Mr. G. D. The latter endorses it as follows:—

“I vouch for the absolute correctness of the foregoing statement.”

[Signed in full] G— D—.

February 15th, 1891.

The Rev. C. A. Goodhart, who sent us this case, writes regarding it:—

“[I am] well acquainted with the scene of [Mr. D.'s] experience. There is simply a blank wall belonging to workhouse grounds, with the footway running along the base of it. I am told [that] at the time the moon was full and there were no shadows. An illusion—such as that of the ‘drinking fountain’ in Carpenter's *Mental Physiology*—seems hardly possible under the circumstances.”

The close relationship of some hallucinations with illusions seems to be brought out by the consideration of cases such as these. Another interesting illustration of the difficulty of drawing the line between hallucinations and illusions is to be found in a case printed in the *Journal*, Vol. III., p. 252, where an apparition of a woman in black standing by a hallucinatory white marble cross is seen collectively by three persons, but is only visible from a certain point of view. It was seen out of doors on a fine evening, and remained in sight for nearly an hour, from about 9 to 10 p.m.—a very unusual length of time for a hallucination to last. On the other hand, the percipients tried in vain to discover what could have produced such an illusion. The appearance does not seem to have been exactly the same to all of them, but there was enough similarity to suggest that—if not an illusion strictly speaking—it originated for all of them in the same *points de repère*.

 OBITUARY NOTICE.

We regret to have to record the death, on October 26th, from heart disease, of Frank Septimus Hughes. Mr. Hughes joined the S.P.R. in 1883, and for some years took an active part in the work of the Society. He acted for a time as Secretary to a Committee nominated by the Council for investigating the alleged Physical Phenomena of Spiritualism, and spent both time and ingenuity in the endeavour to elucidate the subject.

In November, 1883, Mr. Hughes went, at the request of the Council, to Wem, in Shropshire, to inquire personally into a series of disturbances—movements of furniture and crockery, and stone-throwing—which had excited much interest in the neighbourhood. His careful report on the results of the inquiry is printed in the *Journal* for March, 1884. In the same year he assisted in drafting a report on "Haunted Houses" (*Proceedings* II., pp. 137 *et seq.*) and rendered valuable service by his acute analysis and criticism of the evidence dealt with.

He was successful on more than one occasion as agent in thought-transference, and records of some of his experiments are given in *Phantasms of the Living*, pp. 46-48.

Circumstances prevented Mr. Hughes during the latter years of his life from co-operating actively with us, but he remained an intelligent and sympathetic critic of the work of the Society. [F. P.]

 CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH,
4, Wellington-terrace, Hailsham, *October 17th, 1892.*

SIR,—Referring to the enclosed cutting on Dr. Luys' recent experiments, I ask with all diffidence if it is not possible that he may have drawn a wrong conclusion by endeavouring to prove from certain phenomena a preconceived theory, instead of drawing his conclusions and basing his theory upon the phenomena observed?

Surely, so far as one can judge from this condensed report at least, an unbiassed student might, in the light of Dr. Bérillon's paper read at the International Congress recently held in London, have come to the conclusion that there was necessarily no more "exteriorisation" in Dr. Luys' instance than in the experiments there referred to; and that if in the case of the thievishly disposed child mere suggestion (that in case he attempted to steal a thing—unknown to the operator—paralysis of the arm would ensue) was sufficient to produce the paralysis in this event, then the pain felt when the alleged sensitised water or negative were interfered with, might much more reasonably be attributed to suggestion (perhaps involuntary) on the part of the operator, with whom the subject would naturally be *en rapport*, even

though he did not know when the contact with the water or negative took place, unless it had been shown that he was himself unaware that the water and negative were to be employed at all in the test applied.

The brevity of the report may have rendered it somewhat misleading, but from it it appears that the water and negative *had both been in the presence of Dr. Luys and his patient* prefatory to the trial and therefore he must have had in his mind the nature of the test, and may unconsciously have impressed the subject with the idea in his own mind.

W. FEARNE CROWTHER.

The cutting referred to is from the *Globe*, October 14th, 1892, and is headed, "Experiments in Hypnotism. Alleged Remarkable Discoveries." It runs:—

"At the Charité Hospital in Paris, yesterday, the series of experiments which are being made by Dr. Luys of the 'exteriorisation' of the human body, were continued. A Dalziel representative was allowed to be present. So complete was the exteriorisation of the subject that Dr. Luys was able to transfer a woman's sensibility into a tumbler of water. The tumbler was then taken out of sight of the hypnotised person, and the representative was invited to touch the water; and as his hands came in contact with it the woman started as if in pain. This experiment was repeated several times, the requisite precaution being taken that the hypnotised subject should not see the contact between the hands and the water. The water retained the sensibility a considerable time, and if drunk before the sensibility is exhausted the patient falls into a swoon. Dr. Luys was also able to confirm the wonderful discovery made by Colonel Rochas, Administrator of the Ecole Polytechnique, who found that it was possible to transfer the sensibility of a hypnotised person to the negative of a photograph of the subject, and that the subject not only felt, but showed signs of any mark made on the negative. Supposing, for instance, a scratch was drawn with a pin across the hand on the negative after it had been charged with sensibility, the subject would shriek with pain, and a few instants later a mark similar to that made on the negative would be visible on the hands of the subject. Dr. Luys tried the experiment yesterday several times with an extraordinarily sensitive subject, now at the Charité, and each time with considerable success. The experiments are creating a great deal of interest."

[It seems clear, as our correspondent points out, that many more precautions than are described in the newspaper account would have to be taken before authorising the conclusion which Dr. Luys is represented to have drawn from his experiments. The subject may have learnt when the water was being touched by unconscious indications either from Dr. Luys or from any one else present who knew it, or even by thought-transference from the person who touched the water, and may then have been affected as described by suggestion from his operator. As Mr. Crowther remarks, the suggestion may have been made unconsciously at the outset of the experiments, so that, on this hypothesis, it would not be necessary for Dr. Luys to be aware at the time whether the water was being touched or not. But we await an authoritative and detailed report of the experiments before forming any conclusion.—Ed.]

CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the October JOURNAL.)

Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.

B G 23. Visual. The Rev. G. V. Heathcote told us in 1890 that four or five years ago he often saw from dining-room window the figure of a man pass across churchyard. Not real person. Other members of the family saw the figure, too, occasionally. Miss Heathcote confirms; but says the figure sometimes turned out to be a tramp.

B G 24. Visual and Tactile. Mr. Geo. Solomon, of Jamaica, informs us that 12 months after his sister-in-law's death she haunted his bedroom in the most determined manner—apparently trying to find her surviving baby. Ghost pushes Mr. Solomon, lifts his leg, blows cold air on him, shakes door. No confirmation obtained. Date of events, November, 1884. Date of record, August, 1885.

B G 25. Visual. Haunted house. An account from the Rev. J. J. W. Rogers of apparition of "old lady in green" seen by him in alleged haunted room of old residence. Date, "4 or 5 years ago." Recorded February, 1888.

B G 26. Visual. Mr. J. P. Emslie informed us in 1889 that "a short time ago" his mother saw sitting by his side in bright gaslight a figure which she recognised as that of her late husband.

B G 27. Visual. The same informant tells us that he had an impression a certain lane was haunted. Subsequently (July, 1880) in that lane he met a misty pillar-like form, which vanished mysteriously.

B G 28. The same informant tells us that in August, 1887, he saw an unaccounted-for figure at "Bogle Burn," Melrose. A figure, like that of a tradesman, walked or ran rapidly by him, taking no notice, and disappeared round the corner. No sound of steps was heard.

B G 29. Collective. Visual. 3rd hand. From Miss Long. Six persons out shooting see woman running towards them with crying baby. When within a few yards crying ceases, and woman and child disappear. The party search in vain. Ground "is rough and broken," but affords no hiding place. No such woman known in the neighbourhood. Miss Long's informant declines to allow her to reveal names of percipients. Recorded January, 1890.

B G 30. Miss A. sends in 1887 an account of occurrences in a haunted room at B. Noises, footsteps, opening of doors, light blown out, dog terrified. No corroboration obtained.

B G 31. Auditory. Miss Geraldine D'Arcy tells us that she and her maid "heard the Banshee" outside their bedroom window, between 11 and 12 at night, at the house of a friend. No date given.

B G 32. Visual. The same informant tells us that when staying in the house of the late Mr. W. S. O'Brien she saw an apparition in her bedroom at night, which was recognised from her description as grandfather of her host by old man-servant.

B G 33. Ghostly procession seen by Miss F., Mrs. R., and coachman on very dark night 30 years ago. Miss F. is sole survivor, and remembers very vaguely. Recorded April, 1887.

B G 34. Visual. Mrs. Preston informs us that when in the United States in 1876, staying at the house of friends, she saw by lamplight, when in bed, the figure of a lady. Mrs. P. examined the figure critically as it moved slowly about the room. It disappeared suddenly. Next day Mrs. P. described the figure to her host, when he at once recognised his first wife, whom narrator never saw. Recorded August, 1889.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

CONTENTS.	PAGE
New Members and Associates	329
Meeting of the Council	330
The Haunted House at Willington.. .. .	331
A French Review of "Hallucinations Télépathiques"	326

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

MEMBERS.

BLAKELOCK, REV. R., M.A., Horbury Bridge Vicarage, Wakefield.
 DAMANIA, SURGEON-MAJOR P. J., National Liberal Club, London, S.W.

ASSOCIATES.

FIELDING, MRS. J. M., 25, Cardigan-road, Richmond, near London.
 FORT, CHARLES LEYLAND, B.A., Alderbury House, Salisbury.
 GARDNER, THE LADY WINIFRED, 48, Charles-street, Berkeley-square, W.
 HALL, CHARLES S., Cambridge House, Westgate Without, Canterbury.
 JACKSON, MISS E. R., Grammar School for Girls, Thetford.
 LIBRARIAN OF THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Adelaide, South Australia.
 LIBRARIAN OF THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Melbourne, Australia.
 OGILVIE, G. M., 10, Selborne-road, Brighton.
 PICKERING, JAMES R., A.I.E.E., 126, Holmesdale-rd., South Norwood, S.E.
 READE, HERBERT V., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ASSOCIATES.

BLODGETT, MRS., 238, Maple-street, Holyoke, Mass., U.S.A.
 BREED, STEPHEN A., 17, St. James's-avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 BROWNE, MRS. L. ANDREWS, 131, Sargent-street, Newton, Mass., U.S.A.
 BUNDY, MRS., M.E., 92, La Salle-street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.
 CARPENTER, FRANKLIN R., M.A., Ph.D., Rapid City, So. Dakota, U.S.A.
 LOMBARDI, C., 1314, Rusk-avenue, Houston, Texas, U.S.A.
 PARSONS, A. J., 1818, N. Street, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
 WYLLYS, MISS R., 18, Louisburg-square, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on December 2nd. The chair was taken at the opening by Professor Barrett, and subsequently by the President. There were also present:—Col. Hartley, Dr. A. T. Myers, Mr. W. Crookes, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Mr. F. Podmore, and Mr. R. Pearsall Smith.

Two new Members and ten new Associates were elected. Two of the latter it will be noticed represent two Public Libraries in the Australian Colonies, to whom specimen copies of the *Proceedings* were sent some time since. The election of eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

At their request it was agreed that the names of Mr. Edmund Selous and of Miss A. Goodrich-Freer should at the end of the present year be transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

The resignations of one Member and nine Associates, who for various reasons desired to terminate their connection with the Society at the end of the year, were accepted. In no case, however, was any want of sympathy with or interest in the work of the Society expressed.

It was also agreed to strike off the list the names of seven other Members and Associates with whom all communication had ceased and whose addresses were not known.

Thanks were awarded to the donors for some presents to the Library, especially to Dr. J. Grossmann for a parcel of the first number of his *Zeitschrift für Hypnotismus* for distribution among members of the Society. Some of these are still on hand and may be had on application to the Assistant Secretary.

The names of the Members of Council who retire by rotation at the end of the year were read over. They are:—Professor Macalister, M.D., F.R.S., Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Professor J. J. Thomson, F.R.S., and Mr. J. Venn, F.R.S. The Assistant Secretary was desired to send out the usual notices in regard to the Annual Business Meeting on the 27th of January next, according to the Rules.

It was resolved that General Meetings be arranged as follows, subsequent to that already fixed for January 27th:—Friday, March 10th, 8.30 p.m.; Friday, April 21st, 4 p.m.; and Friday, June 2nd, 8.30 p.m.

Various other matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be at the close of the Annual Business Meeting on January 27th, 1893, unless it was found advisable to summon one earlier.

[The Report of the General Meeting on December 2nd will appear in the *Journal* for January.]

THE HAUNTED HOUSE AT WILLINGTON.

[We think that the following fuller and more authentic account than has ever yet been published of this well-known "haunted house" will be of interest to our readers. We are indebted for it to Mr. Edmund Procter, son of Mr. Joseph Procter, who occupied the house at the time the disturbances occurred. It is a very complete and typical case of what is commonly called "haunting," consisting of unexplained noises, generally heard by all within earshot, and continued at intervals through a series of years, in the course of which various visual phantasms were seen by different people.—ED.]

MR. JOSEPH PROCTER'S DIARY.

The "Haunted House at Willington" has been a familiar theme on Tyneside for half a century, and the general public have been made acquainted with it in William Howitt's *Visits to Remarkable Places*, Catherine Crowe's *Night Side of Nature*, *The Local Historian's Table Book*, Stead's *Ghost Stories*, and other publications. I was myself born in this "haunted house," and have vivid recollections of many singular occurrences. As my parents, however, ceased to reside there when I was but a child of seven, any evidence of my own can be but of trifling value. On my father's death in 1875, a diary that he had kept almost from the outset of the disturbances, and during many years of their occurrence, was found among his papers. The publication of this diary has been delayed for two reasons: first, my mother's objection to their publicity during her lifetime; secondly, because the manuscript breaks off suddenly, and I have long hoped, but in vain, to find the continuation and conclusion. To such readers as were not personally acquainted with the writer of this diary I may briefly state that he was a member of the Society of Friends, belonging to a family which had been attached members of that body from its very foundation. During many years he was an "overseer" or "elder," and was frequently appointed to offices of trust in church matters. Like many other Quakers, he took an active interest in the Peace Society, the Anti-Slavery Society, and other philanthropic organisations. He was also among the earliest teetotallers in the north of England.

His reading was fairly extensive, the *Quarterly* and *Edinburgh* being sandwiched with *George Fox's Journal* and the old *Examiner*, and Ebenezer Elliot taken alternately with some French author or the *British Friend*. I mention these details solely to place outsiders in a position to judge of the character and the reliability of the writer of the diary, and will only add my own testimony that a man with a

more delicate sense of what it means to speak the truth I have yet to meet.

It only remains to add that throughout the narrative "J. P." stands for my father himself, and "E. P." for my mother, and that the paragraphs between brackets are my own additions. The earliest statement I can find is the following, in his own handwriting:—

Particulars relating to some unaccountable noises heard in the house of J. and E. Procter, Willington Mill, which began about three months prior to the present time, viz., 1 mo. 28th, 1835, still continuing, and for which no adequate natural cause has hitherto been discovered.

About six weeks ago the nursemaid first told her mistress of the state of dread and alarm she was kept in, in consequence of noises she had heard for about two months, occurring more particularly nearly every evening when left alone to watch the child [my eldest brother, then about two years old] to sleep in the nursery, a room on the second floor; she declared she distinctly heard a dull heavy tread on the boarded floor of the unoccupied room above, commonly pacing backwards and forwards, and, on coming over the window, giving the floor such a shake as to cause the window of the nursery to rattle violently in its frame. This disturbance generally lasted ten minutes at a time, and though she did not heed it at first, yet she was now persuaded it was supernatural, and "it quite upset her." The latter was indeed evident from the agitation she manifested.

The kitchen girl said that the nursemaid had called her upstairs sometimes when frightened in this manner, and that she had found her trembling much and very pale. On examining her further in reference to this improbable tale, she did not vary in her statement, but on searching the rooms above and finding nothing to cause such results, but little credit was attached to the story.

Before many days had elapsed, however, every member of the family had witnessed precisely what the girl described, and from that time to the present, nearly every day, and sometimes several times in the day, the same has been heard by one or more of the inmates, varying unimportantly in the nature of the sound. A few particular instances may here be selected, in which imagination or fear could have no influence.

On sixth day, 1st month 23rd, 1835, my wife had in the forenoon requested one of the servants to sweep out the disturbed room in the course of the day, and being herself in the nursery [the room below] after dinner, heard a noise in the room like a person stirring about, which she took for granted was the maid cleaning out the chamber, when, to her surprise, she afterwards found that neither of the girls had been upstairs at all. The next day one of the maids, being in the nursery, supposed, from the noise she heard, that the other was lighting the fire in the room above, as had been desired, which proved a similar mistake to that on the preceding day. It may be remarked that the nursemaid first mentioned had left, and another engaged, from whom the affair was carefully concealed. A day or two after her arrival the noise was observed by her fellow servant whilst they were together in the nursery, but she apparently did not observe it herself, from

her companion talking and using the rocking-chair. Later, however, the same evening it began suddenly when she was present, and she, somewhat alarmed, inquired who or what was in the room above.

On First day, the 25th, being kept at home by indisposition, my wife was in the nursery about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and heard on the floor above, about the centre of the room, a step as of a man with a strong shoe or boot going towards the window and returning. The same day, when we were at dinner, the maid, being with the child in the nursery, heard the same heavy tread for about five minutes; she came into the sitting-room to satisfy herself that her master was there, thinking it must have been he who was upstairs. The following day the dull sound was resumed, and up to this day the boots have not done duty again. It may be noted that frequently the room has been examined immediately after the occurrence of the noise; it has been sat in, in one instance slept in all night, and in every case nothing has been elicited. Several of our friends who have waited to hear the invisible disturber have all, with one exception, been disappointed.

My brother, John Richardson Procter,* remained in the room below some time after the usual period of operation, fruitlessly, but within ten minutes of his departure the nurse was so terrified by the loudness of its onset that she ran downstairs with the child half asleep in her arms. My cousin, Mary Unthank, stayed two nights and was much in the room without being gratified. All the persons who have heard, and six have been so far privileged, are confident that the noise is within the room on the third floor, as the precise part of the floor above on which the impression is made is clearly distinguishable through the ceiling below, and the weight apparently laid on, shaking violently the window in the room below, when no other window in the house is affected, and during a dead calm, is of itself a proof of this.

It seems impossible there can be any trick in the case; there is a garret above, and the roof is inaccessible from without; the house stands alone, and during most of the time the window was built up with lath and plaster, whilst the only other communication with the outside, by the chimney, was closed by a fireboard which was so covered over with soot as to prove that not a pebble or a mouse had passed. The room is devoid of furniture, and for some time the door was nailed up. Not a rat has been seen in the house for years, nor at any time anything heard like a scratch or squeak, or running between the floor and ceiling; nor, it is conceived, could a hundred rats so shake the floor by their weight as to cause the window below to rattle as it does.

The noise has been heard at every hour of the day, though oftenest in the evening, rarely in the night; has no connection with weather nor with the going of the mill; [the mill was contiguous, but there was a road between it and the house] in short, it is difficult to imagine a natural cause having a shadow of pretension to belief.

Those who deem all intrusion from the world of spirits impossible in the present constitution of things will feel assured that a natural solution of

* A portrait and biographical notice of this brother will be found in *Quaker Records*, by Mrs. A. O. Boyce.

the difficulty will still be obtained on further investigation ; whilst those who believe with the poet "that millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth unseen," and that, even in modern times, amidst a thousand creations of fancy, fear, fraud, or superstition, there still remain some well-attested instances in which good or evil spirits have manifested their presence by sensible tokens, will probably deem it possible that this may be referred to the latter class—especially when they learn that several circumstances tending to corroborate such a view are withheld from this narrative.

Whether the "several circumstances withheld" are disclosed in the written narratives which follow I am unable to say. I find the following consecutive

Additional particulars relating to unaccountable noises, &c., heard at Willington Mill, containing the most remarkable from first month 25th, to the present time, second month 18th, 1835.

On First day night, the 31st of first month, soon after retiring to bed, before going to sleep, my wife and I both heard ten or twelve obtuse deadened beats as of a mallet on a block of wood, apparently within two feet of the bed curtain, on one side by the crib in which the child was laid. The next night, before undressing, I had hushed the child asleep in his crib, and while leaning over it with one hand laid upon it and listening to some indistinct sounds overhead, which had just ceased, I heard a tap on the cradle leg as with a piece of steel, and distinctly felt the vibration of the wood in my hand from the blow. This might be a sudden crack not unfrequent when wood is drying in, but it sounded like a knock on the outside. Since this time the walking in the empty room has not been heard oftener than twice or thrice, of which this afternoon was the last time.

On the same evening I heard that Thomas Mann, the foreman of the mill—a man of strict integrity and veracity, who has been two years in Unthank and Procter's employ—had heard something remarkable, and on questioning him elicited the following statement. It may be premised that U. and P. have a wooden cistern on iron wheels to bring water for their horses, which stands in the mill yard. When in motion, drawn by a horse to be filled, it makes a very peculiar noise which may be heard a considerable distance, especially when the wheels want greasing, and by any person accustomed to it the noise of its going could not be mistaken for that of any other vehicle. The mill was going all night, and T. M.'s place was to attend the engine till 2 a.m. Going out to fill the barrow with coals about one o'clock, he heard this machine, as he thought, going along the yard, which did not at the moment strike him as out of the usual course ; but remembering the hour, the apprehension that it was being stolen flashed on his mind ; it was creaking excessively, from want of oil as might be supposed, and was then drawing near the yard gates, towards which he pursued after it, when, to his astonishment, he found it had never stirred from its place near where he at first was, and looking round everywhere all was still and not a creature to be found. He afterwards searched round the premises with a lantern but descried nothing. He was much puzzled, but it was not till the next day that he felt himself compelled to attribute the phenomenon to a supernatural cause.

More than once I have, on coming through the garden at night, heard a sound like someone stepping down the gravel walk and have not been able to discover anyone. This step on the gravel has been heard by one or two others, but nothing seen.

On First day, 2 mo., 15th [1835], my wife and I were informed by our cousin Unthanks that they understood that the house, and that room in particular in which the noises now occurred, was said to be haunted before they entered it in 1806, but that nothing that they knew of had been heard during their occupancy of 25 years.

On the same page as the above, and in my father's handwriting, is the following memorandum below the above recital; there is a line drawn through them, however, whether by himself I am unable to say, and the sentence is apparently unfinished:—

An infirm old woman, the mother-in-law of R. Oxon, the builder of the premises, lived and died in the house, and after her death the haunting was attributed—

I have heard my father speak of this circumstance, but the evidence appeared to be of a slight and hearsay character.

I find the following occurrence described on a separate sheet of paper, but believe, although it is not dated, that this is the correct sequence of the manuscript. I have myself heard all the particulars from the lips of all the parties concerned, which completely agreed with this account in my father's handwriting.

For about two months previously there had rarely been 24 hours without indications by noises, &c., not in any other way accountable, of the presence of the ghostly visitant, to some or all of the inmates. A few days previously a respectable neighbour had seen a transparent white female figure in a window in the second storey of the house. On the 13th of last month (November), early in the evening, two of the children in the house, one aged about 8, the other under two years, both saw, unknown to each other, an object which could not be real, and which went into the room where the apparition was afterwards seen, and disappeared there. A near connection of the family on a visit [my mother's sister], but for whom, for obvious reasons, a lodging was obtained at the house of Thomas Mann (the foreman of the flour mill adjoining, and much respected by his employers), went out as usual to sleep about 9.30 p.m. Soon after going to her bedroom T. M.'s wife went out of the house for some coals, and was struck with a figure in the window previously referred to [nothing being between the two houses but a kitchen garden and a road]; she called her husband, who saw the same figure passing backwards and forwards and then standing still in the window. It was very luminous and likewise transparent, and had the appearance of a priest in a white surplice. T. M. then called out the relative of the family and his own daughter. When they came the head was nearly gone and the brightness somewhat abated, but it was fully ten minutes before it quite disappeared by fading gradually downwards. Both when standing and moving it was about 3 feet from the floor of the room. T. M. went down close under the window, and

also went to inform the inmates of the circumstance, but finding they had locked-up for the night did not accomplish it. It was a dark night, without a moon, and there was not a ray of light, nor any person anywhere near the house. The window blind was close down, and the figure seemed to come through both it and the glass, as had the brightness been all inside of the glass the framing of the window would have intervened, which was not visible. In walking the figure seemed to enter the wall on each side. The occupier of the house [my father] slept in that room, and must have gone in shortly after the disappearance of the apparition.

[My aunt, the "near connection" referred to above, Mrs. Christiana Wright, of Mansfield, who is still living, has read the manuscript of this incident this year (1892). She has corrected it in two or three unimportant details, but otherwise confirms it as strictly according to her own observation.]

The following account of my father's has no year stated, but it appears to be about this time. J. C. is my mother's sister, Jane Carr, of Carlisle.

On the 16th of 12th mo., a little before twelve o'clock at night, J. C. and her bedfellow were disturbed by a noise similar to the winding up of a clock, apparently on the stairs where the clock stands, which continued for the space of ten minutes. When that ceased footsteps were heard in the room above, which is unoccupied, for perhaps a quarter of an hour; whilst this was going on the bed was felt to shake, and J. C. distinctly heard the sound like a sack falling on the floor above. On the 3rd of 1st month, about 12 o'clock at night, J. C. being quite awake, was disturbed by a noise similar to a person knocking quickly and strongly five times on a piece of board in the room; when that ceased she distinctly heard the sound of a footstep close by the side of her bed. About the beginning of the year J. P. was awoken by a sound like a bullet lodged in the floor above or in the wall of his bedroom, and looked at his watch to ascertain the time; he found next morning that his wife in the next room was awoken by the same sound.

About the 21st inst, E. P. and nurse Pollard both felt themselves raised up and let down three times. [My mother has described this experience to me; she said the bed was lifted up as if a man were underneath pushing it up with his back. She did not speak to nurse Pollard, nor the nurse to her, each thinking the other was asleep; this not being disclosed until breakfast time.] On the 15th, about 8 p.m., J. P., jun., who had been in bed about half an hour, called of someone to come to him and begged for a light; he said that something under the crib raised him up very quickly many times, and wished to know what it could be. On the 11th of 1st mo., whilst the servants were at dinner, E. P. was lying on the sofa in her lodging-room when she felt the floor to vibrate as from a heavy foot in an adjoining room; in the writing-room underneath J. C. at the same time heard the sound of a person walking backwards and forwards in the room above. Soon after this E. P. heard the sound of a closet door in the room above shutting three times, after which footsteps came into the middle of the room

and then all was silent. E. P. feels assured there was nobody upstairs at the time. On the 17th, at 7 p.m., the two elder children and two nursemaids were in the nursery when a loud clattering or jingling was heard in the room; it sounded from the closet; the girls were very much terrified, as was also Jane P., who is four years and a half old. Little Joseph, perceiving his sister affrighted, endeavoured to calm her by saying, "Never mind, Jane; God will take care of thee." Some weeks before this little Joseph said in the morning to his aunt, Jane Carr, who was sleeping with him, that he was a long time in getting to sleep the night before from some people walking very fast in the room above; he wondered who it could be. This was an unoccupied room. One night, whilst sleeping in a crib in his parents' room, he awoke his father to say that somebody had stepped close to his bed. One night about this time J. P. heard, early in the morning, a noise as of wood moving from the middle to one side of the boarded floor of the empty room above; after which he heard a loud beating in the mill yard. Another night he heard two very peculiar sounds as of whistling or whizzing. [I have sometimes heard my father imitate this peculiar and horrid sound.] About 11 o'clock on the night of the 23rd, J. C. and her little bedfellow heard a succession of thumps or blows in the empty room above which continued for the space of ten minutes. A little after one o'clock the same night J. P. was awakened by a single beat or blow in the room above, after which one of the chairs in his own room seemed shifted.

On the night of the 26th J. P. heard the sound of footsteps in the attic, and afterwards as of setting things down in the room above, from about 11.30 p.m. to 2 a.m. A little after eleven he had heard several prolonged and peculiar whistles which were also heard by the nurse in another room; they seemed to come from the landing; she had described it without knowing that J. P. had heard it. Joseph was shaken in his crib early the same night.

On the 27th no one slept in the third storey; about eleven o'clock Jane C. and the nursemaid heard in the room above the sound of some person with strong shoes sometimes walking, sometimes running backwards and forwards, moving chairs and clashing down box lids, and sometimes thumping as with a fist. These sounds also moved on to the stair-head. About midnight J. C. felt the bed raised up under one side as if to turn her over, giving two lifts. Nurse Pollard in another room on the same floor heard a noise which roused her as she was going to sleep; something then pressed against the high part of the curtain and came down on to her arm, which was weighed down with the same force; in great terror she called out, "Lord, have mercy upon me!" Nothing further occurred to her that night, nor was the maid who slept with her aroused.

2nd month, 3rd. On nearly every day or night since the last entry more or less has been heard that could be referred to no other than the same cause; amongst them the following may be noted: Joseph and Henry have been several times disturbed in their cribs during the evening; once they heard a loud shriek which seemed to come from near the foot of the bed. On going up Joseph was found trembling and perspiring from the fright. One evening J. P. heard a very peculiar moan or cry in the same room; also

J. and E. P. and Jane C. heard footsteps and noises which ceased on running upstairs to prevent the children being frightened. Another time Joseph said his bed moved backwards and forwards; also a voice by the foot of the bed said, "Chuck" twice, and then made a noise like a child sucking. He describes other voices; he is very inquisitive as to the origin of these noises, and says he never heard or felt anything like it whilst we lived at Shields.

It may be proper to mention that neither he nor any of the children have any idea of anything supernatural. Jane sleeps in another room; she told her mother that she felt the bed go up and down, and other things of that kind, not having heard of her brother Joseph, or any of us, having felt anything of the same kind.

About the 30th J. and E. P. heard loud thumps in the room above, also footsteps in the night, when they knew no one was upstairs, as the cook was at that time sleeping for company with the nurses on the second floor. A day or two later, about six in the evening, whilst the servants were at tea in the kitchen, E. P. and J. C., whilst in the nursery on the second floor, heard what seemed to be heavy pieces of wood jarring on the floor above.

2nd mo., 1st. About 11 p.m. some little time after all had gone to bed, the sound of chairs, &c., being moved about on the kitchen floor was heard.

2nd mo., 4th. Jane C. had been poorly, and was awake about 4.30 a.m., as well as her companion, when they heard footsteps descending from the upper storey which passed their door and went down into the kitchen; they thought it was the cook and wondered at her being so early. They then heard the sound of the kitchen door opening and then of the kitchen window being thrown up and the shutters opened with more than usual noise. About seven o'clock they were surprised by the cook calling at their room for a light; having been up early to do washing the previous morning she had this time overslept herself. She had clearly not yet been downstairs.

In the afternoon of the same day Jon. D. Carr [my mother's brother of Carlisle] came to the house and stayed all night, sleeping alone on the second storey. Soon after going to bed he heard noises in the room above, as of a piece of wood or a balance rapidly striking each end on the floor; afterwards many beats as with a mallet, some very loud; also like a person stamping in a passion. He also heard a peculiar whistle, which he imitated so as exactly to resemble what J. P. heard some time before; he further heard a noise on the stairs and landing, and for some time felt his bed to vibrate very much; he put his hand down to the stock and felt it shaking. This suddenly ceased. He was quite awake and collected, indeed did not sleep till two o'clock though unusually disposed to it. He said in the morning he would not live in the house for any money.

The account he gave to Jonathan Carr [his father] induced the latter to come over from Carlisle next morning to see if he could assist with his advice under such disagreeable and dangerous disturbances.

[I can find no other allusion to my grandfather's visit among my father's papers.]

On 2nd mo., 5th, between 11 and 12 at night, Jane C. heard a thump on the landing near the bedroom door, upon which she awoke her companion, Mary Young. [This was the cook whom my aunt had to sleep with her, not daring to sleep alone in such a house; she was a most respectable and intelligent woman whom I well remember; she was eight years in my mother's service when she married the principal tradesman in the village.] Mary Young heard the slot in the door apparently slide back, the handle to turn and the door to open. A rushlight was burning on the dressing-table, but the bed was an old four-poster, and the curtains being drawn, nothing could be seen. A step then went to the rushlight, and appeared by the sound to snuff it and then lay down the snuffers. In the act of snuffing the light was transiently obscured, as when that act is customarily performed. Jane C. then felt it raise up the clothes over her twice; then they both heard something rustle the curtains as it went round the bed; on getting to Mary Young's side she distinctly saw a dark shadow on the curtain. On getting to the bed-board where Jane C. lay a loud thump as with a fist was heard on it; something was then felt to press on the counterpane on M. Young's side of the bed, the bed curtain being pushed in but nothing more seen. Whatever the visitor might be was then heard to go out, seeming to leave the door open. In the morning they found the door still bolted as it was left when they went to bed. In this occurrence Jane C. heard and felt everything described, but having her head under the bedclothes could not see the shadow as her companion did. [I have on three or four occasions heard a graphic account of this night of horror both from my aunt Jane Carr in later life, and from Mary Young some years after her marriage. The description they both gave exactly agreed with the above narrative from my father's pen except that one or both of them stated that a few minutes after the dreadful unknown visitor left the room they arose, found the door locked as when they came to bed, and searched the room in every way. This is the only discrepancy I notice. One would naturally expect that my aunt would refuse to stay longer in the house after such an experience, but such was not the case; she was, as I remember her to be, a woman of strong nerve, of very cheerful temper, and not easily disturbed. She died on board the steamer *Prussian Eagle*, in Plymouth Sound, in 1859.]

On the 7th J. C. heard the noise of a box trailed over the floor above the nursery when she was certain no one was upstairs, the servants being at dinner in the kitchen and the rest of the family in the parlour downstairs.

On the previous night there had been unaccountable thumpings and bed-shakings but nothing of special note.

From 2nd mo., 6th to the 20th, nothing particular has been heard; but Jane, about 4½ years old, told her parents that when sleeping with her aunt she one night saw by the washstand at the foot of the bed where the curtains were open, a queer looking head, she thought of an old woman; she saw her hands with two fingers of each hand extended and touching each other; she had something down the sides of her face and passed across the lower part of it. She saw it plainly though it was darkish in the room. She was afraid and put her head under the clothes and by-and-bye fell asleep. On the 17th,

about dusk, she described having seen a head on the landing as she was coming downstairs, and appeared to be very much terrified.

About the 25th, pretty late at night, whilst J. P. was asleep, E. P. felt a heavy pressure which unnerved her very much ; it seemed to take her breath away and she felt quite sick after it, but did not tell J. P. of it until the morning. Some night previous E. P. was awake by feeling a pressure on the face over the eye, of icy coldness ; it was suddenly laid on with a good deal of force and as suddenly withdrawn. [I have heard my mother describe this on different occasions 20 or 30 years after it occurred ; her face always had a pained expression when she related this experience, which I think was more distressing to her than anything she underwent in the house.]

3rd mo., 3rd. About 5 a.m. E. P. was awake when several beats were felt on one side of the room, which awoke J. P. ; a vibration was felt in the room, the bed shook considerably and the curtain rings rattled. The knocks were repeated on the floor above.

On the night of the 5th E. P. heard what appeared to be a heavy box turned over twice in the room above where no one was sleeping and the entire household being asleep except herself, and everything still.

[I omit several memoranda about this time as to the children and servants hearing voices and sounds of various descriptions.]

3rd mo., 13th, 1840. Since the last entry Joseph has heard the sound of a thick stick being broken in his room ; of a stepping backwards and forwards ; of his name being called, &c. About the same date J. and E. P. heard unaccountable drummings and vibrations ; also the sound of someone stirring in the closet.

On the 21st J. and E. P. heard a handbell rung upstairs ; they were quite satisfied at the time that no one was there. On the 28th heavy thumps in the middle of the night, and after breakfast the next morning E. P. heard a handbell rung upstairs when she was quite certain everyone was downstairs. J. and E. P. are sure it is no actual bell in the house that is rung, the tone being altogether different. Joseph has been disturbed nearly every night lately ; he says when there is nobody upstairs the voices are loud ; he is now afraid of going into his room in the daytime. The words he reports as being uttered, such as "Never mind"—"Come and get," seem to have no particular application. To-night he has heard footsteps twice, and felt a bat on his pillow. At the time two of the servants were at a temperance meeting, the other in the kitchen. [The inference that my brother was simply dreaming, or else shamming, so as to get some one to come beside him, will no doubt readily occur to some minds. I can only say that a more truthful boy, or one more transparently honest I do not think ever breathed. He was six years of age at this time, and died eleven years afterwards from an accidental blow on the head at a boarding school.]

On the 30th Henry (3 years old) was awakened by his brother Joseph ringing the bell at his bedside, saying his bed was shaking, and that he heard someone talking in the room ; Henry being asked if he did not think it was Joseph that spoke, said No, and showed where the sound came from ; they both heard it again about 10 minutes later on.

4 mo., 6th. During the last nine days J. and E. P. have often heard

something stirring in the night, and knocks in the servants' room above ; these they afterwards found the girls had not heard, being very sound sleepers.

4 mo., 4th.—This evening E. P. plainly heard someone or something stirring and rustling about in a room she knew no one was in, and there and then found that no one was in it.

6th.—During last night there seemed to be but little quiet in the house till daylight ; noises as of a shoe dragged over the boards just outside the door, and as though the servants had got up and were going about ; knocks loud, and knocks gentle, indeed all sorts of knocks.

It may be well to mention here that the Newcastle and North Shields Railway, which passes about a quarter of a mile from the house, was opened on June 19th, 1840.

A gap occurs in the diary here, but the following letter written by my father to my mother on July 4th, 1840, illustrates a striking incident of which full particulars are given by William Howitt and Mrs. Crowe. The hero, Dr. Drury, a practitioner then well known in Sunderland, had obtained leave to sit up all night on the stairs with a friend, during the absence of the family except my father and one servant. He had wished to bring a loaded musket and a dog with him ; my father objected to firearms, but consented to the dog.¹

Willington. *Seventh day, evening.*

DEAR ELIZABETH, . . . Last night Dr. Drury came with T. Hudson, a shopman of Joseph Ogilvie, chemist, and no dog. After a long chat they sat on the high landing ; I went to my own bed ; Bell in the Camp room. About one o'clock I heard a most horrid shriek from E. D., slipped on my trousers and went up. He had then swooned, but come to himself again in a state of *extreme nervous excitement*, and accompanied with much coldness and faintness. He had seen the G. ; had been struck speechless as it advanced from the closet in the room over the drawing-room to the landing, and then leapt up with an awful shriek and fainted. The other young man had his head laid against the easy-chair and was dozing, and as the G. made no noise in coming up he did not awake till the yell of his friend called him to his help.

I called up Bell to make on the fires, get coffee, &c., but he continued in a shocking state of tremour for some hours, though not irrational. He had a ghastly look and started at the smallest sound—could not bear to see anything white ; he had not been in the least sleepy, and was not at all frightened till the moment when the G. met his gaze. They had both previously heard several noises, but all had been quiet for about a quarter of an hour, and E. D. was thinking of getting his companion to go to bed, not expecting anything more that night. . . . E. D. has got a shock he will not soon cast off. I go to Shields to-night and I question I come back at present.

The diary resumes as follows :—

5 mo., 17th, 1841.—Since the latter end of 12 mo., 1840, we have been entirely free from those very singular disturbances which had been

¹ For Dr. Drury's own account of this incident, see Appendix, pp. 349

occurring with some intermissions for about 14 months before; and as we now appear to be threatened with a renewal of them, I here make some memoranda of the circumstances. Our servants for some time have shown no symptoms of timidity, and seemed to have no apprehension of any recurrence of former visitations. E. P. has not been well lately, and has thought she observed something in the demeanour of the servants indicative of fear within a day or two past; on questioning them this afternoon they said the ghost had come back, but they wished to keep it from her if possible, as she was poorly. On the 29th, about 9 p.m., J. P., hearing Joseph call, and going upstairs, heard a rustling, like a female running out of the room, but saw no one and was satisfied no one was there. Joseph said his name had been called several times from near the foot of the bed in a voice like his own. That night J. and E. P. heard a drumming and tapping in different parts of their room; at one moment it seemed to be something heavy falling on the floor of the room above, then on the floor of the room adjoining, where it awoke the youngest child, and then to pounce down in the room below on the ground floor. [I have frequently heard my father describe this peculiar case.]

6 mo., 1st.—The two maids, Davis and E. Mann, report they were unable to sleep before 2 a.m. from constant noises, particularly the apparent treading of bare feet backwards and forwards at the foot of their bed, the noise several times awaking the youngest child; sometimes the tread seemed to pass out on to the landing and run up and down stairs. The nursery door was of course bolted.

7th day, 11 mo., 13th, 1841.—About 4.30 p.m. Joseph, now eight years old, was in the nursery with his brothers and sisters; he had seated himself on the top of a chest of drawers and was making a pretended speech to them, when he suddenly jumped down, and the nursery door being ajar, J. P., who was in his own bedroom adjoining, heard him exclaim there was a monkey, and that it had pulled his leg by his shoe-strap. J. P. did not himself see the monkey, but coming out of his room saw the children peering under the curtains of the bed in the Blue-room where, they alleged, the animal had disappeared. Joseph afterwards stated that the monkey had given a sharp pull at his shoe-strap, and had tickled his foot; he did not suppose any other but it was a real monkey. Edmund, who is under two years old, was frightened a short time before by what he called a "funny cat," and showed a good deal of timidity the rest of the evening, looking under chairs, &c., lest it should be lurking there, and it is to be noted that he has no fear of a cat.

[Now it so happens that this monkey is the first incident in the lugubrious hauntings, or whatever they may be termed, of which I have any recollection. I suppose it was, or might easily be, the first monkey I had ever seen, which may explain my memory being so impressed that I have not forgotten it. A monkey, and upstairs in the nursery, that is the business. My parents have told me that no monkey was known to be owned in the neighbourhood, and that after diligent inquiry no organ-man or hurdy-gurdy boy, either with or without a monkey, had been seen anywhere about the place or neighbourhood, either on that day or for a length of time. Although

I freely admit the evidence of an infant barely two years old is of very small import, yet I may say I have an absolutely distinct recollection of that monkey, and of running to see where it went to as it hopped out of the room and into the adjoining Blue-room. We saw it go under the bed in that room, but it could not be traced or found anywhere afterwards. We hunted and ferretted about that room, and every corner of the house, but no monkey, or any trace of one, was more to be found. I don't know what to make of such a visitation, and have no explanation to offer ; but that it was a monkey, that it disappeared under the bed in the Blue-room that Saturday afternoon, and was never seen or heard of again—of this, not merely from my own childish recollection, but from the repeated confirmation of my brothers and sisters in after life, I am perfectly certain. I am merely recording facts as simply as I can ; readers may smile or mock as seemeth good unto them—I cannot alter what has taken place to suit either them or anyone else.]

On the 26th of 10th mo., 1841, about 9 a.m., Joseph and Henry were playing at the foot of the stairs ; they both saw a white face looking down upon them over the stair rails leading to the garret. Joseph called for his aunt, Christiana Carr, to come and see it, but just as she was coming he saw it hop away. Henry heard it give a great jump, but Joseph, being very dull of hearing, did not. They both agreed in the description of what they saw.

On First day evening, 19th of 12th, 1841, about 8 o'clock, E. P. and her sister, Christiana Carr, were in the nursery with the infant, and heard a heavy step coming up the stairs. They at first thought it might be J. P., but recollected that he had put on his slippers, and the step was with heavy shoes ; it seemed to pass into the adjoining room in which were some of the children asleep. They soon heard sounds in that room as of something heavy falling, and by-and-bye Henry, about five years old, began to cry as if afraid. The only maid then at home came up to him, when he could not speak for a length of time for sobbing ; at last he said something spoke to him, and had also made noises with the chairs.

About the middle of 11th mo., 1841, Christiana Carr went with Eliz. Mann into a bedroom about 10 p.m. They heard a heavy labouring breathing, first at the far side of the room and then very near them, the floor at the same time shaking with a constant vibration. They hastily retired.

On the 24th of 11th mo. Joseph, who had gone to bed about 8 o'clock, presently called of his father in some alarm ; he said a man had just been in who went to the window, threw up the sash, put it down again and then walked out ; he had light or grey hair and no hat on. He was astonished J. P. had not met him. Within a few minutes he called out again ; he had heard a step from the door to the closet at the far side of the room where he heard something like a cloak fall. He durst not look up to see who it was. [If any readers exclaim that these are but the dreams and nightmares of children, I will only remind them that I am simply transcribing from my father's diary, written on the dates given by his own hand, and that they must form their own conclusions.]

The diary goes on to say that my mother had her own mother staying with her and sleeping with her at this time for about a fortnight.]

One night, when E. P. was asleep, Jane Carr [her mother] heard a sound like a continued pelting of small substances which at first she took for cinders from the fire ; afterwards, as she sat up in bed, with a light burning, and seeing nothing, she heard the sound of somebody going gently about the floor, the dress rustling as it passed from one part of the room to another. On or about the 1st of 11th mo. E. P. awoke at night, heard the sound of an animal leaping down off the easy-chair which stood near the bed ; there was no noise of its getting up and running off, but a dead silence.

7 mo., 14th, 1841.—J. and E. P. heard the spirit in their own room, and in the room overhead, making a noise as of something heavy being hoisted or rolled, or like a barrel set down on its end ; also noises in the Camp-room of various and most unaccountable character. Edmund, who is about a year and a half old, roused up with every symptom of being dreadfully frightened ; he screamed violently, was a very long time in sleeping again, and frequently awoke in a fright ; he became feverish and continued so all the following day, seemed frightened at the sight of his crib, and alarmed at any noise he did not understand.

8 mo., 3rd.—Since the last date there have been few nights during which some branch of the family has not heard our visitor. One night J. P. was awoke and heard something hastily walk, with a step like that of a child of 8 or 10 years, from the foot of the bed towards the side of the room, and come back seemingly towards the door, in a run ; then it gave two stamps with one foot ; there was a loud rustling as of a frock or night-dress. I need scarcely say the door was locked, and I am quite certain there was no other human being in the room but E. P., who was asleep. The two stamps roused E. P. out of her sleep. About this time Joseph, on two or three occasions, said he had heard voices from underneath his bed and from other parts of the room, and described seeing on one occasion a boy in a drab hat much like his own, the boy much like himself too, walking backwards and forwards between the window and the wardrobe. He was afraid but did not speak.

Noises as of a band-box falling close at hand, as of someone running upstairs when no one was there, and like the raking of a coal rake, were heard about this time by different members of the family.

8 mo., 6th.—On the night of the 3rd, just after the previous memorandum was written, about 10.30 p.m., the servants having all retired to bed, J. and E. P. heard a noise like a clothes-horse being thrown down in the kitchen. Soon the noises became louder and appeared as though some persons had burst into the house on the ground floor and were clashing the doors and throwing things down. Eventually J. P. got one of the servants to go downstairs with him, when all was found right, no one there, and apparently nothing moved. The noises now began on the third storey, and the servants were so much alarmed that it was difficult to get them to go to bed at all that night.

8 mo., 6th to 12th.—My brother-in-law, George Carr, was with us. He

heard steppings and loud rumblings in the middle of the night, and other noises.

[At this point the diary abruptly comes to an end. I know, however, that disturbances of a varied character continued more or less, perhaps less rather than more, for years. One episode during the period has been frequently told to me by my father, and I think no account of it has been published. All his family were in Cumberland and he was sleeping alone, only one servant being in the house. He had retired about 10.30. Owing to the disturbances he and my mother, as well as the domestics, usually burnt a rushlight during the night, a description of candle at that time in common use; but on this occasion he had no light whatever. He had not been two minutes in bed when suddenly, seemingly close to the bedside, there was an awful crash as of a wooden box being wrenched open with a crowbar with terrific force; he started up and cried out with a loud voice, "Begone! thou wicked spirit!" As if in defiance of this adjuration the fearful crash was almost immediately repeated, and, if possible, louder than before. Cool-headed as my father was, and inured to unwelcome surprises from the unknown, he was painfully agitated by this ostentatious outburst of ill-will or wanton devilry; he arose, struck a light, searched the room, opened his bedroom door, listened on the stairs, looked into other rooms, and explored the house generally, but found everything perfectly quiet. There was no wind, and indeed there seemed no explanation, but one only, of this horrid visitation.

Finding life in the house to be no longer tolerable; fearing also an unhappy effect, if not a permanent injury on the minds of their children should they remain longer in such a plague-ridden dwelling, they finally left it in 1847, and went to reside at Camp Villa, North Shields, social and other reasons also influencing them in taking this step. My parents have both repeatedly told me that during the last night they slept in the old house, the rest of the family having preceded them to the new one, there were continuous noises during the night, boxes being apparently dragged with heavy thuds down the now carpetless stairs, non-human footsteps stumped on the floors, doors were, or seemed to be, clashed, and impossible furniture corded at random or dragged hither and thither by inscrutable agency; in short, a pantomimic or spiritualistic repetition of all the noises incident to a household flitting. A miserable night my father and mother had of it, as I have often heard from their own lips; not so much from terror at the unearthly noises, for to these they were habituated, as dread lest this wretched fanfaronade might portend the contemporary flight of the unwelcome visitors to the new abode. Fortunately for the family this dread was not realised. So far as I know, and in this I am confirmed by my elder brother and sisters, the eight years' residence in the new home was absolutely free from all forms of the annoyances and uncomfortable knockings, the stealthy steps and the uncouth mutterings that for ten or eleven years had disturbed the even tenor of a quiet Quaker family in the old house at Willington Mill.]

The subsequent history of the house may be briefly told. The foreman and chief clerk in the flour mill, less sensitive perhaps to the disturbances, and with families of maturer years, raised no objection to

occupying it after a time, and it was divided into two separate dwellings, and inhabited by them for nearly twenty years. They were occasionally disturbed by unaccountable noises, and Thomas Mann, the foreman, on one or two occasions saw what appeared to be apparitions, but both families were designedly reticent on the subject, and I believe suffered but little throughout their occupancy. About 1867 the mill and house were let for a few months to a firm of millers in an adjoining town whose mill had been burnt down; I have been informed that those then occupying the house were much troubled, one family declining to stay on any terms. Not long afterwards my father sold the entire premises to a firm of guano merchants, and information reached us that two machinists, one of them a German, who were fixing machinery in the mill, spent some restless evenings and unhappy nights in the house in fruitlessly trying to discover the origin of fitful and exasperating disturbances. No effort was made, so far as I know, to test the accuracy of these rumours. On one occasion, whilst the house was unoccupied shortly before its sale, I was one of a party of four or five young men, one of them a doctor, who spent an entire night in the house, upstairs, in the hope of hearing or seeing something, but absolutely without result. Some little time after this I was one of another and larger party, including two ladies, who spent an evening in another upstairs room, accompanied by a "medium" of repute at that time well known in Newcastle; no person whatever being in the house besides our own party. The séance was not without incidents, well understood by those acquainted with such proceedings, and which it would be useless, at the moment, to describe to those who are not, but absolutely futile as to establishing any communication with the alleged spirit or spirits supposed to haunt or to have formerly haunted the premises. My father never made any attempt to open up communication in this way; his experiences were prior to the time when the modern developments of Spiritualism made the lingo of the séance familiar to the public ear, and although he took an earnest interest in the subject, he never attended a séance, and laid stress upon the application of the well-known text about "seducing spirits and doctrines of demons." The mill is now only used as a warehouse. The house has been divided into small tenements; I understand the owner, recognising the doubtful repute of the house, offered the apartments free for a short term. About two years ago I interviewed three or four of the tenants, and was told that no disturbances had been experienced. Although of modest pretensions, it was formerly a comfortable, old-fashioned house of ten or twelve rooms, but the untidiness of its present aspect is a painful spectacle to those who remember it at its best; the stables and adjoining out-buildings have

been pulled down, the garden wall has disappeared, the jargonelle pear trees that formerly blossomed up to the third storey are represented by the mere ghosts of blackened stumps, the large old thorn tree of red blossom, and the abundance of iris and auricula that were wont to bloom in the garden are as far off as the snows of last winter.

The singular record of the house gives it an interest nevertheless, even in its squalid present and its ungracious decay.

Some may think the whole affair altogether a very paltry story. I admit it is not a very picturesque "ghost"; but whatever its merit it is at least authentic, and that is a rather important feature in a ghost. The truth has been told without extenuation or reserve, and if the recital points to the conclusion that the spirit or spirits, or whatever you choose to call them, belonged to the residuum of the spirit world, I hope my family may not be held responsible.

I may be permitted finally to briefly indicate some of my own conclusions.

If the gibberings, the preposterous incivilities, and the unwholesome uproar committed in that house for ten unforgettable years by these unhallowed genii may be accepted as an argument tending to establish the continued existence of the individual after death, the seductions of futurity are scarcely increased to

Exhausted travellers that have undergone
The scorching heats of life's intemperate zone.

Such questionable intimations of immortality are hardly calculated to soothe us—

When worn with adverse passions, furious strife,
And the hard passage of tempestuous life.

Nevertheless, this singular history, taken in connection with others of its class, may to the impartial and philosophic mind hide a lesson of the highest import. M. Renan, in one of the very last of his many charming pages, troubled with doubts as to a future existence, whilst smiling at the superstition of the old-fashioned and orthodox hell, exclaims how glad he would be to be sure even of hell, a hypothesis so preferable to annihilation.

In the same way, may we not justifiably postulate this: that if we can prove the existence of spirits of a low or inferior order, then faith, analogy, and evolution, if not logic and conviction, can claim those of a progressive, a high and superior order? Is it not rational to suppose that the more debased and the most unhappy have the greatest facility in giving tangible proof of their existence, under certain conditions imperfectly understood; whilst the purer and nobler souls find intercourse painful or impossible, but are yet occasionally able to achieve

it in those picturesque and beneficent instances where their visitation is recorded, not only in the Old and New Testaments, but scattered all through literature; cases which possibly the many may still deride, but which others cherish as indications of the divine and proofs of immortality? Each must draw his own conclusions; as the prophet of Treguier says, "Let us all be free to make our own romance of the infinite."

EDMUND PROCTER.

Newcastle-on-Tyne, *October, 1892.*

APPENDIX.

I. *Correspondence between Mr. Edward Drury and Mr. Joseph Procter, etc., quoted from the "Local Historian's Table Book," by M. A. Richardson (London, 1843), Legendary Division, Vol. I.*

[The writer of the account, before quoting the letters, says:—"We have visited the house in question, which is well known to many of our readers as being near a large steam corn mill in full view of the Willington viaduct on the Newcastle and Shields railway,¹ and it may not be irrelevant to mention that it is quite detached from the mill or any other premises, and has no cellaring under it."]

(1) To Mr. Procter. 17th June, 1840.

SIR,—Having heard from indisputable authority—viz., that of my excellent friend, Mr. Davison, of Low Willington, farmer, that you and your family are disturbed by most unaccountable noises at night,—I beg leave to tell you that I have read attentively Wesley's account of such things, but with, I must confess, no great belief; but an account of this report coming from one of your sect, which I admire for candour and simplicity, my curiosity is excited to a high pitch,—which I would fain satisfy. My desire is to remain alone in the house all night, with no companion but my own watch-dog, in which, as far as courage and fidelity are concerned, I place much more reliance than upon any three young gentlemen I know of. And it is also my hope that, if I have a fair trial, I shall be enabled to unravel this mystery. Mr Davison will give you every satisfaction if you take the trouble to inquire of him concerning me.

I am, Sir, yours most respectfully,

EDW. DRURY.

At C. C. Embleton's, Surgeon, No. 10, Church-street, Sunderland.

(2) Joseph Procter's respects to Edw. Drury, whose note he received a few days ago, expressing a wish to pass a night in his house at Willington. As the family is going from home on the 23rd instant, and one of Unthank and Procter's men will sleep in the house, if E. D. incline to come, on or after the 24th, to spend a night in it, he is at liberty so to do, with or without his faithful dog, which, by-the-bye, can be of no possible use, except as

¹ As mentioned above, this railway was opened on June 19th, 1840.

company. At the same time, J. P. thinks it best to inform him that particular disturbances are far from frequent at present, being only occasional and quite uncertain, and therefore the satisfaction of E. D.'s curiosity must be considered as problematical. The best chance would be afforded by his sitting up alone in the third storey till it be fairly daylight—say 2 or 3 a.m.

Wellington, 6th mo., 21st, 1840.

[Mr. Procter left home with his family on the 23rd of June, and got an old servant, who was then out of place in consequence of ill-health, to take charge of the house during their absence. Mr. P. returned alone, on account of business, on the 3rd of July, on the evening of which day Mr. Drury and his companion also unexpectedly arrived. After the house had been locked up, every corner of it was minutely examined. The room out of which the apparition proceeded, as well as the adjoining rooms, was unfurnished, and the closet out of which it issued is too shallow to contain any person. Mr. Drury and his friend had two lights by them, and are satisfied that there was no one in the house besides Mr. P., the servant and themselves.]

(3) To Mr. Procter. Monday morning, July 6th, 1840.

DEAR SIR,—I am sorry I was not at home to receive you when you kindly called yesterday to inquire for me. I am happy to state that I am really surprised that I have been so little affected as I am, after that horrid and most awful affair, the only bad effect that I feel is a heavy dulness in one of my ears—the right one; I call it heavy dulness, because I not only do not hear distinctly, but feel in it a constant noise; this I was never affected with heretofore; but I doubt not it will go off. I am persuaded that no one went to your house at any time more *disbelieving in respect to* seeing anything peculiar; now no one can be more satisfied than myself. I will, in the course of a few days, send you a full detail of all I saw and heard. Mr. Spence and two other gentlemen came down to my house in the afternoon to hear my detail; but, sir, could I account for these noises from natural causes, yet, so firmly am I persuaded of the horrid apparition, that I would affirm that what I saw with my eyes was a punishment to me for my scoffing and unbelief, that I am assured that, as far as the horror is concerned, they are happy that believe and have not seen. . . .

EDWARD DRURY.

(4) From Mr. Procter to Mr. Drury.

Wellington, 7th mo. 9, 1840.

. . . . I shall be glad to receive thy detail, in which it will be needful to be very particular in showing that thou couldst not be asleep, or attacked by nightmare, or mistake a reflection of the candle, as some sagaciously suppose. . . .

JOSH. PROCTER.

(5) From Mr. Drury to Mr. Procter.

Sunderland, July 13th, 1840.

DEAR SIR,—I hereby, according to promise in my last letter, forward you a true account of what I heard and saw at your house, in which I was led to pass the night from various rumours circulated by most respectable parties, particularly from an account by my esteemed friend Mr. Davison, whose

name I mentioned to you in a former letter. Having received your sanction to visit your mysterious dwelling I went, on the 3rd of July, accompanied by a friend of mine, named T. Hudson. This was not according to promise, nor in accordance with my first intent, as I wrote you I would come alone ; but I felt gratified at your kindness in not alluding to the liberty I had taken, as it ultimately proved for the best. I must here mention that, not expecting you at home, I had in my pocket a brace of pistols, determining in my mind to let one of these drop as if by accident, before the miller, for fear he should presume to play tricks upon me ; but after my interview with you I felt there was no occasion for weapons, and did not load them, after you had allowed us to inspect as minutely as we pleased every portion of the house. I sat down on the third storey landing, fully expecting to account for any noises I might hear in a philosophical manner. This was about eleven o'clock p.m. About ten minutes to twelve we both heard a noise, as if a number of people was pattering with their bare feet upon the floor ; and yet, so singular was the noise that I could not minutely determine from whence it proceeded. A few minutes afterwards, we heard a noise, as if some one was knocking with his knuckles among our feet ; this was immediately followed by a hollow cough from the very room from which the apparition proceeded. The only noise after this was as if a person was rustling against the wall in coming upstairs. At a quarter to one, I told my friend that, feeling a little cold, I would like to go to bed, as we might hear the noises equally well there. He replied that he would not go to bed till daylight. I took up a note which I had accidentally dropped, and began to read it, after which I took out my watch to ascertain the time, and found that it wanted ten minutes to one. In taking my eyes from the watch they became rivetted upon a closet door, which I distinctly saw open, and saw also the figure of a female attired in greyish garments, with the head inclining downwards, and one hand pressed upon the chest, as if in pain, and the other, viz., the right hand, extended towards the floor, with the index finger pointing downwards. It advanced with an apparently cautious step across the floor towards me ; immediately as it approached my friend, who was slumbering, its right hand was extended towards him ; I then rushed at it, giving at the time, as Mr. Procter states, a most awful yell ; but instead of grasping it, I fell upon my friend, and I recollected nothing distinctly for nearly three hours afterwards. I have since learnt that I was carried downstairs in an agony of fear and terror.

I hereby certify that the above account is strictly true and correct in every respect.

EDW. DRURY.

North Shields.

II. *Letters from Mr. Joseph Procter, published in the "Spiritual Magazine," Vol. IV., 1863, pp. 30, 33, and 432.*

(1) Camp Villa, North Shields, 9 mo. 2nd, 1853.

. The publicity given to the occurrences at Willington a few years ago, through Crowe's *Night Side of Nature*, has given occasion to many inquiries similar to thy own, and I have never shrunk from the

avowal of undoubting assurance of these appearances, noises, &c., being made by the spirit of some person or persons deceased, notwithstanding that the who and the wherefor have not hitherto been ascertained. In reply to thy inquiry about the accuracy of the narrative in the work referred to, I may state that the portion of it from p. 125 to p. 137 taken from Richardson's *Table Book*, a local antiquarian publication, was written by the late Dr. Clanny, of Sunderland, and revised by myself before being printed, and is perfectly true and correct. In that other portion, derived from William Howitt's personal inquiries, there are trifling inaccuracies, yet not such as materially affect the nature of the facts referred to. The disturbances had become much less frequent before I left the house in 1847, and, with a very few exceptions, have not since occurred; nor has anything of that nature ever followed us to our present dwelling. . . .

(2) Tynemouth, 1 mo. 7th, 1858.

I remember very well having corresponded with thee on the subject of the mysterious occurrences in my house at Willington, about three years ago; and it is a satisfaction to me to have the opportunity given me to assure thee that the statement referred to in thy favour of yesterday, as given by a gentleman who has lived at Newcastle, that I had found the disturbances described in Mrs. Crowe's *Night Side of Nature* to have been a trick practised upon me from interested motives, is entirely void of truth. . . .

(3) To the Editor of the *Spiritual Magazine*.

Tynemouth, 7 mo. 20th, 1863.

The following statement of your able and esteemed correspondent, William Howitt, in the number for July, I believe to be founded in misapprehension, and will thank you to insert this correction in the next month's number:—"There are said to be evidences of the spirits haunting Willington Mill, having done so to an older house on the same spot for two hundred years." I believe no such evidences exist, the premises having been erected in 1800, on ground never before built on. Persons acquainted with the neighbourhood, and knowing the statement I have quoted to be an error, might thus be led to discredit the whole narrative, as truly and circumstantially related in the number for January. There is an older house about two hundred yards from Willington Mill, in which there was a mysterious ringing of bells about forty years ago; and about twenty years since, the person who then occupied it told me that occasionally at night very strange noises were heard, adding, "It must be rats, you know." That is, however, more than I know, and may be left as a doubtful question.

JOSEPH PROCTER.

III. *Account of an interview between Professor Sidgwick and Mrs. Hargrave, on Jan. 3rd, 1884, taken from his notes made at the time.*

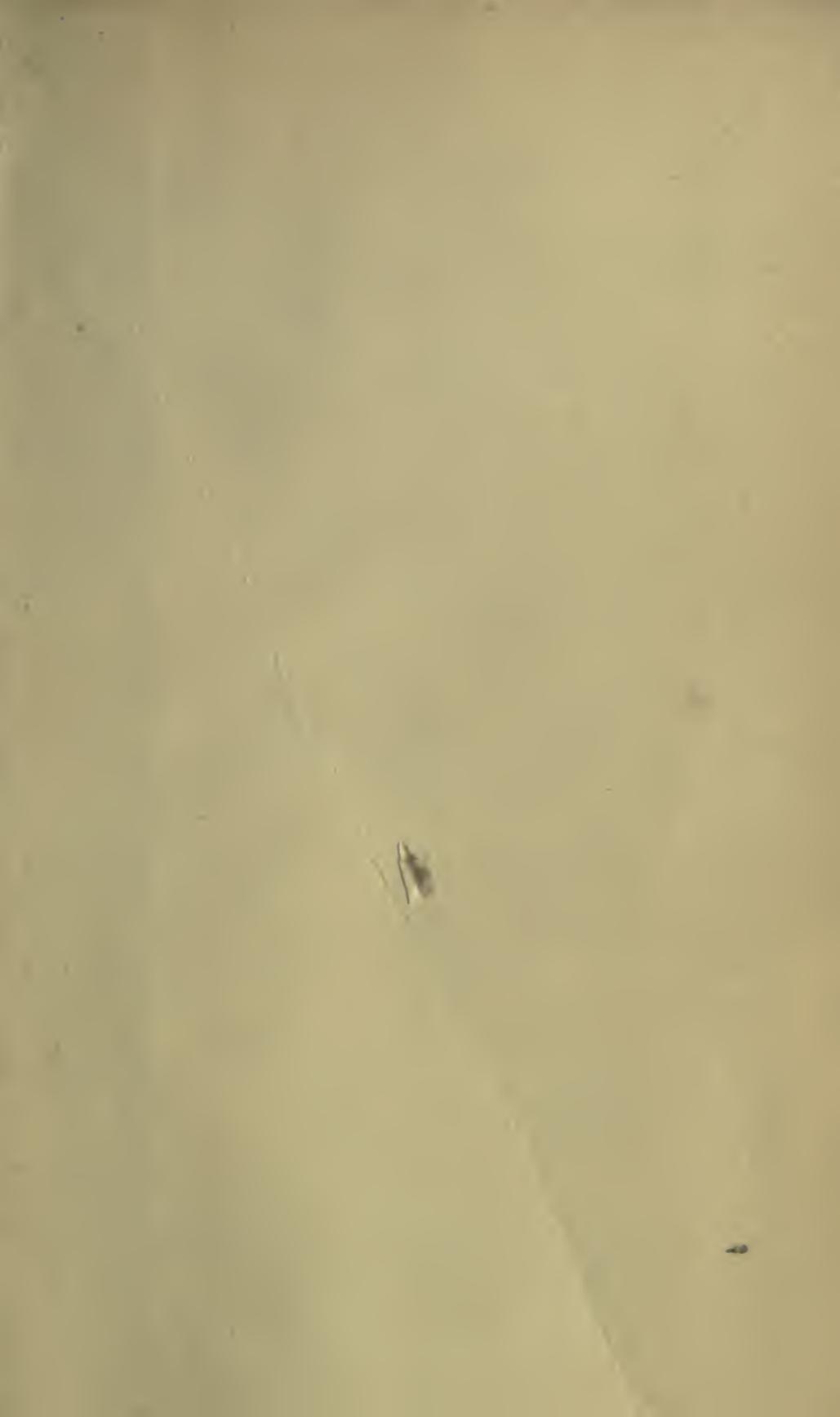
Mrs. Hargrave, one of Mrs. Procter's sisters, saw on one occasion an apparition similar to that seen by Dr. Drury. She described it as the figure of a woman in a grey mantle, which came through the wall of her room from the next. There was a light in the room; her sister who was with her was asleep. The feet of the figure appeared to

be about three feet from the floor. It came close up to the bed. She also saw in the day time a large white cat in the garden. It was larger than a real cat and with a long snout. It appeared to go through the closed garden-door or through the wall into the engine-house, where Mr. Procter, being in the mill-yard, saw it go into the engine-house and disappear as if it had gone into the fire. The cat was also seen by her in one of the bedrooms, going through a closed door. She often heard the noises which so many others in the house heard; *e.g.*, she would hear sounds as of someone coming downstairs with wooden shoes and rapping every rail with a stick, also as of the clock being wound up. For about three months she slept in the room on the third floor over the nursery, and though she heard the noises for three months, said nothing about them, till her youngest sister, now Mrs. Wright, heard a loud noise and talked to her about it. Mrs. Hargrave also often felt her bed shaken as if some one was standing at the bottom of it and striking blows against a board placed to keep a child from falling out. She also used to hear dancing and noises in a room which was used as a schoolroom (the schoolroom being ascertained to be empty), and shaking of the window frame in the room below. When the children were playing in the rooms upstairs, Mrs. Hargrave and her sister, playing with them, used to see a door banged in their faces, the windows being shut and there being no draughts to cause it.

Mrs. Hargrave also referred to many of the incidents related in Mr. Procter's narrative in connection with other members of the family, and gave Professor Sidgwick an account of the description of the haunting by the clairvoyante "Jane" (for which see Mrs. Sidgwick's paper *On the evidence for Clairvoyance, Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. VII., pp. 54, 82-84, 86, 87).

A FRENCH REVIEW OF "HALLUCINATIONS TELEPATHIQUES."

The *Revue des Deux Mondes* for November 1st, 1892, contains a review of *Hallucinations Télépathiques*, the French abridgment and adaptation of *Phantasms of the Living* which M. Marillier has skilfully translated and arranged. The writer of the review (which embraces other works in French on similar topics) is M. Paulhan, well known as a psychologist, and author of *L'activité Mentale et les éléments de l'esprit*. M. Paulhan's tone is very favourable to our researches, and this review, taken in conjunction with others, also for the most part favourable, which have appeared in other French newspapers and periodicals, indicates that the translated work has been received in France with considerably more of appreciation, and even of positive adhesion, than we on our part had ventured to expect. It is now announced as in its second edition



BF
1011
S64
v.5

Society for Psychical Research,
London
Journal

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

